

EXEGESIS UMBRAE - OCCASUS FALSI NUMINIS

PROJECT ANGELBOOK

VOLUME XIII - PART 18

+ALL NEW!

+72
EVIL LEVELS!

#1
CHAOS
PLAYER!



+16 MEGA
WEAPONS!



+68000
HELLBYTEZ



+4 DEMO
D15CZ

PEGGO DEVILS

ONLY
£6.66

GIM 907 7 LVSI



0 79395 09386 1



GRIM \$99.97
99.44



EZEKIEL REDIK YARBROUGH

Exegesis Umbrae – Occasus
Falsi Numinis – Project
AngelBook – Volume XIII –
Part 18
By Ezekiel Redik Yarbrough
(DBM ECLIPZE)

Liminal Archivist's Note

On the Preservation of Distorted Gnosis and the Dying Digital Veil

There is a strange ache that comes from spending all day in the ruins of spiritual memory.

Fifty books made in one day—an inhuman output—should feel like a triumph. But when the source material is splintered, hostile, and drenched in egoic inversion, what remains is not pride... but hollowness.

This volume, like many in this phase, is not composed of my own words.

It is an act of preservation, not expression.

It is a documentation of liminal knowledge, scraped from a dying web—the final breath of spiritual forums, parapsychology ephemera, early occultist blogs, and yes, even the darker corridors of modern satanic movements.

And herein lies the tension:

Much of what is presented under the name Satanism is a distorted half-truth.

It correctly identifies that Yahweh is not the Most High, and in this way, it mirrors certain Gnostic insights—

but then it derails into ego exaltation, materialism, and psychic hostility. It gets halfway to freedom... and then builds a new prison out of flame and shadow.

And yet—

amidst the mockery, venom, and inversions,

there are real spiritual technologies embedded in the code.

Meditation techniques, psychic development maps, astral awareness, breath control, and ritual frameworks.

Not all of it is corrupted.

Some of it is usable tech.

Some of it may be ancient... wearing a new mask.

So I do not endorse what is preserved here.

But I also refuse to let it vanish into untraceable digital decay.

This is an act of containment as much as curation.

I name this phase liminal, because I know it will not last.

There is only so much of the old internet left to preserve.

Only so much unindexed gnosis hiding behind broken blog links and .org forums that haven't been cached since 2012.

When this phase ends, and I return to creation, I will draw from this tomb of fragments with clarity and discernment.

But for now, I am the one who stands in the gateway—

Archiving the bones, sealing the jars, lighting one gold-lettered candle above a chamber of shadows.

To the reader: proceed with awareness.

This is not scripture.

This is sediment.

It is archived because it is dangerous.

And dangerous knowledge, when preserved with respect, often becomes a mirror for deeper truth.

—Ezekiel Redik Yarbrough

Liminal Phase – Discretio Luminis

"Sometimes, even heros die."

Faijer

Existential Pragmatist

Veritas Moderator

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 3201

Karma: 40

The Devil's Advocate

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: FBI raid Capitol Hill

« Reply #6 on: June 08, 2006, 07:30:13 AM »

Qrisis: Actually, "any when", due to the nature of travelling, becomes "any where". I'll let you figure out why (or you can watch Farscape Wink).

Logged

My WordPress Blog is updated regularly.

NEW UPDATE: Life begins at conception: A thought experiment (29/08/2012)

kakkarot

0. The Fool... Inverted?

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2701

Karma: 3

Pirate "Not-A-Mod" BoB

[View Profile](#)

Re: FBI raid Capitol Hill

« Reply #7 on: June 08, 2006, 09:39:49 AM »

Hm, well *I* read that part of the constitution (Article 1 Section 6) to say "the person can't be arrested if they're duing their governmental duties, or are on their way to do them" but it says nothing about the documents in the government building. (And could a charge of felony be applied against him, thus negating his legal immunity from being arrested "during their Attendance at the Session of their respective Houses, and in

going to and returning from the same"?)

Plus, it's not like the FBI took anything and everything; just that they searched anything and everything in the guy's office and then took (what should be) only relevant material to the court case against him ^_^

I mean, I understand the politicians being worried (I would be too if I were using my government office to conduct illegal activities under the presumption that I were immune from legal ramifications, then finding out that I'm not so immune Wink), but calling it unconstitutional is what I see as incorrect Smiley

~kakkarot

PS I'm not so concerned with prior precedants because precedants are not legal rules on how it **has** to be done in the future, they are simply guidelines which can be ignored if the case sees a good reason to ignore them.

« Last Edit: June 08, 2006, 09:42:03 AM by kakkarot » Logged

Philippians 2:5 Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, 7 but made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness.

Rafnul!

he-who-posts-lots

Veritas Moderator

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1081

Karma: 28

[View Profile](#)

Re: FBI raid Capitol Hill

« Reply #8 on: June 08, 2006, 10:01:41 AM »

Quote from: Faijer on June 08, 2006, 04:43:56 AM

I swear, kobok must have J.Betts', "The Big Book of Every Answer to Every Question Ever Imaginable by Any Being at Any Time in Any Form".

It's the only explanation as to why he can come up with all these answers grin

Quote from: Ambrose on June 08, 2006, 06:25:34 AM

Personally I think he has an advanced copy of "The Hitchhiker's Guide to the Galaxy" stashed somewhere; or a depressed robot with the brain the size of a small planet helping him out...

Google.
Logged
kobok
Veritas Council
Tech Team
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 4891
Karma: 158

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: FBI raid Capitol Hill

« Reply #9 on: June 08, 2006, 01:29:49 PM »

Quote from: kakkarot on June 08, 2006, 09:39:49 AM

Hm, well *I* read that part of the constitution (Article 1 Section 6) to say "the person can't be arrested if they're doing their governmental duties, or are on their way to do them" but it says nothing about the documents in the government building. (And could a charge of felony be applied against him, thus negating his legal immunity from being arrested "during their Attendance at the Session of their respective Houses, and in going to and returning from the same"?)

The constitution is a document which requires interpretation, rather than to simply be taken literally. The legal "meaning" of the constitution, as established by clauses within itself (Article III, Section 2, Clause 1), is based on the interpretation placed upon it by a large collection of Supreme Court cases throughout history. So while you may see "person" in the minimal text, what you have to look at to understand the constitutional law is the broader established meaning of the clause, which is that congress must have separation to perform its duty. For example, the FBI can't go into a congressman's house and take all of his clothing, because this would prevent him from getting to congress to perform his duty. Similarly, they can't break into a congressman's office and take all of his documents, because these documents are PART of the performing of his congressional duty.

Quote from: kakkarot on June 08, 2006, 09:39:49 AM

Plus, it's not like the FBI took anything and everything; just that they searched anything and everything in the guy's office and then took (what should be) only relevant material to the court case against him ^_^

Well, there are two problems. One, searches never quite go that way. Documents are seized, and then examined later. Two, there is a fundamental constitutional problem with the search itself. The executive branch CANNOT search the legislative branch's documents, because the legislative branch must have the right of secrecy from the executive branch in order to conduct its business. One of the constitutional powers of the legislative branch is the power of impeachment of the executive branch, and if you permit the power of arbitrary search by the executive branch, you can permit the executive branch to intimidate away the power of impeachment.

Quote from: kakkarot on June 08, 2006, 09:39:49 AM

I mean, I understand the politicians being worried (I would be too if I were using my government office to conduct illegal activities under the presumption that I were immune from legal ramifications, then finding out that I'm not so immune Wink), but calling it unconstitutional is what I see as incorrect Smiley

Well, there's no doubt that there are congressmen that are doing illegal things. The house minority leader, Nancy Pelosi, has called the current republican leadership a "criminal empire", which is extremely strong language, even in an election year.

The problem is, the white house is ALSO doing illegal things, both regularly violating the constitution and the commission of war crimes, and the only body which can check the power of the white house is the congress. So to maintain the capability of this check, we cannot permit the executive branch to gain power over the congress.

Quote from: kakkarot on June 08, 2006, 09:39:49 AM

PS I'm not so concerned with prior precedants because precedants are not legal rules on how it *has* to be done in the future, they are simply guidelines which can be ignored if the case sees a good reason to ignore them.

Under our legal system, precedent tells you how to interpret a law. For example, there is no constitutional clause which says that a person in the U.S. must be read a Miranda warning upon being arrested, but if you walk into court to defend yourself and you can show that the warning was not read before being questioned, you can likely throw out the entire contents of that questioning, if not the entire case. So while the contents of the Miranda warning are in fact accumulated and rephrased from various clauses in the constitution, the reading of it is not required within the text. It is established by judicial precedent set by a Supreme Court case in the 60's. And because it has now become such an accepted part of the way it has been done for such a long time, the burden to overthrow this precedent has grown so enormous as to be practically impossible, and anyone who avoids performing a Miranda warning is considered to have violated constitutional rights as interpreted by the Supreme Court.

That's just the way the highest law works here. Smiley

Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

kakkarot

0. The Fool... Inverted?

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2701

Karma: 3

Pirate "Not-A-Mod" BoB

[View Profile](#)

Re: FBI raid Capitol Hill

« Reply #10 on: June 08, 2006, 07:31:26 PM »

Quote

The executive branch CANNOT search the legislative branch's documents, because the legislative branch must have the right of secrecy from the executive branch in order to conduct its business.

See, and that whole secrecy thing is something I'm not seeing in the heart of the constitution. It may have been interpreted that way, but I'll never agree with that interpretation, and the reason why is what you say next.

Quote

One of the constitutional powers of the legislative branch is the power of impeachment of the executive branch, and if you permit the power of arbitrary search by the executive branch, you can permit the executive branch to intimidate away the power of impeachment.

But that's one of the reasons the Legislative power HAS the ability to impeach: if the Executive did wrong to the Legislative, the Legislative can remove the head of the Executive.

Quote

The problem is, the white house is ALSO doing illegal things, both regularly violating the constitution and the commission of war crimes, and the only body which can check the power of the white house is the congress. So to maintain the capability of this check, we cannot permit the executive branch to gain power over the congress.

So because one branch is doing illegal things and doesn't want to be found out, they don't harass the other branch? They call a truce instead of performing their American Government Duty by removing the corruption? Am I the only one here who sees the problem with that? Let Bush overstep this truce, let them fight it out, let them weed out the corruption.

As far as I would understand it, this infighting would be part of the reason the Constitution allows each to do certain things to the other; to allow the criminal activities to be weeded out from one branch by another branch if the first branch isn't cleaning it's own house (so to speak).

And that last paragraph: I still think things like that (interpretations and precedents being treated as though they were law) are retarded Smiley

~kakkarot

Logged

Philippians 2:5 Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, 7 but made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness.

kobok

Veritas Council

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 4891

Karma: 158

Veritas Council

View Profile

Re: FBI raid Capitol Hill

« Reply #11 on: June 09, 2006, 01:06:57 AM »

Quote from: kakkarot on June 08, 2006, 07:31:26 PM

Quote

One of the constitutional powers of the legislative branch is the power of impeachment of the executive branch, and if you permit the power of arbitrary search by the executive branch, you can permit the executive branch to intimidate away the power of impeachment.

But that's one of the reasons the Legislative power HAS the ability to impeach: if the Executive did wrong to the Legislative, the Legislative can remove the head of the Executive.

Did you perchance read those two links I subtly dropped at the end of my first post?

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Reichstag_Fire_Decree

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Enabling_Act

It just doesn't work like that. If the executive branch and the legislative branch are in a full confrontation, the executive will always win. The executive branch controls the police, the intelligence agencies, and the military. If the executive branch is permitted to use these three resources AGAINST the legislative, it can systematically remove everyone from the legislative branch which is opposed to it, leaving only supporters, which essentially renders the legislative branch powerless, because any opposition to the executive is promptly removed. The above two links contain a tried and tested instruction manual for doing this. It's not simply theoretical postulation.

Quote from: kakkarot on June 08, 2006, 07:31:26 PM

And that last paragraph: I still think things like that (interpretations and precedents being treated as though they were law) are retarded Smiley

Well, that's because you haven't figured out how beneficial this is. I'll give you an example. By your proposal, this conversation has no constitutional protection, and the government can make it illegal. Let's examine the relevant section of the constitution:

Quote from: Amendment 1

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances.

Note that the only things protected are "speech" and "press". By literal definition, this conversation is not speech, because we are not talking, we are typing. This is also not press, because we are not actually using a printed medium, and we are not distributing news. Now if you stop to ask yourself whether or not the authors of the constitution WOULD have included communication on the internet in the first amendment if they had known it would happen, I think it's fairly obvious that they would have. But if you read the literal wording, it is not protected. Fortunately, the Supreme Court has found in favor of communication on the internet being protected by the first amendment each time it has come before the Supreme Court in the last decade, and therefore internet communications are afforded the same constitutional protection as any other form of communication. In essence, "speech" has been redefined in the context of "free speech", and it is the interpretation of the Supreme Court that is responsible for establishing these definitions.

By this mechanism we have a constitution which can encompass new phenomena (like the internet) and interpret them within the framework of the intended meaning of the original text.

Quote from: kakkarot on June 08, 2006, 07:31:26 PM

Quote

The executive branch CANNOT search the legislative branch's documents, because the

legislative branch must have the right of secrecy from the executive branch in order to conduct its business.

See, and that whole secrecy thing is something I'm not seeing in the heart of the constitution. It may have been interpreted that way, but I'll never agree with that interpretation ...

A protection against arrest and questioning implies a protection against search. But regardless, there is an explicit provision for legislative secrecy contained in Article 1, Section 5, Clause 3:

Quote from: Constitution

Each House shall keep a Journal of its Proceedings, and from time to time publish the same, excepting such Parts as may in their Judgment require Secrecy; and the Yeas and Nays of the Members of either House on any question shall, at the Desire of one fifth of those Present, be entered on the Journal.

This leaves the decision to disseminate documentation up to the judgment of the two houses, and NOT up to the executive branch.

Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

kakkarot

0. The Fool... Inverted?

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2701

Karma: 3

Pirate "Not-A-Mod" BoB

[View Profile](#)

Re: FBI raid Capitol Hill

« Reply #12 on: June 09, 2006, 02:50:20 AM »

Well, I guess my only strong argument left is that it isn't just the Executive Branch against the Legislative; the news articles mentioned that the FBI got permission from the Judicial Branch, thus making it seem more like two Branches working in cooperation to perform legal action against corruption found in the third Branch, rather than one Branch trying to intimidate another Branch.

And, of course, one would just as easily block that argument by saying that the

Supreme Court is appointed by the Executive, so the second Branch is little more than a puppet for the first Branch.

But if all this is true, and the Legislative has no real ability to defend itself from supposed acts of oppression, then something is wrong with the system's system of checks and balances, no?

~kakkarot

Logged

Philippians 2:5 Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, 7 but made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness.

Sabrina

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 111

Karma: 4

[View Profile](#)

Re: FBI raid Capitol Hill

« Reply #13 on: June 10, 2006, 09:57:06 AM »

bottom line..us governemnt sucks..Smiley

Logged

kobok

Veritas Council

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 4891

Karma: 158

[Veritas Council](#)

[View Profile](#)

Re: FBI raid Capitol Hill

« Reply #14 on: June 10, 2006, 08:00:49 PM »

Quote from: kakkarot on June 09, 2006, 02:50:20 AM

Well, I guess my only strong argument left is that it isn't just the Executive Branch against the Legislative; the news articles mentioned that the FBI got permission from the Judicial Branch, thus making it seem more like two Branches working in cooperation to perform legal action against corruption found in the third Branch, rather than one Branch trying to intimidate another Branch.

They did not receive permission from the Supreme Court, however, only from a lower court. If the Supreme Court authorizes it, then it is probably not violating the constitution. The Supreme Court does not have the power to change the constitution, but they do have the power to state how potential ambiguities in a clause should be interpreted

In an ordinary criminal court case, a defendant can appeal a decision all the way up to the Supreme Court, and get a conviction overturned if actions are found unconstitutional. In the case of an action like storming a congressional office, there is no easy means of appeal because the legislative was not notified beforehand so that they could even choose to appeal. And it's not a matter of a conviction or not, since the real issue is related to auxiliary knowledge that could be gained by the executive relating to confidential proceedings of the legislative, and that cannot be "undone".

Quote from: kakkarot on June 09, 2006, 02:50:20 AM

And, of course, one would just as easily block that argument by saying that the Supreme Court is appointed by the Executive, so the second Branch is little more than a puppet for the first Branch.

But if all this is true, and the Legislative has no real ability to defend itself from supposed acts of oppression, then something is wrong with the system's system of checks and balances, no?

The Supreme Court is appointed by cooperation of the Executive and Legislative. And in fact, this adds to the system of checks and balances because each portion of government is selected in a different method. Congress is selected by vote of their respective regions, with each house having different definitions of "region", and with the senate representing state interests, and the house of representatives representing popular interests. The President is selected by an electoral college, in theory, which in usual practice turns out to be a small-state-weighted popular vote. And the Supreme Court is selected by the President and Congress, but, and most importantly, with a lifetime appointment, so that if the will of the public suddenly becomes stupid and starts voting in favor of dictatorial tyranny for a short time, the Supreme Court should be the last branch to be changed. This makes it the last safeguard of constitutional process.

One key mechanism of stability is also provided by the military oath of allegiance given to all officers:

Quote

I, {insert name here}, do solemnly swear, (or affirm), that I will support and defend the

Constitution of the United States against all enemies, foreign and domestic; that I will bear true faith and allegiance to the same; that I take this obligation freely, without any mental reservation or purpose of evasion; and that I will well and faithfully discharge the duties of the office on which I am about to enter. So help me God. (Note that the last line is not required to be said if the speaker has a personal or moral objection)

Note that while the president is the commander and chief of the military, the oath for officers is NOT to the president, but to the constitution, and it says "enemies, foreign and domestic". As long as a majority of military officers keep this oath that they swear in mind when asked to do something which violates the constitution, then the country will likely not suffer a coup. This means that no military officer should ever assault Congress or the Supreme Court, even if ordered to by a superior, and if Congress declares the President to no longer be President by process of impeachment, that means each military officer should immediately stop listening to the former President, and should instead listen to the new President. I bet that if the will of Congress were of a sufficient majority, Congress could remove a President and Vice President from office in under an hour, at which point the Speaker of the House would be the new President and thus leader of the military and FBI.

So Congress is not at all powerless, they just have to agree with each other in order to have power, while the Executive is run by the decisions (or whims) of one person.

Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

Pages: [1] Print

« previous next »

Jump to:

=> Main Hall

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.19 | SMF © 2013, Simple Machines

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

<http://vsociety.net/wiki/Polls/Surveys>

14 captures

11 Oct 2008 - 28 Aug 2016

Jul AUG Sep

28

2014 2016 2017

About this capture

[Polls/Surveys](#)

[PageDiscussionView sourceHistory](#)

[Gender Survey](#)

[Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey](#)

[Married Parents Survey](#)

[9-11 What Happened? Poll](#)

[Religious Census](#)

[Childhood Memories Poll](#)

[Mathematics Poll](#)

[How Did You Come Across Veritas Poll](#)

[Category: Significant Forum Topics](#)

[Navigation menu](#)

[Veritas Society](#)

[Main Page](#)

[Forums](#)

[IRC chat](#)

[Recent changes](#)

[Random page](#)

[Help](#)

[Search](#)

[Search](#)

[Tools](#)

[What links here](#)

[Related changes](#)

[Special pages](#)

[Printable version](#)

[Permanent link](#)

[Page information](#)

[Create account](#)[Log in](#)

This page was last modified on 20 July 2007, at 14:07. [Privacy policy](#) [About Veritas](#)

[Disclaimers](#)

Powered by [MediaWiki](#)

<http://forums.vociety.net/index.php?topic=9174.0>

[4 captures](#)

7 Jul 2010 - 18 Jul 2014

Sep JUL Aug

18

2011 2014 2015

[About this capture](#)

The Veritas Society

*

[*Home](#)[Forums](#)[Chat](#)[Help](#)[Search](#)[Retro](#)[Login](#)[Register](#)

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

July 17, 2014, 10:57:25 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Search:

Advanced search

214971 Posts in 15322 Topics by 19763 Members - Latest Member: - ksyahu Most
online today: 132 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

|-+ The Auditorium

||-+ Main Hall

|||-+ Veritas Gender Survey 0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic. «

previous next »

Poll

Question: Gender please.

Male - 50 (84.7%)

Female - 9 (15.3%)

Total Voters: 59

Pages: [1] 2 Print

Author Topic: Veritas Gender Survey (Read 4186 times)

Mobius

Veritas Council

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 329

Karma: 25

Fundamental Psi Coordinator

View Profile

Veritas Gender Survey

« on: September 17, 2006, 09:47:34 AM »

Prompted by discussion in #vsociety. This is a survey that has not been conducted in some time.

Please answer honestly. It is anonymous. Wink

Logged

Deus Ex Vir

SethLaRoth DeShawl

Regular Member

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 581

Karma: 10

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Gender Survey

« Reply #1 on: September 17, 2006, 10:40:13 AM »

I am most definitely male. although I wonder if we have any hermaphrodites.

Logged

kobok

Veritas Council

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 4891

Karma: 158

[Veritas Council](#)

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Gender Survey

« Reply #2 on: September 17, 2006, 10:42:59 AM »

Quote from: Qrisis on September 17, 2006, 10:40:13 AM

I am most definitely male. although I wonder if we have any hermaphrodites.

Well we could have tried approval voting. Wink

Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

Kite

Settling In

*

Posts: 44

Karma: 0

Unholy

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Gender Survey

« Reply #3 on: September 17, 2006, 10:50:21 AM »

Wow. So far I am the only girl.

looks at all the girls she knows are out there and tells them that they'd better vote

Logged

kakkarot

0. The Fool... Inverted?

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2701

Karma: 3

Pirate "Not-A-Mod" BoB

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Gender Survey

« Reply #4 on: September 17, 2006, 02:57:23 PM »

* kakkarot denies that Qrisis is male.

1 vote against.

~kakkarot Cheesy

Logged

Philippians 2:5 Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, 7 but made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness.

Emira

El Mira - The Sight

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 150

Karma: 0

Live. There is no plan B.

View Profile

Re: Veritas Gender Survey

« Reply #5 on: September 17, 2006, 04:01:07 PM »

Wow, when I voted I was the third women to twenty-two men... I knew we where out numbered... but really, that's just frightening.

Logged

"The purpose of all the major religious traditions is not to construct big temples on the outside, but to create temples of goodness and compassion inside, in our hearts." –The 14th Dali Llama

http://nobelprize.org/nobel_prizes/literature/laureates/1993/morrison-lecture.html

ThiefDeath

Posting chief

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1544

Karma: 4

Grammaton Cleric

View Profile

Re: Veritas Gender Survey

« Reply #6 on: September 17, 2006, 04:17:08 PM »

This is why I just use male pronouns everytime I'm talking to someone or about someone in a chatroom. I may get yelled at occasionally when someone is a female but it's worth not having to ask/guess someone's gender everytime when I know there's a 90% chance they're a male.

Logged

[23:48] <DanielH> You guys are all strange

[23:48] <DanielH> You have a different way of thinking (which is wrong)

How about a shave?

Frozen

Posting chief

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1072

Karma: 0

Posting chief

View Profile

Re: Veritas Gender Survey

« Reply #7 on: September 17, 2006, 09:18:26 PM »

drags Kiirar and Riney back for the vote

We need all the help we can get!

Logged

* chirss was kicked by kobok (Denny Crane)

I CARVE EVERYTHING YOU SAY INTO MY LEFT ARM!

~ V

<ShoresofPluto> how often do u ignite fires with ur mind?

<kobok> On occasion.

[20:06] <kobok> XIII: You wear your girlfriend's pants??

[20:06] <XIII> kobok: On occasion.

Darkflame

Frequent poster

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 556

Karma: 1

武礼久

View Profile

Re: Veritas Gender Survey

« Reply #8 on: September 18, 2006, 12:42:27 AM »

Well, you could use the forum's inbuilt stat page as a guide (I know that not everyone puts in their gender):

Male to Female Ratio: 7.2:1

Logged

<kobok> Link isn't wearing any pants.

<kobok> What sort of goblin porn is this?

<Prophecy> Darkflame: A swift punch to one of the eyes has marvellous results.

Philosopher

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 316

Karma: 0

Bah.

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Gender Survey

« Reply #9 on: September 18, 2006, 07:14:53 AM »

But that doesn't take in to account who is actually active, this survey will give an idea of the make up of the population who actually currently frequent the forms.

Logged

Razeroth

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 269

Karma: 0

Ut intus , sic vacuus. As within, so without.

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Gender Survey

« Reply #10 on: September 18, 2006, 12:56:03 PM »

Why exactly are males more attracted to the occult than females...testosterone or something? In any case, I'm male wink

-Razeroth

Logged

"In the beginning, the primum mobile created the heavens and the earth, and imparted existence. The governing principle of the universe thusforth came forth: duality in its glory..."

ThiefDeath

Posting chief

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1544

Karma: 4

Grammaton Cleric

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Gender Survey

« Reply #11 on: September 18, 2006, 02:36:12 PM »

I don't think males are more attracted to the occult; I think there are just more male computer nerds.

Logged

[23:48] <DanielH> You guys are all strange

[23:48] <DanielH> You have a different way of thinking (which is wrong)

How about a shave?

TheThing

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 561

Karma: 0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Gender Survey

« Reply #12 on: September 19, 2006, 11:36:01 AM »

Quote from: Razeroth on September 18, 2006, 12:56:03 PM

Why exactly are males more attracted to the occult than females...testosterone or something? In any case, I'm male wink

-Razeroth

Actually I know more female opccultists. It's just teenage computer nerds.

Logged

TheThings's Flatmate.

Kite

Settling In

*

Posts: 44

Karma: 0

Unholy

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Gender Survey

« Reply #13 on: September 19, 2006, 03:51:36 PM »

32:4

pokes all the girls who haven't voted yet

This is quite sad, actually.

Logged

AngryLeprachaun

Freelance Leprechaun

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 555

Karma: -1

VERITAS LEP

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Gender Survey

« Reply #14 on: September 19, 2006, 07:22:15 PM »

I know it is you armand.

-AngryLep-

Logged

...:Believe:...:

Pages: [1] 2 Print

« previous next »

Jump to:
=> Main Hall

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.19 | SMF © 2013, Simple Machines

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!
<http://forums.vociety.net/index.php/topic%2C9174.15.html>

1 capture

07 Jul 2010

Jun JUL Aug

07

2009 2010 2011

About this capture

The Veritas Society

*

*HomeForumsChatHelpSearchLoginRegister

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

July 07, 2010, 12:26:27 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Search:

Advanced search

166543 Posts in 12245 Topics by 6539 Members - Latest Member: - VeritaSeraph

Most online today: 72 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

|-+ The Auditorium

| |-+ Main Hall

|| |-+ Veritas Gender Survey 0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic. «
previous next »

Poll

Question: Gender please.

Male - 50 (84.7%)

Female - 9 (15.3%)

Total Voters: 59

Pages: 1 [2] Print

Author Topic: Veritas Gender Survey (Read 2304 times)

solstice
Dreamwalker
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2109

"Receive and transmit..."

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Gender Survey
« Reply #15 on: September 21, 2006, 04:03:59 AM »

It's starting to look like a California orgy.

Logged

Tell all the Truth but tell it slant: Success in Circuit lies. Too bright for our infirm
Delight. The Truth's superb surprise. As Lightning to the Children eased, with
explanation kind. The Truth must dazzle gradually, or every man be blind.

Tefeari: The Giant Impact Hypothesis is a theory

Athiril

Reverend Lucious

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 469

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: Veritas Gender Survey
« Reply #16 on: September 21, 2006, 04:33:21 AM »

Quote from: kobok on September 17, 2006, 10:42:59 AM

Quote from: Qrisis on September 17, 2006, 10:40:13 AM

I am most definitely male. although I wonder if we have any hermaphrodites.

Well we could have tried approval voting. Wink

Since when have you started using emoticons? Tongue

Logged

photodan.com.au

Hech

Regular Member

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1148

View Profile

Re: Veritas Gender Survey

« Reply #17 on: September 21, 2006, 05:31:09 AM »

Since always?

Logged

Arinil

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 322

Magus of the Wood

View Profile

Re: Veritas Gender Survey

« Reply #18 on: September 23, 2006, 08:46:12 PM »

Male. 42 to 7 after I voted.

Logged

Whoever knows everything but himself, lacks everything. (Th 3)

Satelle

Settling In

*

Posts: 22

Training is Nothing, the Will to Act is Everything

View Profile WWW

Re: Veritas Gender Survey

« Reply #19 on: September 24, 2006, 09:42:28 PM »

Wow, that's a scary ratio if somewhat accurate. shocked

Logged

Satelle <http://www.FatumOperandi.org/~satelle>

Fatum Operandi <http://www.FatumOperandi.org>

TakeV

Don't be scared.

Veritas Moderator
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 847

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: Veritas Gender Survey

« Reply #20 on: September 24, 2006, 10:04:59 PM »

Quote from: solstice on September 21, 2006, 04:03:59 AM

It's starting to look like a California orgy.

Say what?

Logged

Best argument ever.

Creature

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 818

Your Friendly Neighborhood Psychopath

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: Veritas Gender Survey

« Reply #21 on: September 25, 2006, 08:02:38 AM »

Dude, you should have included some more options like:

both

neither

not sure

or

whichever one the client requests

Logged

<Kanifer> America invented MTV.

<Shadowwarrior13> Kanifer, shut up.

<Shadowwarrior13> We don't want them knowing that.

"If you American types don't start doing a better job of choosing presidents, we're going to have to revoke your independence..."

-- Philosopher

Bladesmith
A Familiar Feature

Posts: 134

---Bend the bar while the iron is hot.---

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Gender Survey
« Reply #22 on: September 26, 2006, 09:20:36 PM »
Male

(Insert witty, clever saying here.)

---The Bladesmith---

Logged
"Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword."

-Jesus Christ (Matthew 10:34)

Pages: 1 [2] [Print](#)

« [previous](#) [next](#) »

[Jump to:](#)

=> [Main Hall](#)

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.11 | SMF © 2006-2009,
Simple Machines LLC

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

<http://forums.v society.net/index.php?topic=9377.0>

5 captures

20 Aug 2007 - 18 Jul 2014

Sep JUL Aug

18

2011 2014 2015

About this capture

The Veritas Society

*

[*Home](#)[Forums](#)[Chat](#)[Help](#)[Search](#)[Retro](#)[Login](#)[Register](#)

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

July 17, 2014, 10:36:37 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length
Search:

Advanced search

214971 Posts in 15322 Topics by 19763 Members - Latest Member: - ksyahu Most
online today: 132 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

|-+ The Auditorium

||-+ Main Hall

|||-+ Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey 0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this
topic. « previous next »

Poll

Question: Orientation?

Male -- Heterosexual - 64 (61%)

Male -- Bisexual - 15 (14.3%)

Male -- Homosexual- 10 (9.5%)

Female -- Heterosexual - 6 (5.7%)

Female -- Bisexual - 3 (2.9%)

Female -- Homosexual - 1 (1%)

Other - 6 (5.7%)

Total Voters: 105

Pages: [1] 2 3 ... 8 Print

Author Topic: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey (Read 12551 times)

Mobius

Veritas Council

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 329

Karma: 25

Fundamental Psi Coordinator

View Profile

Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« on: October 15, 2006, 06:58:23 PM »

I've heard some observations to the effect that Veritas (and perhaps the OEC in general) has a skewed distribution of sexual orientations compared to population norms. I am curious if this is the case. It is all anonymous, just please vote. Wink

Logged
Deus Ex Vir
`Nazukarr
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 627
Karma: 15

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey
« Reply #1 on: October 15, 2006, 07:01:48 PM »
Bisexuals here plz. Wink

Logged
"I am not this hair, I am not this skin, I am the soul that lives within."
ThiefDeath
Posting chief
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1544
Karma: 4

[Grammaton Cleric](#)

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey
« Reply #2 on: October 15, 2006, 07:06:23 PM »

I know Bi is going to win because that's what I hear in the chat all the time. I wonder if it's just this community or if most people everywhere are bisexual in their mind and they just don't let it so they can avoid criticism.

Logged
[23:48] <DanielH> You guys are all strange
[23:48] <DanielH> You have a different way of thinking (which is wrong)

How about a shave?

Lunaris

Greenhorn

Settling In

*

Posts: 49

Karma: 0

Divine Aspirant

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #3 on: October 15, 2006, 07:07:46 PM »

Gay pride baby! Azn

(And please, no flamers of ANY kind. I dont need none of that, or does anyone else)

Logged

Know thyself.

ShadowStriker

Regular Member

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 228

Karma: 0

All Around WTF

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #4 on: October 15, 2006, 08:43:53 PM »

Quote from: DarkMageX2 on October 15, 2006, 07:07:46 PM

Gay pride baby! Azn

(And please, no flamers of ANY kind. I dont need none of that, or does anyone else)

lol flamers, that works on alot of levels, im sorry i just find that freakin hilarious

Logged

The Strong Take From the Weak, The Smart Take From The Strong, The Quick Take From The Smart, And The Weak Rise Up Against Them All

Prodeus

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 388

Karma: 0

Qabalist~Alchemist~Magician | Veritas Mentor |

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #5 on: October 15, 2006, 09:23:48 PM »

What is the "Other" for?

Logged

"My soul is a block of clay,
my sculpting tools are the sacred sciences,
and my Opus Magnum
is the way up the mountain,
the Path of Return..."

{{(|~LVX~|)}}}

Oriens Lvx Lucis

Big Boss

Friggen Crazy

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1458

Karma: 3

Owner of 100000 V-Points

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #6 on: October 15, 2006, 09:30:32 PM »

Quote from: Sorath on October 15, 2006, 09:23:48 PM

What is the "Other" for?

trisexual... or animexual...

Logged
Join my Folding@Home team and do some good! #159490

Details at <http://folding.stanford.edu/>

Kite
Settling In
*

Posts: 44
Karma: 0

Unholy

View Profile

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey
« Reply #7 on: October 15, 2006, 09:31:36 PM »
Or possible asexual/pansexual.

Bi here. Cheesy
Logged
`Nazukarr
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 627
Karma: 15

View Profile

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey
« Reply #8 on: October 15, 2006, 09:48:51 PM »
Wouldn't asexual be considered a form of bisexuality? Well...it's more gender based than sex based...eh.

Logged
"I am not this hair, I am not this skin, I am the soul that lives within."
Darkflame
Frequent poster
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 556
Karma: 1

武礼久

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #9 on: October 15, 2006, 10:11:01 PM »

Quote from: Nazukarr on October 15, 2006, 09:48:51 PM

Wouldn't asexual be considered a form of bisexuality? Well...it's more gender based than sex based...eh.

I would think it is quite the opposite.

Logged

<kobok> Link isn't wearing any pants.

<kobok> What sort of goblin porn is this?

<Prophecy> Darkflame: A swift punch to one of the eyes has marvellous results.

Vecna

Heartless Admin

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 983

Karma: 11

The Silence Between the Void

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #10 on: October 16, 2006, 12:14:11 AM »

Quote from: Nazukarr on October 15, 2006, 09:48:51 PM

Wouldn't asexual be considered a form of bisexuality? Well...it's more gender based than sex based...eh.

It's all very simple...

Bisexuality is the state of being attracted to both (i.e. bi -> two) genders sexual.

Asexuality is the state of being attracted to no (a -> no) genders sexually.

Homosexuality is the state of being attracted to the same (homo -> same) gender sexually. Hetrosexuality is the state of being attracted to the opposite gender sexually.

~Crowley
Logged

Philosopher
Veritas Furniture

Posts: 316
Karma: 0

Bah.

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey
« Reply #11 on: October 16, 2006, 04:19:28 AM »
Bi - I like to keep my options open.

I think it's pretty reasonable to expect there to be a higher proportion of Gay and Bisexual people in the OEC than in the general population, to be a part of the OEC you've got to be pretty open minded, that's going to affect other parts of your lifestyle, especially in your most formative years.

Logged
Darkflame
Frequent poster
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 556
Karma: 1

武礼久

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey
« Reply #12 on: October 16, 2006, 04:53:01 AM »
Being open minded to the possibility that you could be doesn't make it so.
Logged

<kobok> Link isn't wearing any pants.
<kobok> What sort of goblin porn is this?

<Prophecy> Darkflame: A swift punch to one of the eyes has marvellous results.

Philosopher
Veritas Furniture

Posts: 316
Karma: 0

Bah.

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #13 on: October 16, 2006, 05:14:52 AM »

Of course not, but it dose mean they won't be as likely to just discount it out of hand, based on some desier to be normal, or based on preconceived prejudice.

« Last Edit: October 16, 2006, 07:07:17 AM by Philosopher » Logged

Athiril

Reverend Lucious
Veritas Furniture

Posts: 469
Karma: 0

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #14 on: October 16, 2006, 10:36:34 AM »

Quote from: Sorath on October 15, 2006, 09:23:48 PM

What is the "Other" for?

furry :3

Logged

[photodan.com.au](#)

Pages: [1] 2 3 ... 8 [Print](#)

« [previous](#) [next](#) »

Jump to:

=> [Main Hall](#)

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.19 | SMF © 2013, Simple Machines

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!
<http://forums.vociety.net/index.php/topic%2C9377.15.html>

2 captures

07 Jul 2010 - 28 Jul 2013

Jun JUL Aug

28

2012 2013 2014

About this capture

The Veritas Society

*

*HomeForumsChatHelpSearchRetroLoginRegister

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

July 27, 2013, 07:19:32 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Search:

Advanced search

209934 Posts in 14906 Topics by 18676 Members - Latest Member: - elenaVicus89

Most online today: 77 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

|-+ The Auditorium

||-+ Main Hall

|||-+ Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey 0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic. « previous next »

Poll

Question: Orientation?

Male -- Heterosexual - 64 (61%)

Male -- Bisexual - 15 (14.3%)

Male -- Homosexual- 10 (9.5%)

Female -- Heterosexual - 6 (5.7%)

Female -- Bisexual - 3 (2.9%)

Female -- Homosexual - 1 (1%)

Other - 6 (5.7%)

Total Voters: 105

Pages: 1 [2] 3 4 ... 8Print

Author Topic: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey (Read 11714 times)

Vecna

Heartless Admin

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 977

Karma: 11

The Silence Between the Void

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #15 on: October 16, 2006, 10:37:20 AM »

Quote from: Athiril on October 16, 2006, 10:36:34 AM

Quote from: Sorath on October 15, 2006, 09:23:48 PM

What is the "Other" for?

furry :3

#define furry Athiril

~Crowley

Logged

Athiril

Reverend Lucious

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 469

Karma: 0

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #16 on: October 16, 2006, 10:51:35 AM »

Quote from: Crowley on October 16, 2006, 10:37:20 AM

Quote from: Athiril on October 16, 2006, 10:36:34 AM
Quote from: Sorath on October 15, 2006, 09:23:48 PM
What is the "Other" for?

furry :3

#define furry Athiril

~Crowley

Wouldn't that be
#define Athiril furry

...or are you trying to say something? >.>

Logged
photodan.com.au
XIII
Pirate of Veritas Ocean
Veritas Teacher
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1152
Karma: 6

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey
« Reply #17 on: October 16, 2006, 12:12:27 PM »

I like chicks.

Though, I'm attracted to toast sexually...but it's mostly chicks. Not enough for Other. >.>

Logged
(04:16:47) (@kobok) And if you push hard enough, you can shove quite a lot into a chicken.

kakkarot
0. The Fool... Inverted?

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2701
Karma: 3

Pirate "Not-A-Mod" BoB

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #18 on: October 16, 2006, 01:15:21 PM »

North.

~kakkarot

(just kidding, straight Tongue)

Logged

Philippians 2:5 Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, 7 but made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness.

Rafnul!

he-who-posts-lots

Veritas Moderator

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1066

Karma: 25

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #19 on: October 16, 2006, 08:02:01 PM »

Woo, Straight pride, baby.

Though, I nearly selected "Other" because of the Celibacy issue. I'm still attracted to chicks though, so I figured that took precedence Wink.

Logged

Mobius

Veritas Council

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 328

Karma: 25

Fundamental Psi Coordinator

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #20 on: October 16, 2006, 10:22:02 PM »

Correct. I am curious as to the nature of the natural attractions of members, not enforced moral paradigms. Antisexuals often consider themselves asexuals for that reason, which was the primary justification for not creating an explicit category for that possibility.

Logged

Deus Ex Vir

Lightbringer

Has a lot of posts

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 793

Karma: 0

Spiritual Warrior

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #21 on: October 17, 2006, 12:27:20 AM »

I have an addition to make to this thread that is relavant and should make it that much more interesting.

What sexual orientation do you prefer in whomever you are attracted too? Take me, for example. I'm a straight guy, but I only date bisexual women.

Logged

The thing that really fascinates me about people is their ability to have no idea what's going on even though it's going on in plain sight all around them and the even more amazing tendency to argue violently when one of these obvious things is presented to them.

Big Boss

Friggen Crazy

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1458

Karma: 3

Owner of 100000 V-Points

View Profile WWW

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #22 on: October 17, 2006, 12:35:56 AM »

Quote from: Lightbringer on October 17, 2006, 12:27:20 AM

I have an addition to make to this thread that is relavant and should make it that much more interesting.

What sexual orientation do you prefer in whomever you are attracted too? Take me, for example. I'm a straight guy, but I only date bisexual women.

right...

Logged

Join my Folding@Home team and do some good! #159490

Details at <http://folding.stanford.edu/>

Vecna

Heartless Admin

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 977

Karma: 11

The Silence Between the Void

View Profile

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #23 on: October 17, 2006, 03:18:24 AM »

Quote from: Lightbringer on October 17, 2006, 12:27:20 AM

I have an addition to make to this thread that is relavant and should make it that much more interesting.

What sexual orientation do you prefer in whomever you are attracted too? Take me, for example. I'm a straight guy, but I only date bisexual women.

This would be something to do with the apprent desire of every straight man to see two girls making out, would it? Wink

~Crowley
Logged

TakeV
Mad Scientist
Veritas Council
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 932
Karma: 52

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey
« Reply #24 on: October 17, 2006, 11:52:57 AM »
I selected other. Asexual over here.

(Though if I was not asexual, I would probably be bi)

EDIT: Oh for the love of...
Does anyone else find these emoticons to be the most irritating things in the world?
(Removed the tongue-stick-out one)

« Last Edit: October 17, 2006, 11:55:03 AM by TakeV » Logged

Sigil for focus
Best argument ever.
`Nazukarr
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 616
Karma: 11

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey
« Reply #25 on: October 17, 2006, 12:36:50 PM »
Uhm, why do you exclusively date bisexual girls if you are straight? Well, if there is any reason besides the girls making-out thing.

My preference is actually bisexual, just because we could do fun little things like rate other people, hah. It's just easy. Tongue

Logged

Reality is easy. It's deception that's the hard work. - Lauryn Hill

Philosopher

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 316

Karma: 0

Bah.

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #26 on: October 17, 2006, 03:09:56 PM »

I prefer bisexual girls and guys. thought not to the extent of exclusivity.

Logged

solstice

Dreamwalker

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2114

Karma: -5

"Receive and transmit..."

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #27 on: October 17, 2006, 03:34:25 PM »

A furry Athiril is basically him when he does not shave?

Logged

Tell all the Truth but tell it slant: Success in Circuit lies. Too bright for our infirm Delight. The Truth's superb surprise. As Lightning to the Children eased, with explanation kind. The Truth must dazzle gradually, or every man be blind.

Tefeari: The Giant Impact Hypothesis is a theory

Arinil

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 347
Karma: 0

Aspirant of the Wood

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #28 on: October 17, 2006, 06:33:05 PM »

I am heterosexual if I must classify myself to whom I would be attracted, but I have adopted celibacy with the adoption of my new path.

Logged

Whoever knows everything but himself, lacks everything. (Th 3)

Lightbringer

Has a lot of posts

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 793
Karma: 0

Spiritual Warrior

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #29 on: October 17, 2006, 11:38:20 PM »

Quote from: Crowley on October 17, 2006, 03:18:24 AM

This would be something to do with the apprent desire of every straight man to see two girls making out, would it? Wink

Since you asked...No, I'm not that shallow. I enjoy two women (or more) who love each other and love me having a good time. Plus it's been scientifically proven numerous times that the majority of women are genetically predisposed to bisexuality. Many just lack the spine, and have an excess of societally induced inhibition, to admit their attraction to women, and if they can't do that just how uptight are they going to be about other things? And yes Nazukarr, it's fun to admire/pick up other beautiful girls together as well. Smiley

Logged

The thing that really fascinates me about people is their ability to have no idea what's going on even though it's going on in plain sight all around them and the even more

amazing tendency to argue violently when one of these obvious things is presented to them.

Pages: 1 [2] 3 4 ... 8Print

<http://forums.vrsociety.net/index.php/topic%2C9377.30.html>

2 captures

7 Jul 2010 - 27 Jul 2013

Jul JUL Aug

27

2010 2013 2014

About this capture

The Veritas Society

*

*HomeForumsChatHelpSearchRetroLoginRegister

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

July 27, 2013, 01:22:09 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Search:

Advanced search

209932 Posts in 14906 Topics by 18675 Members - Latest Member: - Slaklydat Most online today: 73 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

| -+ The Auditorium

| | -+ Main Hall

| | | -+ Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey 0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic. « previous next »

Poll

Question: Orientation?

Male -- Heterosexual - 64 (61%)

Male -- Bisexual - 15 (14.3%)

Male -- Homosexual- 10 (9.5%)

Female -- Heterosexual - 6 (5.7%)

Female -- Bisexual - 3 (2.9%)

Female -- Homosexual - 1 (1%)

Other - 6 (5.7%)

Total Voters: 105

Pages: 1 2 [3] 4 5 ... 8 Print

Author Topic: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey (Read 11698 times)

kobok

Veritas Council

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 4802

Karma: 153

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #30 on: October 18, 2006, 01:05:16 AM »

Quote from: Lightbringer on October 17, 2006, 11:38:20 PM

Plus it's been scientifically proven numerous times that the majority of women are genetically predisposed to bisexuality.

I have to ask, do you have a reference for that?

I can think of a dozen different reasons for there to be more western cultural impetus for bisexuality in women, but I've never heard of a higher genetic tendency for this in women.

Logged

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

Philosopher

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 316

Karma: 0

Bah.

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #31 on: October 18, 2006, 03:39:24 AM »

I'm very suspicious of the theory that sexuality is genetic. In ancient Greece and some

parts of Japan, sexuality was determined by age, for men at least, you would be homosexual when you were young, then go through a transitional phase of bisexuality, before becoming heterosexual and settling down to raise a family.

Logged
Vecna
Heartless Admin
Tech Team
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 977
Karma: 11

The Silence Between the Void

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #32 on: October 18, 2006, 04:55:30 AM »

Quote from: Philosopher on October 18, 2006, 03:39:24 AM

I'm very suspicious of the theory that sexuality is genetic. In ancient Greece and some parts of Japan, sexuality was determined by age, for men at least, you would be homosexual when you were young, then go through a transitional phase of bisexuality, before becoming heterosexual and settling down to raise a family.

Genetic component is more likely, I'd say, which you can of course ignore as you see fit. Or try to.

~Crowley
Logged

Big Boss
Friggen Crazy
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1458
Karma: 3

Owner of 100000 V-Points

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #33 on: October 18, 2006, 01:43:49 PM »

I think there is more genetic/chemical evidence than choice-based evidence. I've seen both sides, but usually the only "choice" is to give in to your natural attraction.

Logged

Join my Folding@Home team and do some good! #159490

Details at <http://folding.stanford.edu/>

Philosopher

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 316

Karma: 0

Bah.

View Profile

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #34 on: October 18, 2006, 02:03:55 PM »

Actually I was talking about a social influence than pure choice. but I'm open minded, refer me to your genetic evidence and I'll have a look at it.

Logged

Big Boss

Friggen Crazy

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1458

Karma: 3

Owner of 100000 V-Points

View Profile WWW

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #35 on: October 18, 2006, 02:40:17 PM »

<http://www.narth.com/menus/born.html>

these guys seem to sortof argue against a genetic disposition, but... who knows they

provide links for both arguments.

<http://www.madsci.org/posts/archives/aug97/862927470.Ge.r.html>

seems for it

<http://www.newscientist.com/article.ns?id=dn6519>

for it

<http://www.mission.org/jesuspeople/thegaygene.htm>

against

<http://www.skeptictank.org/gaygene.htm>

for

<http://www.lifesite.net/ldn/2004/apr/04040609.html>

against

I guess you weigh your evidence. also, I don't have a link, but my gay friend who has done some rather extensive research to try and figure himself out, found something that pointed out that homosexuality is more likely to occur in the second or third son in a row from the same mother. the reason for this is that an adaptation to overproduce testosterone in the womb occurs and the third son tends to counteract the over abundant testosterone with estrogen, causing an attraction to men... seems plausible since most homosexuals I know are not the first child, and usually have older brothers.

Logged

Join my Folding@Home team and do some good! #159490

Details at <http://folding.stanford.edu/>

Bladesmith

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 134

Karma: 0

---Bend the bar while the iron is hot.---

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #36 on: October 18, 2006, 03:06:29 PM »
Male heterosexual.

---The Bladesmith---

Logged

"Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword."

-Jesus Christ (Matthew 10:34)

ThiefDeath

Posting chief

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1544

Karma: 4

Grammaton Cleric

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #37 on: October 18, 2006, 04:05:54 PM »

Genetic? Everyone I've ever known who was gay, their parents were completely straight.

Logged

[23:48] <DanielH> You guys are all strange

[23:48] <DanielH> You have a different way of thinking (which is wrong)

How about a shave?

solstice

Dreamwalker

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2114

Karma: -5

"Receive and transmit..."

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #38 on: October 18, 2006, 04:37:27 PM »

Does everyone you know with some severe birth defect have defective parents, too?

Logged

Tell all the Truth but tell it slant: Success in Circuit lies. Too bright for our infirm
Delight. The Truth's superb surprise. As Lightning to the Children eased, with
explanation kind. The Truth must dazzle gradually, or every man be blind.

Tefeari: The Giant Impact Hypothesis is a theory

Philosopher

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 316

Karma: 0

Bah.

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #39 on: October 18, 2006, 05:08:19 PM »

You don't do thing by halves do you Martial Thought?

I have an essay to write at the moment but I'll defiantly look through them when I get a
chance, thanks.

Logged

ShadowStriker

Regular Member

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 228

Karma: 0

All Around WTF

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #40 on: October 18, 2006, 05:45:18 PM »

i never did answer the question though, lol, bi grin

Logged

The Strong Take From the Weak, The Smart Take From The Strong, The Quick Take From The Smart, And The Weak Rise Up Against Them All

Natus Denuo

Veritas Furniture

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 424

Karma: 0

Son of A Gun!

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #41 on: October 18, 2006, 06:03:10 PM »

Heterosexual Massochist. Tongue

Logged

Quote from: kobok

As for TVs, if you need an expensive and phallic representation of your manhood which will go bad in a short period of time, buy plasma. Otherwise, buy an LCD.

ThiefDeath

Posting chief

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1544

Karma: 4

Grammaton Cleric

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #42 on: October 18, 2006, 09:07:47 PM »

Quote from: solstice on October 18, 2006, 04:37:27 PM

Does everyone you know with some severe birth defect have defective parents, too?

I think you took the opposite of what I just said.

Logged

[23:48] <DanielH> You guys are all strange

[23:48] <DanielH> You have a different way of thinking (which is wrong)

How about a shave?

solstice

Dreamwalker

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2114

Karma: -5

"Receive and transmit..."

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #43 on: October 18, 2006, 09:13:50 PM »

This is what you said: "Genetic? Everyone I've ever known who was gay, their parents were completely straight."

Would you care to explain what you implied, if not that parents have to be gay to pass gay genes?

Logged

Tell all the Truth but tell it slant: Success in Circuit lies. Too bright for our infirm Delight. The Truth's superb surprise. As Lightning to the Children eased, with explanation kind. The Truth must dazzle gradually, or every man be blind.

Tefeari: The Giant Impact Hypothesis is a theory

Mobius

Veritas Council

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 328

Karma: 25

Fundamental Psi Coordinator

[View Profile](#)

Re: Veritas Sexual Orientation Survey

« Reply #44 on: October 18, 2006, 09:33:52 PM »

Lets please avoid such arguments in this thread.

Logged

Deus Ex Vir

Pages: 1 2 [3] 4 5 ... 8 Print

« previous next »

Jump to:

=> Main Hall

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.18 | SMF © 2013, Simple Machines

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

<http://forums.vrsociety.net/index.php?topic=10804.0>

4 captures

7 Jul 2010 - 18 Jul 2014

Sep JUL Aug

18

2011 2014 2015

About this capture

The Veritas Society

*

*HomeForumsChatHelpSearchRetroLoginRegister

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

July 17, 2014, 09:57:33 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Search:

Advanced search

214971 Posts in 15322 Topics by 19763 Members - Latest Member: - ksyahu Most online today: 132 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

| -+ The Auditorium

| | -+ Main Hall

| | | -+ Married Parents 0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic. « previous next »

Poll

Question: Are your parents still happily married?

Yes. - 25 (65.8%)

No. - 4 (10.5%)

They are separated.- 7 (18.4%)

They were never married. - 2 (5.3%)

Total Voters: 38

Pages: [1] 2 Print

Author Topic: Married Parents (Read 3828 times)

Frozen

Posting chief

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1072

Karma: 0

Posting chief

View Profile

Married Parents

« on: July 07, 2007, 09:53:29 PM »

I thought this would be an interesting poll because this question was asked in my Spanish class once, and I was one of only three people with parents that were still married. I'm eager to see the results.

To clarify...

Yes = Your parents are still happily married.

No = Your parents are divorced.

They are separated = They are currently not together, but not necessarily divorced.

They were never married = Self-explanatory.

« Last Edit: July 08, 2007, 06:08:18 PM by Frozen » Logged

* chirss was kicked by kobok (Denny Crane)

I CARVE EVERYTHING YOU SAY INTO MY LEFT ARM!

~ V

<ShoresofPluto> how often do u ignite fires with ur mind?

<kobok> On occasion.

[20:06] <kobok> XIII: You wear your girlfriend's pants??

[20:06] <XIII> kobok: On occasion.

nightwalker1189

Settling In

*

Posts: 14

Karma: 0

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: Married Parents

« Reply #1 on: July 07, 2007, 10:50:54 PM »

My parents seperated when I was 6, my dad remarried, my mom dated a couple times but is still single.

« Last Edit: July 07, 2007, 11:07:50 PM by nightwalker1189 » Logged

"True wisdom is less presuming than folly. The wise man doubteth often, and changeth his mind; the fool is obstinate, and doubteth not; he knoweth all things but his own ignorance." -Akhenaton

ThiefDeath

Posting chief

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1544

Karma: 4

Grammaton Cleric

[View Profile](#)

Re: Married Parents

« Reply #2 on: July 08, 2007, 12:43:42 AM »

I don't understand the question. Does the "no" answer mean that they are unhappily married, or that they are divorced?

Logged

[23:48] <DanielH> You guys are all strange

[23:48] <DanielH> You have a different way of thinking (which is wrong)

How about a shave?

`Nazukarr

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 627

Karma: 15

[View Profile](#)

Re: Married Parents

« Reply #3 on: July 08, 2007, 05:53:46 AM »

I'm going to assume unhappily married, because of the "they are separated" choice.

My parents are happily married, and I was one of the very few people with married parents in my Spanish class too.

Logged

"I am not this hair, I am not this skin, I am the soul that lives within."

kobok

Veritas Council

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 4891

Karma: 158

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: Married Parents

« Reply #4 on: July 08, 2007, 01:15:53 PM »

Quote from: `Nazukarr on July 08, 2007, 05:53:46 AM

My parents are happily married, and I was one of the very few people with married parents in my Spanish class too.

... Is there something about Spanish classes?

What I actually wonder, however, is how much this varies by country. The above is actually an international poll.

Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

Frozen

Posting chief
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1072
Karma: 0

Posting chief

[View Profile](#)

Re: Married Parents

« Reply #5 on: July 08, 2007, 08:23:19 PM »

Correction, actually. I voted yes for my parents, and I should vote "they were never married" for my biological parents.

Logged

* chirss was kicked by kobok (Denny Crane)

I CARVE EVERYTHING YOU SAY INTO MY LEFT ARM!

~ V

<ShoresofPluto> how often do u ignite fires with ur mind?

<kobok> On occasion.

[20:06] <kobok> XIII: You wear your girlfriend's pants??

[20:06] <XIII> kobok: On occasion.

Big Boss

Friggen Crazy

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1458
Karma: 3

Owner of 100000 V-Points

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: Married Parents

« Reply #6 on: July 08, 2007, 09:22:40 PM »

my parents are married, but I wouldn't say happily. maybe conveniently or... i dunno. they're marriage, as described by me at one point, was lukewarm. they agreed and kept watching TV.

Logged

Join my Folding@Home team and do some good! #159490

Details at <http://folding.stanford.edu/>

Watchtower

Hundred-plus Club

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 935

Karma: 30

Contemplative Panentheist

View Profile

Re: Married Parents

« Reply #7 on: July 09, 2007, 01:05:00 AM »

My parents separated permanently while I was still in the womb. Not exactly sure when they got a legal divorce, but they were done with each other before I was born. It goes downhill from there.

I'm from the U.S.

Logged

"For no matter how holy works may be, they do not make us holy because we do them, but in so far as we within ourselves are as we should be, we make holy all that we do, whether it be eating, or sleeping, or working, or what it may."

-Eckhart von Hochheim

Adept

Posting chief

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1145

Karma: 4

View Profile

Re: Married Parents

« Reply #8 on: July 09, 2007, 10:35:06 AM »

I wouldn't say mine are happily married...they sleep in separate rooms and tend not to talk to each other unless necessary. theres no option for that though.

Logged

Emira

El Mira - The Sight

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 150

Karma: 0

Live. There is no plan B.

View Profile

Re: Married Parents

« Reply #9 on: July 09, 2007, 10:59:20 AM »

My parents seperated when I was eight and got divorced when I was ten. Since then they've spoken twice...

Logged

"The purpose of all the major religious traditions is not to construct big temples on the outside, but to create temples of goodness and compassion inside, in our hearts." –The 14th Dali Llama

http://nobelprize.org/nobel_prizes/literature/laureates/1993/morrison-lecture.html

`Nazukarr

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 627

Karma: 15

View Profile

Re: Married Parents

« Reply #10 on: July 09, 2007, 01:13:05 PM »

Quote from: Adept on July 09, 2007, 10:35:06 AM

I wouldn't say mine are happily married...they sleep in separate rooms and tend not to talk to each other unless necessary. theres no option for that though.

You could choose 'no'.

Logged

"I am not this hair, I am not this skin, I am the soul that lives within."

Adept

Posting chief

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1145

Karma: 4

[View Profile](#)

Re: Married Parents

« Reply #11 on: July 09, 2007, 04:40:01 PM »

Quote from: `Nazukarr on July 09, 2007, 01:13:05 PM

Quote from: Adept on July 09, 2007, 10:35:06 AM

I wouldn't say mine are happily married...they sleep in separate rooms and tend not to talk to each other unless necessary. theres no option for that though.

You could choose 'no'.

except they're not divorced and don't hate each other.

Logged

Kite

Settling In

*

Posts: 44

Karma: 0

[Unholy](#)

[View Profile](#)

Re: Married Parents

« Reply #12 on: July 09, 2007, 04:55:59 PM »

They're not divorced, they aren't sepearted. But my parents are most definitely not happily married. And they fight enough that sometimes I wonder how they are still married to each other.

Logged

Lunaris

Greenhorn

Settling In

*

Posts: 49

Karma: 0

Divine Aspirant

[View Profile](#)

Re: Married Parents

« Reply #13 on: July 09, 2007, 10:31:29 PM »

My biological parents are still married and happy together :3 Only, I was an accident. Apparently they were doing something they shouldnt have if they wanted to avoid having another kid, but they didnt, so here I am...16 years later Cheesy

Logged

Know thyself.

MightyFalcon

Frequent poster

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 314

Karma: 0

Point of Light Across Time

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: Married Parents

« Reply #14 on: July 26, 2007, 04:00:17 AM »

I only know my mother, and as such I have a long planned manhunt to find a certain person. Its wonderful when a parent flees the country to avoid responsibility for their three month old child. Bashing your head against a wall

Logged

Unique are we humans in that we are the only species to know waste ~Me

Pages: [1] 2 Print

« previous next »

Jump to:

=> Main Hall

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.19 | SMF © 2013, Simple Machines

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

<http://forums.v society.net/index.php/topic%2C10804.15.html>

2 captures

07 Jul 2010 - 01 May 2013

Apr MAY Jun

01

2012 2013 2014

About this capture

The Veritas Society

*

*HomeForumsChatHelpSearchRetroLoginRegister

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

May 01, 2013, 07:08:43 AM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Search:

Advanced search

207364 Posts in 14735 Topics by 18410 Members - Latest Member: - MindDisciple

Most online today: 80 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

| -+ The Auditorium

| | -+ Main Hall

| | | -+ Married Parents 0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic. « previous next »

Poll

Question: Are your parents still happily married?

Yes. - 25 (65.8%)

No. - 4 (10.5%)

They are separated.- 7 (18.4%)

They were never married. - 2 (5.3%)

Total Voters: 38

Pages: 1 [2] Print

Author Topic: Married Parents (Read 3309 times)

ChezNips

Veritas Teacher

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1722

Karma: 7

[View Profile](#)

Re: Married Parents

« Reply #15 on: July 26, 2007, 03:47:47 PM »

You forgot an option. Both of my parents are deceased. Tongue

Logged

some days you're the bug, some days you're the windshield.

Pages: 1 [2] Print

« previous next »

Jump to:

=> Main Hall

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.18 | SMF © 2013, Simple Machines

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

<http://forums.v society.net/index.php?topic=9225.0>

5 captures

7 Jul 2010 - 18 Jul 2014

Sep JUL Aug

18

2013 2014 2015

About this capture

The Veritas Society

*

*

Home
Forums
Chat
Help
Search
Retro
Login
Register

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

July 17, 2014, 10:23:50 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Search:

Advanced search

214971 Posts in 15322 Topics by 19763 Members - Latest Member: - ksyahu Most
online today: 132 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

| -+ The Auditorium

| | -+ Main Hall

| | | -+ 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous) 0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this
topic. « previous next »

Poll

Question: Please make one response per question about what you think really
happened on 911

What hit the towers? - United Airlines flights 11 and 175 - 37 (14.1%)

What hit the towers? - Other aircraft such as cargo planes - 4 (1.5%)

What hit the towers? - Other - 9 (3.4%)

What caused the towers to collapse? - The aircraft - 22 (8.4%)

What caused the towers to collapse? - A controlled demolition - 21 (8%)

What caused the towers to collapse? - Other - 11 (4.2%)

What hit the pentagon? - United Airlines flight 77 - 24 (9.2%)

What hit the pentagon? - Other aircraft such as a small commuter jet - 4 (1.5%)

What hit the pentagon? - A missile - 15 (5.7%)

What hit the pentagon? - Nothing - 3 (1.1%)

What hit the pentagon? - Other - 6 (2.3%)

What happened in Shanksville, PA? - United Airlines flight 93 crashed - 27 (10.3%)

What happened in Shanksville, PA? - Other aircraft crashed - 2 (0.8%)

What happened in Shanksville, PA? - A bomb exploded - 7 (2.7%)

What happened in Shanksville, PA? - Nothing - 1 (0.4%)

What happened in Shanksville, PA? - Other - 10 (3.8%)
Who is behind this? - Terrorists, Al Queda - 24 (9.2%)
Who is behind this? - Terrorists, Other - 5 (1.9%)
Who is behind this? - A foreign country - 1 (0.4%)
Who is behind this? - The US Government - with approval of the president - 15 (5.7%)
Who is behind this? - The US Government - without approval of the president - 7 (2.7%)
Who is behind this? - Other - 7 (2.7%)
Total Voters: 55

Pages: [1] 2 3 Print

Author Topic: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous) (Read 6771 times)

ThiefDeath

Posting chief

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1544

Karma: 4

Grammaton Cleric

[View Profile](#)

911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« on: September 21, 2006, 04:15:58 PM »

After watching the 'documentary' Trillis posted and watching similar videos I am interested in the opinion members of Veritas hold about what happened on 911 and who is reponsible. Instead of making 5 different topics with 5 different polls I made one huge multiple-option poll. Please only check one answer per question. Answers are limited to 5 so if you choose more than one option in a question you wont be able to answer them all. If you answer "Other" on any one of them and don't care about being anonymous then please explain your theory in a reply.

EDIT - I could have also added in the cause of the WTC 7 collapse, whether it was a fire or a controlled demolition etc, but that didn't occur to me at the time. It probably would have also helped to put some kind of separators between the questions for readability. Oh well. I can't edit the poll.

And remember the percentages don't mean anything since it's split between 5 questions.

« Last Edit: September 22, 2006, 04:36:03 AM by ThiefDeath » Logged
[23:48] <DanielH> You guys are all strange

[23:48] <DanielH> You have a different way of thinking (which is wrong)

How about a shave?

Faijer

Existential Pragmatist

Veritas Moderator

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 3201

Karma: 40

The Devil's Advocate

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #1 on: September 22, 2006, 02:37:49 AM »

If Shanksville, PA is the one where an explosion happened in the middle of a field, or something like that, then I think that has been proven to be a plane. There was some kind of footage or recording that, at least in the eyes of most people, showed the passengers re-taking control of the plane and, unable to perform a proper landing, maneuvering it into nowhere to avoid further calamity.

Though of course, that could have been fabricated as well. Any of it could. But I'm not a conspiracy theorist, so I'll generally just go with the statements given unless some major piece of evidence gives light to the contrary (not just a video on the Interweb that raises some questions based on speculative evidence).

Logged

My WordPress Blog is updated regularly.

NEW UPDATE: Life begins at conception: A thought experiment (29/08/2012)

Raitaro

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2151

Karma: 0

The Knight of Wands

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #2 on: September 22, 2006, 06:55:41 AM »

Can I point out that if it was the planes that knocked over the towers the damage would have been alot worse.

Logged

The IneptInitiate

<http://xkcd.com/303/>

<http://xkcd.com/123/>

I got a hot girl and the coolest band I know. I gotta bad habbit of smoking before the show.

I got music I got friends I trust and love. I get into a lot of fights and now my knuckles are all fucked up.....

ThiefDeath

Posting chief

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1544

Karma: 4

Grammaton Cleric

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #3 on: September 22, 2006, 09:29:24 AM »

It looks like already we have two people who can't follow or didn't understand instructions.

One person voted twice in "Who is responsible" and neglected to vote in "What hit the towers"

One person voted twice in "Who is responsible" and neglected to vote in "What caused the towers to collapse"

(I can tell this because there are 17 voters, 16 votes in "What hit the towers", 16 votes in "What caused the towers to collapse", and 19 votes in "Who is responsible")

« Last Edit: September 22, 2006, 09:36:00 AM by ThiefDeath » Logged

[23:48] <DanielH> You guys are all strange

[23:48] <DanielH> You have a different way of thinking (which is wrong)

How about a shave?

Julianus

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 313

Karma: 1

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #4 on: September 22, 2006, 09:35:54 AM »

I have my reasons not to believe that an old man with a walking stick managed to plan such operation.

Secondly, the towers were built by a certain material (I do not remember its name) and that material melts in an X temperature. The temperature created by the crush of the aircrafts was like X/2 degrees. Therefore, it is mathematically proved that the towers could not fall in that way (and they fell in a matter of seconds if you remember). The towers could only fall in the way they did by controlled demolition.

« Last Edit: September 22, 2006, 09:37:30 AM by elduril » Logged

A thorough familiarity with the occult faculties of everything existing in nature, visible as well as invisible; their mutual relations, attractions, repulsions; the cause of these; in other words a profound and exhaustive knowledge of natural law – this was and is the basis of magic.

- Blavatsky

kakkarot

0. The Fool... Inverted?

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2701

Karma: 3

Pirate "Not-A-Mod" BoB

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #5 on: September 22, 2006, 10:03:48 AM »

Quote

Secondly, the towers were built by a certain material (I do not remember its name) and that material melts in an X temperature. The temperature created by the crush of the aircrafts was like X/2 degrees. Therefore, it is mathematically proved that the towers could not fall in that way (and they fell in a matter of seconds if you remember). The towers could only fall in the way they did by controlled demolition.

Are you insane? Melting point doesn't determine whether metal BREAKS. And as far as I understood it took more than a couple of seconds for each tower to fall after being hit. The towers could have fallen for a few different reasons, controlled demolition being merely one of them. If you honestly think only controlled explosions at the base of the tower could have done that, you need to take some engineering and demolitions courses.

[EDIT] <http://video.google.ca/videoplay?docid=475401188440074396&q=world+trade>
Perhaps you are thinking of "building seven", which was NOT one of the buildings hit by the planes? Cause even the wiki article shows that it took almost two hours for the north tower to collapse after being struck, and the south tower took 56 minutes.

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wtc#September_11.2C_2001_attacks

Quote

A coordinated terrorist attack, compliant with the design of Al Qaeda suicide hijackers, used American Airlines Flight 11; a Boeing 767-223[9], and crashed into the North Tower at 8:46 am [10] on September 11, 2001. At 9:03 am [10], United Airlines Flight 175, a Boeing 767-222[11] was used, and the South Tower was crashed into, which subsequently collapsed at 9:59 am [10]. At 10:28 am [10], the North Tower collapsed. Later that day, 7 World Trade Center also collapsed, while the four remaining buildings in the WTC plaza also sustained heavy damage from debris and were ultimately demolished. For the following 8½ months, the World Trade Center site cleanup and recovery continued 24 hours a day and involved thousands of workers. The massive pile of debris smoked and smoldered for 99 days.

also see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Collapse_of_the_World_Trade_Center I could find you other sources than wiki, but I'd like to see your sources first as the sources which back up this info are quite numerous and easy to find.

Now, "why" did they collapse after so long? Demolitions? Perhaps, but it could also be the falling sand effect applied to the metallic support structures where they likely sustained a variety of cracks and breaks throughout the entire structure of the building at each initial impact and then as time passed and the buildings continued to blow about in the wind the cracks and breaks were worsened until finally the bottom portions (the portions which would have been under the greatest strains due to them having to support the entire structure above them) broke enough that the buildings simply fell down towards earth, as gravity would dictate. I should also point out that in controlled demolitions it's very difficult to get a building to fall straight down and in upon itself, requiring days of setup before hand which would have been blindly obvious to ANYONE watching the towers in the days before they were struck.

[/EDIT]

I haven't voted in the poll, because I don't much care, but I do think there should be two extra options in the "Who is responsible" section, 1) President with gov approval, 2) President without gov approval.

Realistically though, popular opinion doesn't dictate reality.

~kakkarot

« Last Edit: September 22, 2006, 10:42:39 AM by Faijer » Logged

Philippians 2:5 Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, 7 but made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness.

Rafnul!

he-who-posts-lots

Veritas Moderator

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1081

Karma: 28

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #6 on: September 22, 2006, 10:55:18 AM »

Because of such things as eye-witness reports, and similar previous cases of incidents, as opposed to wild speculation, we can be pretty sure of what actually happened. I only have information which comes via military intelligence which I do not have access to to be able to determine who is responsible, though, so I didn't vote on that, because I have no information to confirm or deny WHO actually was responsible.

Logged

AngryLeprachaun

Freelance Leprechaun

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 555

Karma: -1

VERITAS LEP

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #7 on: September 22, 2006, 02:46:14 PM »

I don't remember the crash into the two towers, primarily because I was in fifth grade. However, I went to see, World Trade Center, and, United 93. So, I had refreshed my memory by watching those.

Logged

...:Believe:...:

Creature

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 818

Karma: 1

Your Friendly Neighborhood Psychopath

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #8 on: September 22, 2006, 03:44:55 PM »

Quote

Who is behind this?

Aliens. Obviously.

Logged

<Kanifer> America invented MTV.

<Shadowwarrior13> Kanifer, shut up.

<Shadowwarrior13> We don't want them knowing that.

"If you American types don't start doing a better job of choosing presidents, we're going to have to revoke your independence..."

-- Philosopher

ThiefDeath

Posting chief

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1544

Karma: 4

Grammaton Cleric

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #9 on: September 22, 2006, 04:27:46 PM »

Quote from: Creature on September 22, 2006, 03:44:55 PM

Aliens. Obviously.

It's funny you say that because last night I was in the chatroom talking about how one person managed to check every single "Other" box without explaining themself once, and I said "So what do they think? Space aliens are responsible for this and UFOs crashed into the World Trade Centers?"

Logged

[23:48] <DanielH> You guys are all strange

[23:48] <DanielH> You have a different way of thinking (which is wrong)

How about a shave?

kakkarot

0. The Fool... Inverted?

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2701

Karma: 3

Pirate "Not-A-Mod" BoB

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #10 on: September 22, 2006, 08:58:58 PM »

Quote from: Rafnul! on September 22, 2006, 10:55:18 AM

because I have no information to confirm or deny WHO actually was responsible.

The World Health Organization is behind this?! D:

~kakkarot

Logged

Philippians 2:5 Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, 7 but made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human

likeness.
ThiefDeath
Posting chief
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1544
Karma: 4

Grammaton Cleric

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)
« Reply #11 on: September 22, 2006, 10:43:20 PM »
Yeah they were doing a study on jet fuel fires but it went terribly wrong.
Logged
[23:48] <DanielH> You guys are all strange
[23:48] <DanielH> You have a different way of thinking (which is wrong)

How about a shave?
kobok
Veritas Council
Tech Team
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 4891
Karma: 158

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)
« Reply #12 on: September 23, 2006, 02:05:51 AM »
Quote from: ThiefDeath on September 22, 2006, 09:29:24 AM
It looks like already we have two people who can't follow or didn't understand instructions.

One person voted twice in "Who is responsible" and neglected to vote in "What hit the towers"

One person voted twice in "Who is responsible" and neglected to vote in "What caused the towers to collapse"

(I can tell this because there are 17 voters, 16 votes in "What hit the towers", 16 votes in "What caused the towers to collapse", and 19 votes in "Who is responsible")

Well, maybe those two thought they had to label two groups as responsible. After all, even among people who think the U.S. government is responsible, it seems likely that most of them would also think a terrorist group is responsible.

(For the record, I obeyed the instructions, so don't blame me. Smiley)

Quote from: AngryLeprachaun

I don't remember the crash into the two towers, primarily because I was in fifth grade.

Holy crap I feel old.

« Last Edit: September 23, 2006, 02:07:56 AM by kobok » Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

Darkflame

Frequent poster

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 556

Karma: 1

武礼久

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #13 on: September 23, 2006, 02:22:01 AM »

Quote from: kobok on September 23, 2006, 02:05:51 AM

Holy crap I feel old.

Next you'll be sitting in an isolated mountaintop cave waiting for n00bs to come along just so you can use a crazed laugh and say "What is the sound of one hand clapping?"

Logged

<kobok> Link isn't wearing any pants.

<kobok> What sort of goblin porn is this?

<Prophecy> Darkflame: A swift punch to one of the eyes has marvellous results.

Julianus

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 313

Karma: 1

View Profile

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #14 on: September 23, 2006, 02:39:41 AM »

Quote

Are you insane? Melting point doesn't determine whether metal BREAKS. And as far as I understood it took more than a couple of seconds for each tower to fall after being hit. The towers could have fallen for a few different reasons, controlled demolition being merely one of them. If you honestly think only controlled explosions at the base of the tower could have done that, you need to take some engineering and demolitions courses.

If you click on the website of wikipedia about 9/11 (the one you told me to go to), you may see that:

Although its authenticity was questioned, a videotape of Osama bin Laden that was verified by the Pentagon as indicating that Bin Laden, who is a trained Civil Engineer, had not believed that the buildings would collapse completely, but would collapse only above the levels where the planes struck:

"We calculated in advance the number of casualties from the enemy, who would be killed based on the position of the tower. We calculated that the floors that would be hit would be three or four floors. I was the most optimistic of them all. (...Inaudible...) Due to my experience in this field, I was thinking that the fire from the gas in the plane would melt the iron structure of the building and collapse the area where the plane hit and all the floors above it only. This is all that we had hoped for."

Furthermore, you could visit:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Controlled_demolition_hypothesis_for_the_collapse_of_the_World_Trade_Center

Quote

Are you insane?

I do not think I am insane yet my friend. I could be sometime which is something that I cannot predict but now I am certain I am not. The theories I have mentioned have been expressed not by me, but by a great many people including many great and famous scientists.

Last but not least, in the link I suggested you you will find those facts:

- * Radial symmetry: The Towers came straight down, blowing debris symmetrically in all directions.

- * Rapid descent: The Towers came down just slightly slower than the rate of free fall in a vacuum.

- * Demolition waves: The Towers were consumed by synchronized rows of confluent explosions.

- * Demolition squibs: The Towers exhibited high-velocity gas ejections well below the descending rubble.

- * Pulverization: The Towers' non-metallic components, such as their concrete floors, were pulverized into fine dust.

- * Totality: The Towers were destroyed totally, their steel skeletons shredded into short pieces, most less than 30 feet long.

- * Molten metal: A stream of liquid metal was videotaped[16] flowing out of the corner of 2 WTC moments before collapse, and eyewitnesses observed and reported pools of molten metal in all three rubble piles.

Quote

Melting point doesn't determine whether metal BREAKS.

Probably but if a metal skeleton was X meters, the airplane collapsed a certain part of it (let us say $x/30$). Therefore, how could the whole skeleton shred? It is not a glass you know.

Also, have a look at that:

Steven E. Jones, a physics professor at Brigham Young University states that without the use of explosives to destroy the buildings' internal support structure, the fall of the towers violates the principle of conservation of momentum. Dr. Jones suggests that the angular momentum of the top of the South Tower, as it began to collapse, could not disappear unless the center of mass of the top was somehow destroyed. In addition, he states that the collapse of the towers at near free-fall speed indicates that the central core below the impact zone had lost its structural integrity and thus provided almost no resistance to the falling debris. The theory is also advocated by James Fetzer's group, Scholars for 9/11 Truth.

And:

Molten metal

In the weeks and months after the collapse, there were reports of workers pulling steel beams from the burning rubbles of the WTC, dripping with molten metal.[21] According to reports by FEMA[22] and NIST,[23] molten metal (visible on video[24]) dripped out of the South Tower just before it collapsed. Having analyzed the color of the molten metal, Steven E. Jones believes the metal was at least 1000°C. Others claim the molten metal may simply be aluminum from the aircraft, which melts at about 650°C. Jones has rejected that theory; according to Jones molten aluminum is a poor emitter of black body radiation and should appear silvery-gray under daylight conditions.[25] (The metal in the video is bright yellow.) Jones claims the presence of molten metal at 1000°C would contradict the mainstream collapse hypothesis, according to which that fires in the buildings reached temperatures high enough to weaken the steel, but not to melt it.

In addition to the molten metal, the initial FEMA investigation team found sulfur on parts on the structural steel in the towers and 7 WTC.[26] FEMA was unable to find the source of sulfur, and the NIST report does not mention it. Researchers like Steven Jones believe this sulfide may have been caused by the use of a thermite reaction to melt and destroy the steel within the structure [27]. Others have suggested the sulfur originated from gypsum wallboard. [28]

Thermite reactions can reach temperatures of up to 4500°F (2500°C), well beyond the temperature (approximately 1500°C) required to melt structural steel, and with the addition of sulfur can cause an eutectic reaction within such steel.[29] Such a eutectic reaction was observed at WTC and according to professors Ronald R. Biederman and Richard D. Sisson Jr. was "capable of turning a solid steel girder into Swiss cheese." [30] Thermite could explain the presence of the aforementioned molten metal seen dripping out of the South Tower. Steven E. Jones believes this metal is actually molten iron, a byproduct of the thermite reaction.[31]

The NIST concluded that the source of the molten material was aluminum alloys from the aircraft, since these are known to melt between 475 degrees Celsius and 640 degrees Celsius (depending on the particular alloy), well below the expected temperatures (about 1,000 degrees Celsius) in the vicinity of the fires. Aluminum is not expected to ignite at normal fire temperatures and there is no visual indication that the material flowing from the tower was burning. Pure liquid aluminum would be expected to appear silvery. However, the molten metal was very likely mixed with large amounts of hot, partially burned, solid organic materials (e.g., furniture, carpets, partitions and computers) which can display an orange glow, much like logs burning in a fireplace. According to NIST, the apparent color could have been affected by slag formation on the surface.[18]

In response to NIST, Dr. Jones says he conducted experiments to test NIST's "orange glow" hypothesis. He says that by using several different approaches to mixing organics into molten aluminum, he found that organic material refused to mix and, instead,

floated to the top. He says when the mixture was poured, the molten aluminum remained silvery, not orange (with the exception of rouge embers). He claims the outcome of these experiments directly contradict what he describes as NIST's theory that the molten metal seen pouring from the World Trade Center consisted of aluminum alloys.[32]

Logged

A thorough familiarity with the occult faculties of everything existing in nature, visible as well as invisible; their mutual relations, attractions, repulsions; the cause of these; in other words a profound and exhaustive knowledge of natural law – this was and is the basis of magic.

- Blavatsky

Pages: [1] 2 3 Print

« previous next »

Jump to:

=> Main Hall

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.19 | SMF © 2013, Simple Machines

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

<http://forums.v society.net/index.php?topic=9157.0>

4 captures

7 Jul 2010 - 18 Jul 2014

Sep JUL Aug

18

2011 2014 2015

About this capture

The Veritas Society

*

*HomeForumsChatHelpSearchRetroLoginRegister

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

July 17, 2014, 10:42:05 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Search:

Advanced search

214971 Posts in 15322 Topics by 19763 Members - Latest Member: - ksyahu Most online today: 132 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

|-+ The Auditorium

||-+ Main Hall

|||-+ Religious Censuses0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic. « previous
next »

Poll

Question: So, what are you?

Christian - 13 (28.3%)

Jewish - 1 (2.2%)

Muslim - 2 (4.3%)

Hindu - 0 (0%)

Buddhist - 4 (8.7%)

Taoist - 3 (6.5%)

Pagan - 2 (4.3%)

Satanist - 1 (2.2%)

Wiccan - 1 (2.2%)

Atheist - 5 (10.9%)

Agnostic - 5 (10.9%)

Other - 9 (19.6%)

Total Voters: 46

Pages: [1] 2 3 4 Print

Author Topic: Religious Censuses (Read 5633 times)

Philosopher

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 316

Karma: 0

Bah.

[View Profile](#)

Religious Censuses

« on: September 15, 2006, 09:47:18 AM »

Just curious about the religious makeup of Veritas. Sorry if I missed your particular Faith off the list.

I class my self as a Taoist, although my beliefs are based as much on quantum physics as on the Tao Te ching, I also have bits of Shinto and paganism in there, but Taoist describes me best.

Logged
Emira
El Mira - The Sight
A Familiar Feature

Posts: 150
Karma: 0

Live. There is no plan B.

View Profile

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #1 on: September 15, 2006, 09:56:37 AM »

I sort of think you should make it possible to click more then one of the choices. For example, I have a friend that is both a Taoist and Christian, and I know it's fairly common for Buddhists to be Taoists as well.

Logged
“The purpose of all the major religious traditions is not to construct big temples on the outside, but to create temples of goodness and compassion inside, in our hearts.” –The 14th Dali Llama

http://nobelprize.org/nobel_prizes/literature/laureates/1993/morrison-lecture.html

SethLaRoth DeShawl

Regular Member

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 581
Karma: 10

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #2 on: September 15, 2006, 10:16:57 AM »

I myself also have friends who are an amalgamation of Christian and Wiccan. Makes for some unique conversation you know?

Logged

Philosopher

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 316

Karma: 0

Bah.

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #3 on: September 15, 2006, 11:55:32 AM »

Good point, anyone know how to change poll options once it's all ready begun?

Logged

kobok

Veritas Council

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 4891

Karma: 158

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #4 on: September 15, 2006, 12:21:34 PM »

I'd say it's probably most insightful if you force people to choose a primary religion for the poll, rather than to add combination religions to the list. We already know that many people here are more likely to have diverse religious beliefs than the general population, but it could be insightful to see a clear breakdown of what percentage of people here consider themselves what, if forced to choose.

People can always clarify in the comments if they have combination beliefs that they find intriguing.

Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

Murray

Veritas Furniture

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 379

Karma: -1

Pull my finger, I'm an Aikidoka

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #5 on: September 15, 2006, 06:20:05 PM »

Hehe, kobok, aren't you always advocating the exact type of voting Philosopher requested?

Logged

"A dream where I slowly suck out a clown's vital organs with a hoover is a GOOD DREAM!"

- Darkduck

solstice

Dreamwalker

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2114

Karma: -4

"Receive and transmit..."

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #6 on: September 15, 2006, 11:39:10 PM »

You forgot Shinto... and atheist should probably not be there, since it means to be without a religion Wink

Logged

Tell all the Truth but tell it slant: Success in Circuit lies. Too bright for our infirm Delight. The Truth's superb surprise. As Lightning to the Children eased, with explanation kind. The Truth must dazzle gradually, or every man be blind.

Tefeari: The Giant Impact Hypothesis is a theory

kobok

Veritas Council

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 4891

Karma: 158

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #7 on: September 16, 2006, 12:24:24 AM »

Quote from: Murray on September 15, 2006, 06:20:05 PM

Hehe, kobok, aren't you always advocating the exact type of voting Philosopher requested?

<.<

>.>

For politics, yes. Smiley

I suppose the software does support Approval Voting if you set the number of votes per user to the same as the number of options. I wasn't actually thinking of Approval Voting when he said that. I was thinking he was going to add an additional set of options like "Christian and Taoist", "Christian and Taoist and Wiccan and Buddhist", etc, to the end.

Now that I understand what is meant, I could change the poll to support this, although 16 people have already voted.

Quote from: solstice
and atheist should probably not be there, since it means to be without a religion

Actually, atheism is the belief that there is no God and are no gods. Since religion is a set of beliefs, generally about supreme beings or spiritual matters, atheism is then most definitely a religion as it makes very specific claims of belief about supreme beings.

« Last Edit: September 16, 2006, 12:29:02 AM by kobok » Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

solstice

Dreamwalker

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2114

Karma: -4

"Receive and transmit..."

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #8 on: September 16, 2006, 01:04:59 AM »

cough

[It] is a lack of belief in a deity or deities.[1]

A disbelief in the existence of deity b : the doctrine that there is no deity.[2]

Religion is a system of social coherence based on a common group of beliefs or attitudes concerning an object, person, unseen being, or system of thought considered to be supernatural, sacred, divine or highest truth, and the moral codes, practices, values, institutions, and rituals associated with such belief or system of thought.[3]

A cause, principle, or system of beliefs held to with [passion] and faith.[4]

Atheism is not a religion, because it is not held together by a common system of values. Each Atheist lacks faith for their own reasons, which means there is no common social structure to atheism (other than not believing in anything), because each atheist has their

own reasons for denial. It is a philosophy, but not a religion.

Logged

Tell all the Truth but tell it slant: Success in Circuit lies. Too bright for our infirm Delight. The Truth's superb surprise. As Lightning to the Children eased, with explanation kind. The Truth must dazzle gradually, or every man be blind.

Tefeari: The Giant Impact Hypothesis is a theory

Big Boss

Friggen Crazy

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1458

Karma: 3

Owner of 100000 V-Points

View Profile WWW

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #9 on: September 16, 2006, 06:37:29 AM »

a shadow is simply a lack of light in an area, yet we still associate shadows with bright light, or even dim light. any light. atheism is just beliefs without a religion, and is associated with religion, so I think it fits just fine in the poll.

Logged

Join my Folding@Home team and do some good! #159490

Details at <http://folding.stanford.edu/>

Philosopher

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 316

Karma: 0

Bah.

View Profile

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #10 on: September 16, 2006, 08:08:15 AM »

weather Atheism is technical a religion or not is really besides the point, it's an option to identify those you don't believe in a god or gods.

Logged

Rafnul!

he-who-posts-lots

Veritas Moderator

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1081

Karma: 28

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #11 on: September 16, 2006, 11:07:09 PM »

I'm Christian, but most of my beliefs are rooted in paganism.

Logged

TheThing

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 561

Karma: 0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #12 on: September 17, 2006, 01:10:26 AM »

Quote from: Rafnul! on September 16, 2006, 11:07:09 PM

I'm Christian, but most of my beliefs are rooted in paganism.

Your gonna be one hell of a priest. I don't really have a religion so I usually try to take the piss on the census's.

Logged

TheThings's Flatmate.

kakkarot

0. The Fool... Inverted?

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2701

Karma: 3

Pirate "Not-A-Mod" BoB

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #13 on: September 17, 2006, 02:48:59 AM »

muahaha! christians are winning, time to start a religious war *dons some cheap plastic armour-look-a-like stuffs and picks up a plastic toy cutlass*

ARRR mateys! Christian Pirates unite and devastate all! ^_*

~kakkarot

Logged

Philippians 2:5 Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, 7 but made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness.

solstice

Dreamwalker

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2114

Karma: -4

"Receive and transmit..."

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #14 on: September 17, 2006, 02:53:06 AM »

You better check the other 76% Wink

Logged

Tell all the Truth but tell it slant: Success in Circuit lies. Too bright for our infirm Delight. The Truth's superb surprise. As Lightning to the Children eased, with explanation kind. The Truth must dazzle gradually, or every man be blind.

Tefeari: The Giant Impact Hypothesis is a theory

Pages: [1] 2 3 4 Print

« previous next »

Jump to:

=> Main Hall

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.19 | SMF © 2013, Simple Machines

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

<http://forums.vociety.net/index.php?topic=9225.0>

5 captures

7 Jul 2010 - 18 Jul 2014

Sep JUL Aug

18

2013 2014 2015

About this capture

The Veritas Society

*

*HomeForumsChatHelpSearchRetroLoginRegister

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

July 17, 2014, 10:23:50 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Search:

Advanced search

214971 Posts in 15322 Topics by 19763 Members - Latest Member: - ksyahu Most online today: 132 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

| -+ The Auditorium

| | -+ Main Hall

| | | -+ 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous) 0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic. « previous next »

Poll

Question: Please make one response per question about what you think really happened on 911

What hit the towers? - United Airlines flights 11 and 175 - 37 (14.1%)

What hit the towers? - Other aircraft such as cargo planes - 4 (1.5%)

What hit the towers? - Other - 9 (3.4%)

What caused the towers to collapse? - The aircraft - 22 (8.4%)
 What caused the towers to collapse? - A controlled demolition - 21 (8%)
 What caused the towers to collapse? - Other - 11 (4.2%)
 What hit the pentagon? - United Airlines flight 77 - 24 (9.2%)
 What hit the pentagon? - Other aircraft such as a small commuter jet - 4 (1.5%)
 What hit the pentagon? - A missile - 15 (5.7%)
 What hit the pentagon? - Nothing - 3 (1.1%)
 What hit the pentagon? - Other - 6 (2.3%)
 What happened in Shanksville, PA? - United Airlines flight 93 crashed - 27 (10.3%)
 What happened in Shanksville, PA? - Other aircraft crashed - 2 (0.8%)
 What happened in Shanksville, PA? - A bomb exploded - 7 (2.7%)
 What happened in Shanksville, PA? - Nothing - 1 (0.4%)
 What happened in Shanksville, PA? - Other - 10 (3.8%)
 Who is behind this? - Terrorists, Al Queda - 24 (9.2%)
 Who is behind this? - Terrorists, Other - 5 (1.9%)
 Who is behind this? - A foreign country - 1 (0.4%)
 Who is behind this? - The US Government - with approval of the president - 15 (5.7%)
 Who is behind this? - The US Government - without approval of the president - 7 (2.7%)
 Who is behind this? - Other - 7 (2.7%)
 Total Voters: 55

Pages: [1] 2 3 Print

Author Topic: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous) (Read 6771 times)

ThiefDeath

Posting chief

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1544

Karma: 4

Grammaton Cleric

[View Profile](#)

911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« on: September 21, 2006, 04:15:58 PM »

After watching the 'documentary' Trillis posted and watching similar videos I am interested in the opinion members of Veritas hold about what happened on 911 and who is responsible. Instead of making 5 different topics with 5 different polls I made one huge multiple-option poll. Please only check one answer per question. Answers are limited to 5 so if you choose more than one option in a question you wont be able to

answer them all. If you answer "Other" on any one of them and don't care about being anonymous then please explain your theory in a reply.

EDIT - I could have also added in the cause of the WTC 7 collapse, whether it was a fire or a controlled demolition etc, but that didn't occur to me at the time. It probably would have also helped to put some kind of separators between the questions for readability. Oh well. I can't edit the poll.

And remember the percentages don't mean anything since it's split between 5 questions.

« Last Edit: September 22, 2006, 04:36:03 AM by ThiefDeath » Logged

[23:48] <DanielH> You guys are all strange

[23:48] <DanielH> You have a different way of thinking (which is wrong)

How about a shave?

Faijer

Existential Pragmatist

Veritas Moderator

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 3201

Karma: 40

The Devil's Advocate

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #1 on: September 22, 2006, 02:37:49 AM »

If Shanksville, PA is the one where an explosion happened in the middle of a field, or something like that, then I think that has been proven to be a plane. There was some kind of footage or recording that, at least in the eyes of most people, showed the passengers re-taking control of the plane and, unable to perform a proper landing, maneuvering it into nowhere to avoid further calamity.

Though of course, that could have been fabricated as well. Any of it could. But I'm not a conspiracy theorist, so I'll generally just go with the statements given unless some major piece of evidence gives light to the contrary (not just a video on the Interweb that raises some questions based on speculative evidence).

Logged

My WordPress Blog is updated regularly.

NEW UPDATE: Life begins at conception: A thought experiment (29/08/2012)

Raitaro
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2151
Karma: 0

The Knight of Wands

View Profile

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)
« Reply #2 on: September 22, 2006, 06:55:41 AM »
Can I point out that if it was the planes that knocked over the towers the damage would have been alot worse.
Logged
The IneptInitiate
<http://xkcd.com/303/>
<http://xkcd.com/123/>

I got a hot girl and the coolest band I know. I gotta bad habbit of smoking before the show.

I got music I got friends I trust and love. I get into a lot of fights and now my knuckles are all fucked up.....

ThiefDeath
Posting chief
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1544
Karma: 4

Grammaton Cleric

View Profile

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)
« Reply #3 on: September 22, 2006, 09:29:24 AM »
It looks like already we have two people who can't follow or didn't understand instructions.

One person voted twice in "Who is responsible" and neglected to vote in "What hit the towers"

One person voted twice in "Who is responsible" and neglected to vote in "What caused the towers to collapse"

(I can tell this because there are 17 voters, 16 votes in "What hit the towers", 16 votes in "What caused the towers to collapse", and 19 votes in "Who is responsible")

« Last Edit: September 22, 2006, 09:36:00 AM by ThiefDeath » Logged

[23:48] <DanielH> You guys are all strange

[23:48] <DanielH> You have a different way of thinking (which is wrong)

How about a shave?

Julianus

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 313

Karma: 1

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #4 on: September 22, 2006, 09:35:54 AM »

I have my reasons not to believe that an old man with a walking stick managed to plan such operation.

Secondly, the towers were built by a certain material (I do not remember its name) and that material melts in an X temperature. The temperature created by the crush of the aircrafts was like X/2 degrees. Therefore, it is mathematically proved that the towers could not fall in that way (and they fell in a matter of seconds if you remember). The towers could only fall in the way they did by controlled demolition.

« Last Edit: September 22, 2006, 09:37:30 AM by elduril » Logged

A thorough familiarity with the occult faculties of everything existing in nature, visible as well as invisible; their mutual relations, attractions, repulsions; the cause of these; in other words a profound and exhaustive knowledge of natural law – this was and is the basis of magic.

- Blavatsky

kakkarot

0. The Fool... Inverted?

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2701

Karma: 3

Pirate "Not-A-Mod" BoB

View Profile

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #5 on: September 22, 2006, 10:03:48 AM »

Quote

Secondly, the towers were built by a certain material (I do not remember its name) and that material melts in an X temperature. The temperature created by the crush of the aircrafts was like X/2 degrees. Therefore, it is mathematically proved that the towers could not fall in that way (and they fell in a matter of seconds if you remember). The towers could only fall in the way they did by controlled demolition.

Are you insane? Melting point doesn't determine whether metal BREAKS. And as far as I understood it took more than a couple of seconds for each tower to fall after being hit. The towers could have fallen for a few different reasons, controlled demolition being merely one of them. If you honestly think only controlled explosions at the base of the tower could have done that, you need to take some engineering and demolitions courses.

[EDIT] <http://video.google.ca/videoplay?docid=475401188440074396&q=world+trade>
Perhaps you are thinking of "building seven", which was NOT one of the buildings hit by the planes? Cause even the wiki article shows that it took almost two hours for the north tower to collapse after being struck, and the south tower took 56 minutes.

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wtc#September_11.2C_2001_attacks

Quote

A coordinated terrorist attack, compliant with the design of Al Qaeda suicide hijackers, used American Airlines Flight 11; a Boeing 767-223[9], and crashed into the North Tower at 8:46 am [10] on September 11, 2001. At 9:03 am [10], United Airlines Flight 175, a Boeing 767-222[11] was used, and the South Tower was crashed into, which subsequently collapsed at 9:59 am [10]. At 10:28 am [10], the North Tower collapsed. Later that day, 7 World Trade Center also collapsed, while the four remaining buildings in the WTC plaza also sustained heavy damage from debris and were ultimately demolished. For the following 8½ months, the World Trade Center site cleanup and recovery continued 24 hours a day and involved thousands of workers. The massive pile of debris smoked and smoldered for 99 days.

also see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Collapse_of_the_World_Trade_Center I could find you other sources than wiki, but I'd like to see your sources first as the sources which back up this info are quite numerous and easy to find.

Now, "why" did they collapse after so long? Demolitions? Perhaps, but it could also be

the falling sand effect applied to the metallic support structures where they likely sustained a variety of cracks and breaks throughout the entire structure of the building at each initial impact and then as time passed and the buildings continued to blow about in the wind the cracks and breaks were worsened until finally the bottom portions (the portions which would have been under the greatest strains due to them having to support the entire structure above them) broke enough that the buildings simply fell down towards earth, as gravity would dictate. I should also point out that in controlled demolitions it's very difficult to get a building to fall straight down and in upon itself, requiring days of setup before hand which would have been blindly obvious to ANYONE watching the towers in the days before they were struck.

[/EDIT]

I haven't voted in the poll, because I don't much care, but I do think there should be two extra options in the "Who is responsible" section, 1) President with gov approval, 2) President without gov approval.

Realistically though, popular opinion doesn't dictate reality.

~kakkarot

« Last Edit: September 22, 2006, 10:42:39 AM by Faijer » Logged

Philippians 2:5 Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, 7 but made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness.

Rafnul!

he-who-posts-lots

Veritas Moderator

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1081

Karma: 28

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #6 on: September 22, 2006, 10:55:18 AM »

Because of such things as eye-witness reports, and similar previous cases of incidents, as opposed to wild speculation, we can be pretty sure of what actually happened. I only have information which comes via military intelligence which I do not have access to to be able to determine who is responsible, though, so I didn't vote on that, because I have no information to confirm or deny WHO actually was responsible.

Logged

AngryLeprachaun
Freelance Leprechaun
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 555
Karma: -1

VERITAS LEP

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #7 on: September 22, 2006, 02:46:14 PM »

I don't remember the crash into the two towers, primarily because I was in fifth grade. However, I went to see, World Trade Center, and, United 93. So, I had refreshed my memory by watching those.

Logged

...:Believe:...:

Creature

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 818
Karma: 1

Your Friendly Neighborhood Psychopath

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #8 on: September 22, 2006, 03:44:55 PM »

Quote

Who is behind this?

Aliens. Obviously.

Logged

<Kanifer> America invented MTV.

<Shadowwarrior13> Kanifer, shut up.

<Shadowwarrior13> We don't want them knowing that.

"If you American types don't start doing a better job of choosing presidents, we're going to have to revoke your independence..."

-- Philosopher

ThiefDeath

Posting chief

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1544

Karma: 4

Grammaton Cleric

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #9 on: September 22, 2006, 04:27:46 PM »

Quote from: Creature on September 22, 2006, 03:44:55 PM

Aliens. Obviously.

It's funny you say that because last night I was in the chatroom talking about how one person managed to check every single "Other" box without explaining themself once, and I said "So what do they think? Space aliens are responsible for this and UFOs crashed into the World Trade Centers?"

Logged

[23:48] <DanielH> You guys are all strange

[23:48] <DanielH> You have a different way of thinking (which is wrong)

How about a shave?

kakkarot

0. The Fool... Inverted?

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2701

Karma: 3

Pirate "Not-A-Mod" BoB

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #10 on: September 22, 2006, 08:58:58 PM »

Quote from: Rafnul! on September 22, 2006, 10:55:18 AM

because I have no information to confirm or deny WHO actually was responsible.
The World Health Organization is behind this?! D:

~kakkarot

Logged

Philippians 2:5 Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, 7 but made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness.

ThiefDeath

Posting chief

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1544

Karma: 4

Grammaton Cleric

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #11 on: September 22, 2006, 10:43:20 PM »

Yeah they were doing a study on jet fuel fires but it went terribly wrong.

Logged

[23:48] <DanielH> You guys are all strange

[23:48] <DanielH> You have a different way of thinking (which is wrong)

How about a shave?

kobok

Veritas Council

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 4891

Karma: 158

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #12 on: September 23, 2006, 02:05:51 AM »

Quote from: ThiefDeath on September 22, 2006, 09:29:24 AM

It looks like already we have two people who can't follow or didn't understand instructions.

One person voted twice in "Who is responsible" and neglected to vote in "What hit the towers"

One person voted twice in "Who is responsible" and neglected to vote in "What caused the towers to collapse"

(I can tell this because there are 17 voters, 16 votes in "What hit the towers", 16 votes in "What caused the towers to collapse", and 19 votes in "Who is responsible")

Well, maybe those two thought they had to label two groups as responsible. After all, even among people who think the U.S. government is responsible, it seems likely that most of them would also think a terrorist group is responsible.

(For the record, I obeyed the instructions, so don't blame me. Smiley)

Quote from: AngryLeprachaun

I don't remember the crash into the two towers, primarily because I was in fifth grade.

Holy crap I feel old.

« Last Edit: September 23, 2006, 02:07:56 AM by kobok » [Logged](#)

Latest article: [Construct Dynamics](#)

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

Darkflame

Frequent poster

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 556

Karma: 1

武礼久

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #13 on: September 23, 2006, 02:22:01 AM »

Quote from: kobok on September 23, 2006, 02:05:51 AM

Holy crap I feel old.

Next you'll be sitting in an isolated mountaintop cave waiting for n00bs to come along just so you can use a crazed laugh and say "What is the sound of one hand clapping?"

Logged

<kobok> Link isn't wearing any pants.

<kobok> What sort of goblin porn is this?

<Prophecy> Darkflame: A swift punch to one of the eyes has marvellous results.

Julianus

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 313

Karma: 1

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #14 on: September 23, 2006, 02:39:41 AM »

Quote

Are you insane? Melting point doesn't determine whether metal BREAKS. And as far as I understood it took more than a couple of seconds for each tower to fall after being hit. The towers could have fallen for a few different reasons, controlled demolition being merely one of them. If you honestly think only controlled explosions at the base of the tower could have done that, you need to take some engineering and demolitions courses.

If you click on the website of wikipedia about 9/11 (the one you told me to go to), you may see that:

Although its authenticity was questioned, a videotape of Osama bin Laden that was verified by the Pentagon as indicating that Bin Laden, who is a trained Civil Engineer, had not believed that the buildings would collapse completely, but would collapse only above the levels where the planes struck:

"We calculated in advance the number of casualties from the enemy, who would be

killed based on the position of the tower. We calculated that the floors that would be hit would be three or four floors. I was the most optimistic of them all. (...Inaudible...) Due to my experience in this field, I was thinking that the fire from the gas in the plane would melt the iron structure of the building and collapse the area where the plane hit and all the floors above it only. This is all that we had hoped for."

Furthermore, you could visit:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Controlled_demolition_hypothesis_for_the_collapse_of_the_World_Trade_Center

Quote

Are you insane?

I do not think I am insane yet my friend. I could be sometime which is something that I cannot predict but now I am certain I am not. The theories I have mentioned have been expressed not by me, but by a great many people including many great and famous scientists.

Last but not least, in the link I suggested you you will find those facts:

- * Radial symmetry: The Towers came straight down, blowing debris symmetrically in all directions.

- * Rapid descent: The Towers came down just slightly slower than the rate of free fall in a vacuum.

- * Demolition waves: The Towers were consumed by synchronized rows of confluent explosions.

- * Demolition squibs: The Towers exhibited high-velocity gas ejections well below the descending rubble.

- * Pulverization: The Towers' non-metallic components, such as their concrete floors, were pulverized into fine dust.

- * Totality: The Towers were destroyed totally, their steel skeletons shredded into short pieces, most less than 30 feet long.

- * Molten metal: A stream of liquid metal was videotaped[16] flowing out of the corner of 2 WTC moments before collapse, and eyewitnesses observed and reported pools of molten metal in all three rubble piles.

Quote

Melting point doesn't determine whether metal BREAKS.

Probably but if a metal sceleton was X meters, the airplane collapsed a certain part of it (let us say $x/30$). Therefore, how could the whole sceleton shred? It is not a glass you know.

Also, have a look at that:

Steven E. Jones, a physics professor at Brigham Young University states that without the use of explosives to destroy the buildings' internal support structure, the fall of the towers violates the principle of conservation of momentum. Dr. Jones suggests that the angular momentum of the top of the South Tower, as it began to collapse, could not disappear unless the center of mass of the top was somehow destroyed. In addition, he states that the collapse of the towers at near free-fall speed indicates that the central core below the impact zone had lost its structural integrity and thus provided almost no resistance to the falling debris. The theory is also advocated by James Fetzer's group, Scholars for 9/11 Truth.

And:

Molten metal

In the weeks and months after the collapse, there were reports of workers pulling steel beams from the burning rubbles of the WTC, dripping with molten metal.[21] According to reports by FEMA[22] and NIST,[23] molten metal (visible on video[24]) dripped out of the South Tower just before it collapsed. Having analyzed the color of the molten metal, Steven E. Jones believes the metal was at least 1000°C. Others claim the molten metal may simply be aluminum from the aircraft, which melts at about 650°C. Jones has rejected that theory; according to Jones molten aluminum is a poor emitter of black body radiation and should appear silvery-gray under daylight conditions.[25] (The metal in the video is bright yellow.) Jones claims the presence of molten metal at 1000°C would contradict the mainstream collapse hypothesis, according to which that fires in the buildings reached temperatures high enough to weaken the steel, but not to melt it.

In addition to the molten metal, the initial FEMA investigation team found sulfur on parts on the structural steel in the towers and 7 WTC.[26] FEMA was unable to find the source of sulfur, and the NIST report does not mention it. Researchers like Steven Jones believe this sulfide may have been caused by the use of a thermite reaction to melt and destroy the steel within the structure [27]. Others have suggested the sulfur originated from gypsum wallboard. [28]

Thermite reactions can reach temperatures of up to 4500°F (2500°C), well beyond the temperature (approximately 1500°C) required to melt structural steel, and with the addition of sulfur can cause an eutectic reaction within such steel.[29] Such a eutectic reaction was observed at WTC and according to professors Ronald R. Biederman and Richard D. Sisson Jr. was "capable of turning a solid steel girder into Swiss cheese." [30] Thermite could explain the presence of the aforementioned molten metal seen dripping out of the South Tower. Steven E. Jones believes this metal is actually molten iron, a byproduct of the thermite reaction.[31]

The NIST concluded that the source of the molten material was aluminum alloys from the aircraft, since these are known to melt between 475 degrees Celsius and 640 degrees Celsius (depending on the particular alloy), well below the expected

temperatures (about 1,000 degrees Celsius) in the vicinity of the fires. Aluminum is not expected to ignite at normal fire temperatures and there is no visual indication that the material flowing from the tower was burning. Pure liquid aluminum would be expected to appear silvery. However, the molten metal was very likely mixed with large amounts of hot, partially burned, solid organic materials (e.g., furniture, carpets, partitions and computers) which can display an orange glow, much like logs burning in a fireplace. According to NIST, the apparent color could have been affected by slag formation on the surface.[18]

In response to NIST, Dr. Jones says he conducted experiments to test NIST's "orange glow" hypothesis. He says that by using several different approaches to mixing organics into molten aluminum, he found that organic material refused to mix and, instead, floated to the top. He says when the mixture was poured, the molten aluminum remained silvery, not orange (with the exception of rouge embers). He claims the outcome of these experiments directly contradict what he describes as NIST's theory that the molten metal seen pouring from the World Trade Center consisted of aluminum alloys.[32]

Logged

A thorough familiarity with the occult faculties of everything existing in nature, visible as well as invisible; their mutual relations, attractions, repulsions; the cause of these; in other words a profound and exhaustive knowledge of natural law – this was and is the basis of magic.

- Blavatsky

Pages: [1] 2 3 Print

« previous next »

Jump to:

=> Main Hall

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.19 | SMF © 2013, Simple Machines

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

<http://forums.v society.net/index.php/topic%2C9225.15.html>

2 captures

07 Jul 2010 - 26 Apr 2013

Mar APR May

26

2012 2013 2014

About this capture

The Veritas Society

*

*HomeForumsChatHelpSearchRetroLoginRegister
Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.
Did you miss your activation email?
April 26, 2013, 03:29:51 AM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length
Search:

Advanced search

207207 Posts in 14723 Topics by 18396 Members - Latest Member: - jimdare Most
online today: 89 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

| -+ The Auditorium

| | -+ Main Hall

| | | -+ 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous) 0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this
topic. « previous next »

Poll

Question: Please make one response per question about what you think really
happened on 911

What hit the towers? - United Airlines flights 11 and 175 - 37 (14.1%)

What hit the towers? - Other aircraft such as cargo planes - 4 (1.5%)

What hit the towers? - Other - 9 (3.4%)

What caused the towers to collapse? - The aircraft - 22 (8.4%)

What caused the towers to collapse? - A controlled demolition - 21 (8%)

What caused the towers to collapse? - Other - 11 (4.2%)

What hit the pentagon? - United Airlines flight 77 - 24 (9.2%)

What hit the pentagon? - Other aircraft such as a small commuter jet - 4 (1.5%)

What hit the pentagon? - A missile - 15 (5.7%)

What hit the pentagon? - Nothing - 3 (1.1%)

What hit the pentagon? - Other - 6 (2.3%)

What happened in Shanksville, PA? - United Airlines flight 93 crashed - 27 (10.3%)

What happened in Shanksville, PA? - Other aircraft crashed - 2 (0.8%)

What happened in Shanksville, PA? - A bomb exploded - 7 (2.7%)

What happened in Shanksville, PA? - Nothing - 1 (0.4%)

What happened in Shanksville, PA? - Other - 10 (3.8%)

Who is behind this? - Terrorists, Al Queda - 24 (9.2%)

Who is behind this? - Terrorists, Other - 5 (1.9%)

Who is behind this? - A foreign country - 1 (0.4%)

Who is behind this? - The US Government - with approval of the president - 15 (5.7%)

Who is behind this? - The US Government - without approval of the president - 7
(2.7%)

Who is behind this? - Other - 7 (2.7%)

Total Voters: 55

Pages: 1 [2] 3 Print

Author Topic: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous) (Read 5912 times)

kakkarot

0. The Fool... Inverted?

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2701

Karma: 3

Pirate "Not-A-Mod" BoB

View Profile

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #15 on: September 23, 2006, 10:36:03 AM »

Quote

* Radial symmetry: The Towers came straight down, blowing debris symmetrically in all directions.

* Rapid descent: The Towers came down just slightly slower than the rate of free fall in a vacuum.

* Demolition waves: The Towers were consumed by synchronized rows of confluent explosions.

* Demolition squibs: The Towers exhibited high-velocity gas ejections well below the descending rubble.

* Pulverization: The Towers' non-metallic components, such as their concrete floors, were pulverized into fine dust.

* Totality: The Towers were destroyed totally, their steel skeletons shredded into short pieces, most less than 30 feet long.

* Molten metal: A stream of liquid metal was videotaped[16] flowing out of the corner of 2 WTC moments before

collapse, and eyewitnesses observed and reported pools of molten metal in all three rubble piles.

Well, let's see now:

<http://video.google.ca/videoplay?docid=5508319800158948275&q=wtc+collapse> wtc 2

<http://video.google.ca/videoplay?docid=-4389019269529461803&q=wtc+collapse> wtc 1

In those videos I see the following from your list:

* Radial symmetry: The Towers came straight down, blowing debris symmetrically in all directions.

* Totality: The Towers were destroyed totally...

I do NOT see:

* Rapid descent: The Towers came down just slightly slower than the rate of free fall in a vacuum.

* Demolition waves: The Towers were consumed by synchronized rows of confluent explosions.

* Demolition squibs: The Towers exhibited high-velocity gas ejections well below the descending rubble.

* Molten metal: A stream of liquid metal was videotaped[16] flowing out of the corner of 2 WTC moments before

collapse, and eyewitnesses observed and reported pools of molten metal in all three rubble piles.[/quote]

We cannot see:

* ... their steel skeletons shredded into short pieces, most less than 30 feet long.

* Pulverization: The Towers' non-metallic components, such as their concrete floors, were pulverized into fine dust.

Now, in your favour there's this video

<http://video.google.ca/videoplay?docid=-3573187458623523477&q=wtc+collapse> which highlights the supposed explosions. If you've ever seen controlled demolitions of buildings, those "explosions" that are seen (or perhaps those are the "high-velocity gas ejections well below the descending rubble"?) are NOWHERE NEAR powerful enough to drop a building.

Here's one for the "molten metal"

<http://video.google.ca/videoplay?docid=545886459853896774&q=wtc+collapse> (turn down the volume to ignore the screaming half way through) And yet, as anyone should be able to figure out, there should be tons of things in a building, yes? So WHY does it HAVE to be metal that's burning while it falls? It's not molten metal, it burning material. It could be any number of things.

* Demolition waves: The Towers were consumed by synchronized rows of confluent explosions.

This one has not been shown in ANY of the videos, and would be pretty much the only actual proof for a controlled demolition of the WTC towers as opposed to other possibilities.

As for Osama's expert opinion on the matter: Well, I guess he was wrong.

NOW let's take a look at some REAL controlled demolitions of buildings, shall we?

<http://video.google.ca/videoplay?docid=6979955002470780153&q=controlled+demolition+Fort+Worth,Texas>. Note the glaringly obvious flashes and explosions.

And oh look,

<http://video.google.ca/videoplay?docid=6317589244019152674&q=controlled+demolition+-wtc+-911> a controlled demolition which didn't drop straight to the earth.

<http://video.google.ca/videoplay?docid=-2024862568112882772&q=demolition+-wtc+-911> another from a poor angle, and the closest yet to the visual similarity of the drop of the WTC towers, except this one fell much faster than the WTC towers seemed to fall.

<http://video.google.ca/videoplay?docid=-1539581909023898390&q=demolition+-wtc+-911> Here's another one where they opt to set explosives in a gridlike pattern around more than just the base of the tower, as with the Fort Worth demolition.

<http://video.google.ca/videoplay?docid=-5526343190896185363&q=demolition+-wtc+-911> Unfortunately this one is too short and too far from the camera to draw any distinctions or similarities to the WTC but none-the-less it's a controlled demolition.

Aha, and here's the one I was looking for

<http://video.google.ca/videoplay?docid=-2500917402674752264&q=controlled+demolition+-wtc+-911> The destruction of Hotel San Diego where a news crew talks with the destruction crew and the crew explains what they do and what is needed for controlled demolitions. This is why it's rather strange that no one saw any one bringing random masses of explosives or large equipment into the WTC buildings to do the pre-renos.

And as for "Probably but if a metal skeleton was X meters, the airplane collapsed a certain part of it (let us say $x/30$). Therefore, how could the whole skeleton shred? It is not a glass you know." I'm not just talking about the area where the planes hit, as that area is moot anyway when discussing the destruction of the towers. Any "expert" who focuses on that area is a bit off their rocker as the WTC towers fell from the bottom, not the top (except for the top piece of the one building which fell off prior to the rest of the building's collapse), which would completely account for:

- * Rapid descent: The Towers came down just slightly slower than the rate of free fall in a vacuum. (which I didn't notice in any of the videos, btw. Perhaps they were all slowed down or the angles made them seem to take longer to fall than they did.)

- * Pulverization: The Towers' non-metallic components, such as their concrete floors, were pulverized into fine dust.

- * Totality: The Towers were destroyed totally, their steel skeletons shredded into short pieces, most less than 30 feet long.

Now, my question to you, which I've yet to see answered in any conspiracy theory

regarding explosives being used: Why did none of the witnesses mention HEARING explosions prior to the falls of the towers? In many of the videos I provided in this post, particularly the ones that are close to the ground zeros, you can HEAR the explosives as they are set off. But none of the videos and no witnesses mention hearing a damned thing, even though in many WTC collapse videos you can hear people talking right next to the camera, and some of those video captures are right close to the ground zero.

~kakkarot

« Last Edit: September 23, 2006, 10:50:56 AM by kakkarot » Logged

Philippians 2:5 Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, 7 but made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness.

Julianus

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 313

Karma: 1

View Profile

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #16 on: September 23, 2006, 11:04:23 AM »

Check this video from 9/11 Truth Seekers:

<http://video.google.ca/videoplay?docid=-4837634583766795751&q=wtc>

Logged

A thorough familiarity with the occult faculties of everything existing in nature, visible as well as invisible; their mutual relations, attractions, repulsions; the cause of these; in other words a profound and exhaustive knowledge of natural law – this was and is the basis of magic.

- Blavatsky

Frozen

Posting chief

Veritas Moderator

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1072

Karma: 0

Posting chief

View Profile

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #17 on: September 23, 2006, 11:08:27 AM »

Whatever was said in the "Loose Change" 9/11 documentary is what I believe. I'm not sure if it was a terrorist group or not. Either way, I refuse to accept that this was a complete shocker to the U.S. government. Something else happened behind the scenes. I was in the fourth grade when the towers were hit, but I remember every single little scrap of information they threw at us about it. The only fact that stands out in my mind is when the news said jet fuel melted some of the supports in the Towers. My father works in a chemical plant. He said jet fuel, or any fuel for that matter, doesn't make buildings hit the ground. And if by some odd chance it -did- make the buildings collapse, it wouldn't have been so quickly and it wouldn't have been in that order.

Logged

* chirss was kicked by kobok (Denny Crane)

I CARVE EVERYTHING YOU SAY INTO MY LEFT ARM!

~ V

<ShoresofPluto> how often do u ignite fires with ur mind?

<kobok> On occasion.

[20:06] <kobok> XIII: You wear your girlfriend's pants??

[20:06] <XIII> kobok: On occasion.

ThiefDeath

Posting chief

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1544

Karma: 4

Grammaton Cleric

View Profile

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #18 on: September 23, 2006, 11:26:47 AM »

Information for both sides of the argument to check out:

Debunk against Loose Change: <http://www.pointlesswasteoftime.com/911truth.html>

Loose Change rebuttal video: <http://www.archive.org/details/911-Conspiracy-Rebuttal>

MIT Engineer controlled demo support video:

<http://video.google.com/videoplay?docid=1822764959599063248&q=wtc+controlled+demolition&hl=en>

Some random controlled demo support video:

<http://video.google.com/videoplay?docid=-4837634583766795751&q=wtc+controlled+demolition&hl=en>

Article examining collapse dynamics in depth:

<http://portland.indymedia.org/en/2005/09/324507.shtml>

Logged

[23:48] <DanielH> You guys are all strange

[23:48] <DanielH> You have a different way of thinking (which is wrong)

How about a shave?

Rafnul!

he-who-posts-lots

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1063

Karma: 23

View Profile

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #19 on: September 23, 2006, 04:01:20 PM »

Because jet fuel wasn't the only thing in building that was on fire.

Logged

kobok

Veritas Council

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 4737

Karma: 145

Veritas Council

View Profile

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #20 on: September 24, 2006, 12:43:22 AM »

Quote from: elduril on September 23, 2006, 02:39:41 AM

Last but not least, in the link I suggested you you will find those facts:

- * Radial symmetry: The Towers came straight down, blowing debris symmetrically in all directions.

- * Rapid descent: The Towers came down just slightly slower than the rate of free fall in a vacuum.

- * Pulverization: The Towers' non-metallic components, such as their concrete floors, were pulverized into fine dust.

- * Totality: The Towers were destroyed totally, their steel skeletons shredded into short pieces, most less than 30 feet long.

Get a standard brick, and balance it on your head. You can see that it is well within the design specifications of your skull to support this weight with no pain and no problem. Now raise the brick a mere 3 inches (or more if you feel brave) from your head, and let go of it. You will then understand the difference in forces between what the towers were designed to hold up, and what happened when one floor about 2/3 to 3/4 of the way up the buildings collapsed. At that point, it became a multi-million kilogram brick that had just been dropped some 4-10 meters. It seems natural that the towers would then come down rapidly and almost in free fall, because the forces due to the accumulated momentum at this point are likely significantly in excess of the support parameters of the structure, and so it would then crumble as if it were barely even there.

Quote from: elduril on September 23, 2006, 02:39:41 AM

- * Demolition waves: The Towers were consumed by synchronized rows of confluent explosions.

- * Demolition squibs: The Towers exhibited high-velocity gas ejections well below the descending rubble.

I do see bursts coming out beneath the collapse, but they are generally grey in color, not orange. A grey burst seems like it would be the compressed air rapidly leaving the building, which would naturally be expected as the floors compress.

Quote from: elduril on September 23, 2006, 02:39:41 AM

- * Molten metal: A stream of liquid metal was videotaped[16] flowing out of the corner of 2 WTC moments before

collapse, and eyewitnesses observed and reported pools of molten metal in all three rubble piles.

I don't find this at all surprising. I in fact expect there to be significant amounts of molten metal, some from the building itself, and some from the huge amounts of office equipment. With time an ordinary camp fire can melt metal if you contain the heat

adequately by some sort of surrounding structure.

Quote from: kakkarot

Now, my question to you, which I've yet to see answered in any conspiracy theory regarding explosives being used: Why did none of the witnesses mention HEARING explosions prior to the falls of the towers?

In all fairness, there were some firefighters inside the building who radioed out that they heard secondary explosions going off inside of the building. I don't recall where I've seen this, but it's probably mentioned in one of the multitude of videos provided in this thread.

This alone doesn't mean that there were or were not secondary explosions. During confusing and traumatic events there will always be conflicts between eyewitness accounts. But it's not correct to say that no eyewitnesses reported this.

Logged
ThiefDeath
Posting chief
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1544
Karma: 4

Grammaton Cleric

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #21 on: September 24, 2006, 02:27:31 AM »

So far it appears that Veritas is roughly 52% mainstream theorist, 33% conspiracy theorist, and 15% mystery theorist.

Logged
[23:48] <DanielH> You guys are all strange
[23:48] <DanielH> You have a different way of thinking (which is wrong)

How about a shave?

Australian Warriors
Veritas Furniture

Posts: 420
Karma: 0

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)
« Reply #22 on: September 24, 2006, 06:06:05 AM »
where is the alien conspiracy selection?

Logged
kakkarot
0. The Fool... Inverted?
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2701
Karma: 3

Pirate "Not-A-Mod" BoB

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)
« Reply #23 on: September 24, 2006, 11:49:57 AM »
okay, thank you for answering my question about the "lack" of noise of explosives,
kobok.

~kakkarot
Logged
Philippians 2:5 Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being
in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, 7 but
made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human
likeness.

Forg
The V' Smithy
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 827
Karma: 20

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #24 on: October 01, 2006, 07:46:28 AM »

Just for some little tidbits of information. The main cause of the towers remaining stable is due to the truss structures used under each floor. They do not fail entirely after even melting occurs, it takes multiple failures for a floor to fall. And of course, in addition. All of the building material, such as the floor, was coated with fire retardant material, some of which failed causing that calamity. I also assure you that building floors are only rated for a certain amount of 'live load' which means actively changing load. If one floor goes and ends up on top of another it dramatically decreases the amount of weight left that can be held up. When lots of shit starts falling, momentum and gravity lead to constant and repeated failure. You don't have to take my word for it though, I still have another year before I get my civil engineering degree.

Logged

Be your own light, your own refuge. Believe only that which you test for yourself. Do not accept authority merely because it comes from a great man, or is written in a sacred book, for truth is different for each man and woman." -- Buddha

sargon

he-who-posts-lots

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 478

Karma: 0

Back from the dead

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #25 on: May 23, 2007, 01:20:16 PM »

There's so much more information to be questioned. What about the plane at the pentagon crash site? The official story is that it disintegrated... All the government has to do to prove every single conspiracy theory wrong is release the surveillance tapes from the pentagon.

I've done tons of research, and switched opinions multiple times. My final conclusion is that it was definitely planned by the U.S. government, or Israeli Mossad.

Here's a couple of interesting tidbits:

~ There have been tons of fires, where skyscrapers burnt for days, even weeks, and didn't collapse. The first recorded collapse of a skyscraper due to fire was on 9/11. The architect of the twin towers built the building to withstand a boeing 707, fire, extreme winds, and much more.

~ The building was completely destroyed, and a week after the entire thing MOLTEN

STEEL was found at ground zero....

~ The remains were shipped to China. Why?

~ The pentagon "747 airplane" disintegrated, but they retrieved the DNA of passengers? wah?

~ The flight 93 "plane crash," included a few random scraps of metal and a hole...

And there's so so so much more.

The 'smoking gun' is WTC 7. Think about the Silverstein's comment "pull it," which is a demolition term. Also, that building was not hit by a plane...

I urge you to rethink it, watch a few documentaries.

*** Debate between "Loose Change" & Popular Mechanics ***

The Popular Mechanics guys did a good job jumping through loopholes and avoiding questions. When the conspiracy theorists asked where are the pentagon videos?

Popular Mechanics answered with "We saw some pictures, it was a plane." So why can't we see the video, and why aren't those pictures public? To tell whether or not a scientist is a paid off crony, check to see if he's part of a lobbyist group. Sure enough, the guy quoted a "scientific study" in engineering that came straight from a privately funded special interest group...

It's a big sham guys. The Patriot Act, the President's new dictatorship directive, and much more. We're in Iraq for Oil. Iran is next, yada yada yada. It sucks, but that's the reality. If you really wanna debate it, I'll spend the time getting all the necessary stuff. Hopefully you'll do your own research though.

From "The 1-hour Guide to 9/11"

For the record, few in the scientific community doubt that it's theoretically possible for a building to experience failure if it is subjected to devastating heat for a sufficient period of time. And additional factors like no fire-proofing, no sprinkler systems, insufficient steel to "bleed off" heat or inferior construction greatly increase the possibility. However, what is "doubted" (or more accurately; considered downright impossible) is that such a failure would resemble anything like what was witnessed on 9/11. -Gradual, isolated, asymmetrical failures spread out over time; perhaps -simultaneous disintegration of all load bearing columns (leaving a pile of neatly folded rubble a few stories high) -no way.

Watch Bush's family history:

<http://www.youtube.com/v/OU3VevD6exk>

There's proof... I can understand though, people don't like to be labeled as a conspiracy theorist, or "different" so it's easy to reject the truth at times like these Tongue

« Last Edit: May 23, 2007, 01:55:08 PM by sargon » Logged

Tankdown
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 871
Karma: 2

Hows my logic?

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)
« Reply #26 on: May 23, 2007, 08:13:17 PM »

I sort of don't care about war and politics, so I tend to steer away from them. All I know is that evidence can sort of pop up anywhere and you need evidence to support how that evidence is there. Either way I look forward to seeing more to this.

But I think I should point out that the blue prints of the twin towers where a much different. Such as the building body was being held up by its walls and not its internals. So I guess when it falls apart it would look different from you regular skyscraper. Also size is a matter because it was afterall BIG. But since I'm no engineer I can't say any of my words would have truth behind it.

Waiting for a reply Sargon Tongue
Logged

To do, become -Myself

<---Little demon

kobok

Veritas Council

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 4737
Karma: 145

[Veritas Council](#)

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)
« Reply #27 on: May 23, 2007, 10:02:44 PM »

Quote from: sargon on May 23, 2007, 01:20:16 PM

~ The building was completely destroyed, and a week after the entire thing MOLTEN STEEL was found at ground zero....

This is perhaps central to one of the most repeated 9/11 conspiracy claims. Frankly, it is a misguided concern. A flammable liquid like jet fuel, allowed to burn with semi-containment of the heat, can quite plausibly rise hot enough to melt steel and more. Everyone who has said things like "jet fuel burns at temperature X" greatly misunderstands the physics involved.

As for the pentagon, most sensible people believe in transparency of government, and believe the full videos and similar content should be released.

Piling together a collection of shady or suspicious things does not make a compelling or cohesive argument, particularly when they stand independently. Bush's family has a shady past, because Bush's family is shady. This is true regardless of anything about 9/11. Iraq was a terrible idea, and pursued through active manipulation and deception, and this is true regardless of any theories about 9/11.

Logged

Steve

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 3094

Karma: 63

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #28 on: May 24, 2007, 10:13:39 AM »

"~ There have been tons of fires, where skyscrapers burnt for days, even weeks, and didn't collapse. The first recorded collapse of a skyscraper due to fire was on 9/11. The architect of the twin towers built the building to withstand a boeing 707, fire, extreme winds, and much more."

Firstly, yes several skyscrapers have burned and not burned down. But none of the others were hit by planes.

Secondly, being able to withstand the initial impact of a boeing 707 is not the same as being able to withstand the impact of a somewhat smaller plane and stand up to the fire that it produced (and the fire from the jet fuel likely burned a hell of a lot hotter than the ordinary fires that other skyscrapers dealt with) over a period of time, for 56 minutes and 100+ minutes respectively.

These facts being thrown out by conspiracy theorists do not exactly match the situation, and so you are deluding yourself into believing it's a more cut-and-dry scenario than it actually is.

"Think about the Silverstein's comment "pull it," which is a demolition term." Funny, cause I've watched several videos of controlled demolitions and they never say "pull it", but instead count down from a number and when they hit zero they push a trigger.

As for the videos of the pentagon crash, how about a site with pictures that explains all of the questions raised by those who demand their answer be acknowledged rather than the real answer <http://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread79655/pg1>

~Steve

Logged

Mastery does not occur when you've performed a feat once or twice. Instead, it comes after years of training, when you realize that you no longer notice when you're performing a feat which used to require so much effort. Even walking takes years of training for a human: why not everything else?

SethLaRoth DeShawl

Regular Member

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 581

Karma: 10

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #29 on: May 24, 2007, 11:08:16 PM »

Well, lets see, I was a sophomore in high school. I think I'm sticking with Steve on this one though,

Quote from: Steve on May 24, 2007, 10:13:39 AM

"~ There have been tons of fires, where skyscrapers burnt for days, even weeks, and didn't collapse. The first recorded collapse of a skyscraper due to fire was on 9/11. The architect of the twin towers built the building to withstand a boeing 707, fire, extreme winds, and much more."

Firstly, yes several skyscrapers have burned and not burned down. But none of the others were hit by planes.

Secondly, being able to withstand the initial impact of a boeing 707 is not the same as being able to withstand the impact of a somewhat smaller plane and stand up to the fire that it produced (and the fire from the jet fuel likely burned a hell of a lot hotter than the ordinary fires that other skyscrapers dealt with) over a period of time, for 56 minutes and 100+ minutes respectively.

~Steve

Not to mention also being able to resist that initial impact would save the building from it oh, I don't know, say sudden bursting of such components inside. Anyway, anything I could have come up with has already been mentioned. So I don't really care for the voting either way.

Logged

Pages: 1 [2] 3 Print

« previous next »

Jump to:

=> Main Hall

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.18 | SMF © 2013, Simple Machines

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

<http://forums.v society.net/index.php/topic%2C9225.30.html>

2 captures

07 Jul 2010 - 04 May 2013

Apr MAY Jun

04

2012 2013 2014

About this capture

The Veritas Society

*

*HomeForumsChatHelpSearchRetroLoginRegister

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

May 03, 2013, 06:54:35 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Search:

Advanced search

207400 Posts in 14739 Topics by 18411 Members - Latest Member: - ³Âgfdfgse Most online today: 94 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

| -+ The Auditorium

| | -+ Main Hall

| | | -+ 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous) 0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this

topic. « previous next »

Poll

Question: Please make one response per question about what you think really happened on 911

What hit the towers? - United Airlines flights 11 and 175 - 37 (14.1%)
What hit the towers? - Other aircraft such as cargo planes - 4 (1.5%)
What hit the towers? - Other - 9 (3.4%)
What caused the towers to collapse? - The aircraft - 22 (8.4%)
What caused the towers to collapse? - A controlled demolition - 21 (8%)
What caused the towers to collapse? - Other - 11 (4.2%)
What hit the pentagon? - United Airlines flight 77 - 24 (9.2%)
What hit the pentagon? - Other aircraft such as a small commuter jet - 4 (1.5%)
What hit the pentagon? - A missile - 15 (5.7%)
What hit the pentagon? - Nothing - 3 (1.1%)
What hit the pentagon? - Other - 6 (2.3%)
What happened in Shanksville, PA? - United Airlines flight 93 crashed - 27 (10.3%)
What happened in Shanksville, PA? - Other aircraft crashed - 2 (0.8%)
What happened in Shanksville, PA? - A bomb exploded - 7 (2.7%)
What happened in Shanksville, PA? - Nothing - 1 (0.4%)
What happened in Shanksville, PA? - Other - 10 (3.8%)
Who is behind this? - Terrorists, Al Queda - 24 (9.2%)
Who is behind this? - Terrorists, Other - 5 (1.9%)
Who is behind this? - A foreign country - 1 (0.4%)
Who is behind this? - The US Government - with approval of the president - 15 (5.7%)
Who is behind this? - The US Government - without approval of the president - 7 (2.7%)
Who is behind this? - Other - 7 (2.7%)
Total Voters: 55

Pages: 1 2 [3] Print

Author Topic: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous) (Read 5953 times)

TakeV

Mad Scientist

Veritas Council

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 923

Karma: 52

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #30 on: May 27, 2007, 07:52:14 PM »

Just a reminder: Please keep you logic and wits when regarding conspiracies.

Logged
Sigil for focus
Best argument ever.
Steve
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 3097
Karma: 64

View Profile

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)
« Reply #31 on: June 01, 2007, 07:08:45 PM »
And if you want a less-a**hole explanation than what I gave earlier, read these links
that I, sadly, got off of maddox's website
http://wtc.nist.gov/pubs/factsheets/faqs_8_2006.htm
http://www.popularmechanics.com/technology/military_law/1227842.html
<http://www.loosechangeguide.com/LooseChangeGuide.html>

and maddox's original page, where I stole the links from
http://www.thebestpageintheuniverse.net/c.cgi?u=911_morons

~Steve

Logged
Mastery does not occur when you've performed a feat once or twice. Instead, it comes
after years of training, when you realize that you no longer notice when you're
performing a feat which used to require so much effort. Even walking takes years of
training for a human: why not everything else?

Shadowx089
Regular Member
Veritas Furniture

Posts: 367
Karma: -2

Regular Member

View Profile

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #32 on: June 01, 2007, 07:36:57 PM »

I must say, this was only fragments to a bigger puzzle from the options.

Logged

Comfort of the Lord, comforted by God.

+Sometimes humans over complicate themselves.

+There is no point in being grown up if you cant be childish sometimes.

+The greatest discovery of any generation is that a human being can alter his life by altering his attitude.

ThiefDeath

Posting chief

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1544

Karma: 4

Grammaton Cleric

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #33 on: June 03, 2007, 10:41:38 PM »

Well this poll was supposed to be more about what physically happened on 9/11 rather than conspiracy theories (except the last question I guess). I try to stay away from that because it never does any good to talk about it and we all know the country is all fucked up anyway.

Logged

[23:48] <DanielH> You guys are all strange

[23:48] <DanielH> You have a different way of thinking (which is wrong)

How about a shave?

Grimmjow

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 162

Karma: 0

Truth Trekker

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #34 on: July 12, 2008, 02:18:37 AM »

Here's my 2...or more cents on this and other conspiracy theories:

9/11: The only way to really prove or disprove theories about the event is to actually make replicas of the buildings, and hit them in the EXACT same spots with the planes moving at the exact same speeds, in order to actually get anywhere, but even then, that still leaves the question of "Whodunit!" Smiley. The point is, we're at war, and quite frankly, this world is going nowhere fast, so it needs to change regardless whether our leaders are actually as mundane as they're portrayed or are really Reptilian aliens disguised as humans. Smiley

Hollow Earth: I really don't like how the Whole Earth Theory(that one where it is said Earth is magma all the way to the core) is taught in schools as irrefutable fact when we haven't even dug one hundredth of the way to the core, but I also don't like how some people say that there are fairies, Dragons, etc living down there for a fact without any proof. As interesting a topic as it sounds, it needs to be more fully explored before a verdict can be cast, and until then, I really don't want schools to be teaching us Whole Earth(that's what I call it anyway) as fact with the nice little diagrams until it is actually proven as such. wink

Illuminati: There's a theory out there that the same ruling families(13 to be exact! Tongue) have been in control of the planet politically since the times of Egypt. The group is known to conspiracy theorists as the Illuminati. Of course, it is not a publicly known group, for obvious reasons, if it even exists. My verdict on this theory is, again, whether these notorious groups exist or not, this world needs to change, even if the current system and leaders need to be ousted. How to do it is the only question now. wink

New World Order(NWO): There's a whole bunch of takes on this one, but the basic gist of it is that our leaders are using current events to spur on a movement towards a one-world government where martial law is rule. There is really no telling what whether that is true, but I think it is at least something worth watching and considering. But I really wouldn't go as far as to build a bunker quite yet. wink

Sorry for being so off-topic, but I did discuss 9/11! Smiley

I studied quite a bit about the conspiracy theories, so I know the drill. I just outlined the basic ones here.

But what I also learned from them that this world needs change regardless, and that one should be open to anything, yet question everything.

And if you didn't quite catch my position as to whether the theories are true or not, I am

neutral to them, but would be willing to investigate them if the chance arises.

Peace out! cool

Logged

Raitaro

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2151

Karma: 0

The Knight of Wands

View Profile

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #35 on: July 13, 2008, 11:16:34 AM »

Quote

Hollow Earth: I really don't like how the Whole Earth Theory(that one where it is said Earth is magma all the way to the core) is taught in schools as irrefutable fact when we haven't even dug one hundredth of the way to the core, but I also don't like how some people say that there are fairies, Dragons, etc living down there for a fact without any proof. As interesting a topic as it sounds, it needs to be more fully explored before a verdict can be cast, and until then, I really don't want schools to be teaching us Whole Earth(that's what I call it anyway) as fact with the nice little diagrams until it is actually proven as such.

Well said my friend! It's almost like some of these presumptuous bastards have somehow found mathematical formula based on what we know about the earth and substituted in such values in order to find out more information using relatively simply laws of physics.

Logged

The IneptInitiate

<http://xkcd.com/303/>

<http://xkcd.com/123/>

I got a hot girl and the coolest band I know. I gotta bad habbit of smoking before the show.

I got music I got friends I trust and love. I get into a lot of fights and now my knuckles are all fucked up.....

Shadow_Dragon

Discoverer of Imaginary Cult

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 590
Karma: -1

Qing Jing Wei Tian Xia Zheng

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #36 on: July 13, 2008, 04:00:55 PM »

Keeping to the topic, I'd like to say that 911 was done by Terrorists. However, we DID have plenty of warnings that such an attack would happen and we did have plenty of opportunity's to stop it from happening.

...

- After the first WTC bombings, the ones responsible declared that the towers would fall, no matter what.

- Several letters and videos were released from the alleged Terrorists claiming that they would attack us if we continued to support "The Terrorist State of Israel".

- Coincidentally, Little Bush wanted to invade Iraq. This information was released years ago on the news, from people that worked with him.

- Oddly enough, the ones in charge of emergency protocol if a plane were ever hijacked were on a training mission somewhere else.

- The so called "pancake" effect that we all know about couldn't have happened for several reasons.

- Wasn't hot enough to melt the material.

- If the pancake effect did happen, there would have been tall beams rising in the center

- When you demolish a building, you cut these beams at an angle so it will fall. (And the beams were cut)

- Firefighters and Policemen heard bombs going off on the ground floors.

- Tower number 7 collapsed, and incidentally, no plane hit it. If you watch the videos, you can see a sort of shattering effect on the building.

- No remains of a plane or its survivors were left at both the scene of the pentagon and Pennsylvania explosions. Sorry, but such things just don't "Vaporize".

- This really did prove to be a good use for Bush to invade Iraq, which he did under the context of "Weapons of Mass Destruction".

Clearly, the US Government knew we'd be hit, and did nothing to stop it. This event would help Bush justify the Iraq invasion, even though Saddam Hussein never even had WMD's, nor was there any sufficient reason to believe he did. this would also help Bush invade Iran, which he's already said he wants to do. And you can bet if McCain gets elected, that's who we'll be fighting next.

Logged

To fight and conquer in all your battles is not supreme excellence; supreme excellence

consists in breaking the enemy's resistance without fighting.

Grimmjow

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 162

Karma: 0

Truth Trekker

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #37 on: July 13, 2008, 11:44:15 PM »

Quote from: Shadow_Dragon on July 13, 2008, 04:00:55 PM

Keeping to the topic, I'd like to say that 911 was done by Terrorists. However, we DID have plenty of warnings that such an attack would happen and we did have plenty of opportunity's to stop it from happening.

...

- After the first WTC bombings, the ones responsible declared that the towers would fall, no matter what.

- Several letters and videos were released from the alleged Terrorists claiming that they would attack us if we continued to support "The Terrorist State of Israel".

- Coincidentally, Little Bush wanted to invade Iraq. This information was released years ago on the news, from people that worked with him.

- Oddly enough, the ones in charge of emergency protocol if a plane were ever hijacked were on a training mission somewhere else.

- The so called "pancake" effect that we all know about couldn't have happened for several reasons.

 - Wasn't hot enough to melt the material.

 - If the pancake effect did happen, there would have been tall beams rising in the center

 - When you demolish a building, you cut these beams at an angle so it will fall. (And the beams were cut)

 - Firefighters and Policemen heard bombs going off on the ground floors.

- Tower number 7 collapsed, and incidentally, no plane hit it. If you watch the videos, you can see a sort of shattering effect on the building.

- No remains of a plane or its survivors were left at both the scene of the pentagon and Pennsylvania explosions. Sorry, but such things just don't "Vaporize".

- This really did prove to be a good use for Bush to invade Iraq, which he did under the context of "Weapons of Mass Destruction".

Clearly, the US Government knew we'd be hit, and did nothing to stop it. This event would help Bush justify the Iraq invasion, even though Saddam Hussein never even had WMD's, nor was there any sufficient reason to believe he did. this would also help Bush

invade Iran, which he's already said he wants to do. And you can bet if McCain gets elected, that's who we'll be fighting next.

Something else to consider is the possibility that our government wanted the WTC to get hit, and were allowing the "terrorists" to do it, or maybe even enlisted them to do so to expand both parties' agendas. This world is so screwed up, I wouldn't be surprised...

Logged

Raitaro

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2151

Karma: 0

The Knight of Wands

View Profile

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #38 on: July 14, 2008, 10:58:53 AM »

Quote

1. They don't really know what gravity is, in the spirit that they could actually produce it, except maybe with centrifugal(I think that's how to say it) force, which only simulates gravity.

There's no such thing as centrifugal force!!
<http://xkcd.com/123/>

Quote

They haven't proven time to be a tangible thing, or even anything beyond our perception of reality, so they couldn't truly say that gravity is caused by time unless they want to go as far as to accept Holographic Universe Theory and say we live in the Matrix, since as far as we know, time is only perceptual. Don't give me that 4th dimension stuff, because, again, that's only conjecture. And space is supposed to be nothingness, according to them, so how does nothing cause something(a force of gravity)?
Conclusion: We don't know what exactly gravity is, or how to produce it, so we can't say if Earth is hollow or whole(you get the meaning) based on any theories of gravity. We do know that gravity exists, however.

2. They base their gravity calculations/theories on the pretense that the Earth is whole, when they couldn't actually know, when the planet may very well be Hollow.

There are several other ways in which we can determine whether the world is in fact "filled out". For example I believe if one understands the complexities of convection in

terms of magma under the crust and dating technology (plus it's specific latent heat capacity) one can understand exactly how far this magma has travelled, how old it is etc, etc.

Furthermore, where are you getting all these ideas from? Scientists know what time is but people trying to gauge it as some form of force are being silly. Time is a variable that we use to understand things like the speed at which things travel. Scientists do infact have some consistent and solid ideas as to exactly what gravity is and, if the world were hollow, how exactly would the tectonic plates and indeed all land-mass not collapse inwards with things such as explosive releases of pressure from volcanoes?

And lastly, the sole reason our atmosphere doesn't float away is due to the electromagnetic field caused by the revolving dense metals in the core of the earth.
Cheesy

« Last Edit: July 14, 2008, 12:05:19 PM by Raitaro » Logged

The IneptInitiate

<http://xkcd.com/303/>

<http://xkcd.com/123/>

I got a hot girl and the coolest band I know. I gotta bad habbit of smoking before the show.

I got music I got friends I trust and love. I get into a lot of fights and now my knuckles are all fucked up.....

Grimmjow

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 162

Karma: 0

Truth Trekker

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)

« Reply #39 on: July 14, 2008, 12:26:32 PM »

Quote from: Raitaro on July 14, 2008, 10:58:53 AM

Quote

1. They don't really know what gravity is, in the spirit that they could actually produce it, except maybe with centrifugal(I think that's how to say it) force, which only simulates gravity.

There's no such thing as centrifugal force!!

<http://xkcd.com/123/>

Quote

They haven't proven time to be a tangible thing, or even anything beyond our perception of reality, so they couldn't truly say that gravity is caused by time unless they want to go as far as to accept Holographic Universe Theory and say we live in the Matrix, since as far as we know, time is only perceptual. Don't give me that 4th dimension stuff, because, again, that's only conjecture. And space is supposed to be nothingness, according to them, so how does nothing cause something(a force of gravity)?

Conclusion: We don't know what exactly gravity is, or how to produce it, so we can't say if Earth is hollow or whole(you get the meaning) based on any theories of gravity. We do know that gravity exists, however.

2. They base their gravity calculations/theories on the pretense that the Earth is whole, when they couldn't actually know, when the planet may very well be Hollow.

There are several other ways in which we can determine whether the world is in fact "filled out". For example I believe if one understands the complexities of convection in terms of magma under the crust and dating technology (plus it's specific latent heat capacity) one can understand exactly how far this magma has travelled, how old it is etc, etc.

Furthermore, where are you getting all these ideas from? Scientists know what time is but people trying to gauge it as some form of force are being silly. Time is a variable that we use to understand things like the speed at which things travel. Scientists do in fact have some consistent and solid ideas as to exactly what gravity is and, if the world were hollow, how exactly would the tectonic plates and indeed all land-mass not collapse inwards with things such as explosive releases of pressure from volcanoes?

And lastly, the sole reason our atmosphere doesn't float away is due to the electromagnetic field caused by the revolving dense metals in the core of the earth. Cheesy

Sorry about that then. But according to Wikipedia(not the greatest place, I know) centrifugal force exists, but as a fictitious force(not exactly, but that's what they call it. You'd have to read the page to find what that is unless you know already).

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Centrifugal_force

What is time then?

Logged
Raitaro
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2151
Karma: 0

The Knight of Wands

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)
« Reply #40 on: July 14, 2008, 12:57:33 PM »
Exactly. Fictitious force.

I explained what time is. It's a variable we use to understand things such as speed and distance. Yes, one could theorise that it's a force or whatever but one can't say it with the same degree of certainty that you were using.

Logged
The IneptInitiate
<http://xkcd.com/303/>
<http://xkcd.com/123/>

I got a hot girl and the coolest band I know. I gotta bad habbit of smoking before the show.

I got music I got friends I trust and love. I get into a lot of fights and now my knuckles are all fucked up.....

Grimmjow
A Familiar Feature

Posts: 162
Karma: 0

Truth Trekker

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)
« Reply #41 on: July 14, 2008, 12:58:48 PM »
Quote from: Raitaro on July 14, 2008, 12:57:33 PM
Exactly. Fictitious force.

I explained what time is. It's a variable we use to understand things such as speed and distance. Yes, one could theorise that it's a force or whatever but one can't say it with the same degree of certainty that you were using.

But I was saying I believe time is NOT a force.
Logged

Raitaro
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2151
Karma: 0

The Knight of Wands

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)
« Reply #42 on: July 14, 2008, 01:03:57 PM »

You suggested they don't know what it is. As far as realistically talking about time, they do.

Quote

Illuminati: There's a theory out there that the same ruling families(13 to be exact!) have been in control of the planet politically since the times of Egypt. The group is known to conspiracy theorists as the Illuminati. Of course, it is not a publicly known group, for obvious reasons, if it even exists. My verdict on this theory is, again, whether these notorious groups exist or not, this world needs to change, even if the current system and leaders need to be ousted. How to do it is the only question now
That's also not the main running theory about the Illuminati.

Logged
The IneptInitiate
<http://xkcd.com/303/>
<http://xkcd.com/123/>

I got a hot girl and the coolest band I know. I gotta bad habbit of smoking before the show.

I got music I got friends I trust and love. I get into a lot of fights and now my knuckles are all fucked up.....

Grimmjow
A Familiar Feature

Posts: 162
Karma: 0

Truth Trekker

[View Profile](#)

Re: 911 What Happened Poll (anonymous)
« Reply #43 on: July 14, 2008, 01:08:16 PM »
Quote from: Raitaro on July 14, 2008, 01:03:57 PM

Quote

Illuminati: There's a theory out there that the same ruling families(13 to be exact!) have been in control of the planet politically since the times of Egypt. The group is known to conspiracy theorists as the Illuminati. Of course, it is not a publicly known group, for obvious reasons, if it even exists. My verdict on this theory is, again, whether these notorious groups exist or not, this world needs to change, even if the current system and leaders need to be ousted. How to do it is the only question now
That's also not the main running theory about the Illuminati.

That's the basis of the ones I've heard in a nutshell...

Looks like I have too many pre-conceived notions about mainstream science based on people like James Randi and Penn and Teller. That's what makes me not like it too much because of people like that who say that the occult and metaphysics are fake arts based on what "charlatans" have made up...

I need to read more on mainstream science. I'm sorry for all this. embarassed

Logged
Pages: 1 2 [3] Print
« previous next »
Jump to:
=> Main Hall

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.18 | SMF © 2013, Simple Machines

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

<http://forums.v society.net/index.php?topic=9157.0>

4 captures

7 Jul 2010 - 18 Jul 2014

Sep JUL Aug

18

2011 2014 2015

About this capture

The Veritas Society

*

*HomeForumsChatHelpSearchRetroLoginRegister

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

July 17, 2014, 10:42:05 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length
Search:

Advanced search

214971 Posts in 15322 Topics by 19763 Members - Latest Member: - ksyahu Most
online today: 132 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

| -+ The Auditorium

| | -+ Main Hall

| | | -+ Religious Censuses0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic. « previous
next »

Poll

Question: So, what are you?

Christian - 13 (28.3%)

Jewish - 1 (2.2%)

Muslim - 2 (4.3%)

Hindu - 0 (0%)

Buddhist - 4 (8.7%)

Taoist - 3 (6.5%)

Pagan - 2 (4.3%)

Satanist - 1 (2.2%)

Wiccan - 1 (2.2%)

Atheist - 5 (10.9%)

Agnostic - 5 (10.9%)

Other - 9 (19.6%)

Total Voters: 46

Pages: [1] 2 3 4 Print

Author Topic: Religious Censuses (Read 5633 times)

Philosopher

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 316

Karma: 0

Bah.

[View Profile](#)

Religious Censuses

« on: September 15, 2006, 09:47:18 AM »

Just curious about the religious makeup of Veritas. Sorry if I missed your particular Faith off the list.

I class my self as a Taoist, although my beliefs are based as much on quantum physics as on the Tao Te ching, I also have bits of Shinto and paganism in there, but Taoist describes me best.

Logged
Emira
El Mira - The Sight
A Familiar Feature

Posts: 150

Karma: 0

Live. There is no plan B.

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #1 on: September 15, 2006, 09:56:37 AM »

I sort of think you should make it possible to click more then one of the choices. For example, I have a friend that is both a Taoist and Christian, and I know it's fairly common for Buddhists to be Taoists as well.

Logged
“The purpose of all the major religious traditions is not to construct big temples on the outside, but to create temples of goodness and compassion inside, in our hearts.” –The 14th Dali Llama

http://nobelprize.org/nobel_prizes/literature/laureates/1993/morrison-lecture.html

SethLaRoth DeShawl

Regular Member

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 581

Karma: 10

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #2 on: September 15, 2006, 10:16:57 AM »

I myself also have friends who are an amalgamation of Christian and Wiccan. Makes for some unique conversation you know?

Logged

Philosopher

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 316

Karma: 0

Bah.

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #3 on: September 15, 2006, 11:55:32 AM »

Good point, anyone know how to change poll options once it's all ready begun?

Logged

kobok

Veritas Council

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 4891

Karma: 158

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #4 on: September 15, 2006, 12:21:34 PM »

I'd say it's probably most insightful if you force people to choose a primary religion for the poll, rather than to add combination religions to the list. We already know that many people here are more likely to have diverse religious beliefs than the general population, but it could be insightful to see a clear breakdown of what percentage of people here consider themselves what, if forced to choose.

People can always clarify in the comments if they have combination beliefs that they find intriguing.

Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

Murray

Veritas Furniture

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 379

Karma: -1

Pull my finger, I'm an Aikidoka

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #5 on: September 15, 2006, 06:20:05 PM »

Hehe, kobok, aren't you always advocating the exact type of voting Philosopher requested?

Logged

"A dream where I slowly suck out a clown's vital organs with a hoover is a GOOD DREAM!"

- Darkduck

solstice

Dreamwalker

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2114

Karma: -4

"Receive and transmit..."

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #6 on: September 15, 2006, 11:39:10 PM »

You forgot Shinto... and atheist should probably not be there, since it means to be without a religion Wink

Logged

Tell all the Truth but tell it slant: Success in Circuit lies. Too bright for our infirm Delight. The Truth's superb surprise. As Lightning to the Children eased, with explanation kind. The Truth must dazzle gradually, or every man be blind.

Tefeari: The Giant Impact Hypothesis is a theory

kobok

Veritas Council

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 4891

Karma: 158

[Veritas Council](#)

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #7 on: September 16, 2006, 12:24:24 AM »

Quote from: Murray on September 15, 2006, 06:20:05 PM

Hehe, kobok, aren't you always advocating the exact type of voting Philosopher requested?

<,<

>.>

For politics, yes. Smiley

I suppose the software does support Approval Voting if you set the number of votes per user to the same as the number of options. I wasn't actually thinking of Approval Voting when he said that. I was thinking he was going to add an additional set of options like "Christian and Taoist", "Christian and Taoist and Wiccan and Buddhist", etc, to the end.

Now that I understand what is meant, I could change the poll to support this, although 16 people have already voted.

Quote from: solstice
and atheist should probably not be there, since it means to be without a religion

Actually, atheism is the belief that there is no God and are no gods. Since religion is a set of beliefs, generally about supreme beings or spiritual matters, atheism is then most definitely a religion as it makes very specific claims of belief about supreme beings.

« Last Edit: September 16, 2006, 12:29:02 AM by kobok » Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

solstice

Dreamwalker

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2114

Karma: -4

"Receive and transmit..."

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #8 on: September 16, 2006, 01:04:59 AM »

cough

[It] is a lack of belief in a deity or deities.[1]

A disbelief in the existence of deity b : the doctrine that there is no deity.[2]

Religion is a system of social coherence based on a common group of beliefs or

attitudes concerning an object, person, unseen being, or system of thought considered to be supernatural, sacred, divine or highest truth, and the moral codes, practices, values, institutions, and rituals associated with such belief or system of thought.[3]
A cause, principle, or system of beliefs held to with [passion] and faith.[4]

Atheism is not a religion, because it is not held together by a common system of values. Each Atheist lacks faith for their own reasons, which means there is no common social structure to atheism (other than not believing in anything), because each atheist has their own reasons for denial. It is a philosophy, but not a religion.

Logged

Tell all the Truth but tell it slant: Success in Circuit lies. Too bright for our infirm Delight. The Truth's superb surprise. As Lightning to the Children eased, with explanation kind. The Truth must dazzle gradually, or every man be blind.

Tefeari: The Giant Impact Hypothesis is a theory

Big Boss

Friggen Crazy

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1458

Karma: 3

Owner of 100000 V-Points

View Profile WWW

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #9 on: September 16, 2006, 06:37:29 AM »

a shadow is simply a lack of light in an area, yet we still associate shadows with bright light, or even dim light. any light. atheism is just beliefs without a religion, and is associated with religion, so I think it fits just fine in the poll.

Logged

Join my Folding@Home team and do some good! #159490

Details at <http://folding.stanford.edu/>

Philosopher

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 316

Karma: 0

Bah.

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #10 on: September 16, 2006, 08:08:15 AM »

weather Atheism is technical a religion or not is really besides the point, it's an option to identify those you don't believe in a god or gods.

Logged

Rafnul!

he-who-posts-lots

Veritas Moderator

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1081

Karma: 28

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #11 on: September 16, 2006, 11:07:09 PM »

I'm Christian, but most of my beliefs are rooted in paganism.

Logged

TheThing

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 561

Karma: 0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #12 on: September 17, 2006, 01:10:26 AM »

Quote from: Rafnul! on September 16, 2006, 11:07:09 PM

I'm Christian, but most of my beliefs are rooted in paganism.

Your gonna be one hell of a priest. I don't really have a religion so I usually try to take the piss on the census's.

Logged

TheThings's Flatmate.

kakkarot

0. The Fool... Inverted?

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2701

Karma: 3

Pirate "Not-A-Mod" BoB

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #13 on: September 17, 2006, 02:48:59 AM »

muahaha! christians are winning, time to start a religious war *dons some cheap plastic armour-look-a-like stuffs and picks up a plastic toy cutlass*

ARRR mateys! Christian Pirates unite and devastate all! ^_*

~kakkarot

Logged

Philippians 2:5 Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, 7 but made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness.

solstice

Dreamwalker

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2114

Karma: -4

"Receive and transmit..."

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #14 on: September 17, 2006, 02:53:06 AM »

You better check the other 76% Wink

Logged

Tell all the Truth but tell it slant: Success in Circuit lies. Too bright for our infirm
Delight. The Truth's superb surprise. As Lightning to the Children eased, with
explanation kind. The Truth must dazzle gradually, or every man be blind.

Tefeari: The Giant Impact Hypothesis is a theory

Pages: [1] 2 3 4 Print

« previous next »

Jump to:

=> Main Hall

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.19 | SMF © 2013, Simple
Machines

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

<http://forums.vsociety.net/index.php/topic%2C9157.15.html>

1 capture

07 Jul 2010

Jun JUL Aug

07

2009 2010 2011

About this capture

The Veritas Society

*

*HomeForumsChatHelpSearchLoginRegister

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

July 07, 2010, 01:29:41 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Search:

Advanced search

166543 Posts in 12245 Topics by 6539 Members - Latest Member: - VeritaSeraph

Most online today: 75 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

|-+ The Auditorium

||-+ Main Hall

||-+ Religious Censuses0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic. « previous
next »

Poll

Question: So, what are you?

Christian - 12 (26.7%)

Jewish - 1 (2.2%)

Muslim - 2 (4.4%)

Hindu - 0 (0%)

Buddhist - 4 (8.9%)

Taoist - 3 (6.7%)

Pagan - 2 (4.4%)

Satanist - 1 (2.2%)

Wiccan - 1 (2.2%)

Atheist - 5 (11.1%)

Agnostic - 5 (11.1%)

Other - 9 (20%)

Total Voters: 45

Pages: 1 [2] 3 4 Print

Author Topic: Religious Censuses (Read 3352 times)

Kite

Settling In

*

Posts: 44

Unholy

View Profile

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #15 on: September 17, 2006, 11:18:32 AM »

Well, I put other.

Most of my religious views are drawn from Cherokee, Lakota, and Sioux traditions.

But then again, I -am- Cherokee, and Lakota, and Sioux.

Logged

kobok

Veritas Council

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 3885

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #16 on: September 17, 2006, 02:24:22 PM »

Quote from: Rafnul! on September 16, 2006, 11:07:09 PM

I'm Christian, but most of my beliefs are rooted in paganism.

So you mean ... Catholic? Wink

Quote from: solstice

A cause, principle, or system of beliefs held to with [passion] and faith.[4]

Atheism is not a religion, because it is not held together by a common system of values. Each Atheist lacks faith for their own reasons, which means there is no common social structure to atheism (other than not believing in anything), because each atheist has their own reasons for denial. It is a philosophy, but not a religion.

It may seem like just a technicality, but I think you're mistaken when you say atheists don't believe in anything. It's not that atheists don't believe in anything, it's that they believe very specifically in the absence of any higher power. And while they cannot provide evidence for the absence of a higher power, they believe it as a principle of faith. Many of them have philosophical justifications for their belief, just as many religions have philosophical justifications for their belief.

And while there are not many values that atheists have in common (just as there are few values that can be attributed to the majority of any major religion), one that is particularly common is materialism. Materialism is a philosophy, and a statement of value. It says that the things with the most value are those which can be touched and which have known material causes.

This can result in a large number of derivative values (which vary by individual), such as the idea that money is more important than kindness, or the idea that personal happiness is more important than the greater good.

Logged

solstice

Dreamwalker

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2109

"Receive and transmit..."

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #17 on: September 17, 2006, 03:10:25 PM »

Quote

It's not that atheists don't believe in anything, it's that they believe very specifically in the absence of any higher power.

That does sound like a technicality.

What you bring up is an example how I explained there to be no social or cultural structure to atheism: some firmly "believe" that there is "nothing" while other simply lack any affirmation of faith. These two examples are both atheistic, however there is no unification in either affiliation there in, because each such person has their own reason/circumstance to explain why they have become what they are.

Take for example our friend Winged Wolf: atheist to the core. She firmly believes in a physical explanation for everything, which goes along your example. Now take for example a young child: children do not inherently hold to beliefs that are not first instill with them-- a child will not believe in any god, unless they taught, but also, that child will have no affirmative reflection upon this lack of faith; they simply lack it.

Now, multiply this rationale indefinitely and you will have a reasonable understanding of the majority of atheists out there. Knowing this, atheism in its least is a philosophy, because there are no specific virtues adhiired by the atheist "community".

Logged

Tell all the Truth but tell it slant: Success in Circuit lies. Too bright for our infirm Delight. The Truth's superb surprise. As Lightning to the Children eased, with explanation kind. The Truth must dazzle gradually, or every man be blind.

Tefeari: The Giant Impact Hypothesis is a theory

kobok

Veritas Council

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 3885

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #18 on: September 17, 2006, 03:34:00 PM »

Quote from: solstice on September 17, 2006, 03:10:25 PM

What you bring up is an example how I explained there to be no social or cultural structure to atheism: some firmly "believe" that there is "nothing" while other simply lack

any affirmation of faith.

The first one is called "atheism", and the second one is closer to "agnosticism". (Both of which are poll options, but they are not identical in meaning.)

« Last Edit: September 17, 2006, 03:36:12 PM by kobok » Logged

kakkarot

0. The Fool... Inverted?

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2701

Pirate "Not-A-Mod" BoB

View Profile

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #19 on: September 17, 2006, 04:56:42 PM »

athiests *actively believe* that there are no gods, being -theist (in reference to deities) prefixed by the a- which actively annuls or opposes the concept.

agnostics, oddly enough, doesn't follow this rule in it's modern definition as gnosticism was a set of philosophy-religions which originated in obscurity and rose on the backs of other religions and philosophies (by portraying the icons from those religions/philosophies as teaching gnostic ideologies, a common activity among all religious "wars"), thus the a- would be opposing gnosticism, which should leave us with "people who are against the specific/generic set of gnostic beliefs". Yet contemporary society defines agnosticism as simply "those who believe something is out there but don't know what it is".

and by the by, for anyone interested, <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gnosticism>

~kakkarot

Logged

Philippians 2:5 Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, 7 but made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness.

solstice

Dreamwalker

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2109

"Receive and transmit..."

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #20 on: September 17, 2006, 05:01:57 PM »

That's because the meaning of agnostic has nothing to do with the Gnostics.

Logged

Tell all the Truth but tell it slant: Success in Circuit lies. Too bright for our infirm
Delight. The Truth's superb surprise. As Lightning to the Children eased, with
explanation kind. The Truth must dazzle gradually, or every man be blind.

Tefeari: The Giant Impact Hypothesis is a theory

Philosopher

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 316

Bah.

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #21 on: September 17, 2006, 06:03:10 PM »

Quote

"those who believe something is out there but don't know what it is".

or don't know weather there is something out their at all.

Logged

Mobius

Veritas Council

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 304

Fundamental Psi Coordinator

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #22 on: September 17, 2006, 06:21:29 PM »

The uncertainty as to the existance of supernatural powers is agnosticism in its modern

usage.

The belief that there is a power, but its identity is unknown (potentially even unknowable), is Deism.

Logged
Deus Ex Vir
Darkflame
Frequent poster
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 537

武礼久

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #23 on: September 18, 2006, 12:50:07 AM »

Quote from: kakkarot on September 17, 2006, 02:48:59 AM

muahaha! christians are winning, time to start a religious war *dons some cheap plastic armour-look-a-like stuffs and picks up a plastic toy cutlass*

ARRR mateys! Christian Pirates unite and devastate all! ^_*

~kakkarot

YARRR, but it be a holy war. Get it right cap'n. Jihad for all!

Logged
<kobok> Link isn't wearing any pants.
<kobok> What sort of goblin porn is this?

<Prophecy> Darkflame: A swift punch to one of the eyes has marvellous results.

Razeroth
Veritas Furniture

Posts: 269

Ut intus , sic vacuus. As within, so without.

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #24 on: September 18, 2006, 12:54:25 PM »

I put down Christian, I'm Roman Catholic...

hehe...rooted in paganism...funny...I don't get how Zeus became God and Posiedon became the devil though...doesn't seem right.

Hmmm....it would seem that Christians are dominating...

*Razeroth calls the best chariot in the case of a holy war

-Razeroth

Logged

"In the beginning, the primum mobile created the heavens and the earth, and imparted existence. The governing principle of the universe thusforth came forth: duality in its glory..."

Philosopher

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 316

Bah.

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #25 on: September 18, 2006, 01:03:15 PM »

I wouldn't say dominating, your the largest minority I'll give you but non Christians out number you more then 3 to 1.

Logged

Creature

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 818

Your Friendly Neighborhood Psychopath

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #26 on: September 18, 2006, 02:43:14 PM »

Creature Pagan. Go pagans!

Logged

<Kanifer> America invented MTV.
<Shadowwarrior13> Kanifer, shut up.
<Shadowwarrior13> We don't want them knowing that.

"If you American types don't start doing a better job of choosing presidents, we're going to have to revoke your independence..."

-- Philosopher

TakeV

Don't be scared.

Veritas Moderator

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 847

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #27 on: September 18, 2006, 05:15:17 PM »

Quote from: Razer0th on September 18, 2006, 12:54:25 PM

I put down Christian, I'm Roman Catholic...

hehe...rooted in paganism...funny...I don't get how Zeus became God and Posiedon became the devil though...doesn't seem right.

Hmmm....it would seem that Christians are dominating...

*Razer0th calls the best chariot in the case of a holy war

-Razer0th

Greek mythology is not paganism.

Logged

Best argument ever.

Rafnul!

he-who-posts-lots

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 989

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #28 on: September 18, 2006, 05:49:18 PM »

If you ever actually study theology, you'll realize that most concepts in Christianity weren't brand new when Christ was saying them.

Logged

Forg

The V' Smithy

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 805

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #29 on: September 18, 2006, 06:46:36 PM »

I selected buddhist on the grounds that it is a best fit for my personal beliefs. I adhere to the system up to the point of afterlife where one joins the universal energy, becomes pure and is reincarnated as a new empty being. My beliefs of the afterlife extend to reincarnation where necessary (one needs to learn more earthly lessons), and otherwise exist on a higher plane. My concerns of where god comes in do not matter, I live life according to flow, how and if I am judged is of no concern to me.

Quote from: Creature on September 18, 2006, 02:43:14 PM

Creature Pagan. Go pagans!

The Pagans have a football team now? =P

« Last Edit: September 18, 2006, 06:48:45 PM by Forg » Logged

Be your own light, your own refuge. Believe only that which you test for yourself. Do not accept authority merely because it comes from a great man, or is written in a sacred book, for truth is different for each man and woman." -- Buddha

Pages: 1 [2] 3 4 Print

« previous next »

Jump to:

=> Main Hall

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.11 | SMF © 2006-2009,
Simple Machines LLC

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

<http://forums.v society.net/index.php/topic%2C9157.30.html>

1 capture

7 Jul 2010

Jun JUL Aug

07

2009 2010 2011

About this capture
The Veritas Society

*

*HomeForumsChatHelpSearchLoginRegister

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

July 07, 2010, 01:32:43 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Search:

Advanced search

166543 Posts in 12245 Topics by 6539 Members - Latest Member: - VeritaSeraph

Most online today: 75 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

|+ The Auditorium

||+ Main Hall

||+ Religious Censuses0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic. « previous
next »

Poll

Question: So, what are you?

Christian - 12 (26.7%)

Jewish - 1 (2.2%)

Muslim - 2 (4.4%)

Hindu - 0 (0%)

Buddhist - 4 (8.9%)

Taoist - 3 (6.7%)

Pagan - 2 (4.4%)

Satanist - 1 (2.2%)

Wiccan - 1 (2.2%)

Atheist - 5 (11.1%)

Agnostic - 5 (11.1%)

Other - 9 (20%)

Total Voters: 45

Pages: 1 2 [3] 4 Print

Author Topic: Religious Censuses (Read 3352 times)

Vecna

The Frosty Admin...

Tech Team
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 966

Heartless Admin and Lurker-In-Chief

View Profile

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #30 on: September 19, 2006, 12:58:53 AM »

Quote from: TakeV on September 18, 2006, 05:15:17 PM

Quote from: Razer0th on September 18, 2006, 12:54:25 PM

I put down Christian, I'm Roman Catholic...

hehe...rooted in paganism...funny...I don't get how Zeus became God and Posiedon became the devil though...doesn't seem right.

Hmmm....it would seem that Christians are dominating...

*Razer0th calls the best chariot in the case of a holy war

-Razer0th

Greek mythology is not paganism.

Technically anything that isn't a Abrahamic religion (i.e. Not Christianity, Islam, or Jewish) can be refered to as pagan, so Greek mythology would fit this.

Quote from: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pagan>

Paganism (from Latin paganus, meaning "a country dweller" or "civilian") is a blanket term which has come to connote a broad set of western spiritual or religious beliefs and practices of natural or polytheistic religions, as opposed to the Abrahamic monotheistic religions. "Pagan" is the usual translation of the Islamic term mushrik, which refers to 'one who worships something other than The God of Abraham'.

~Crowley

Logged

Creature
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 818

Your Friendly Neighborhood Psychopath

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #31 on: September 19, 2006, 11:16:39 AM »

Quote

The Pagans have a football team now?

We could make one Smiley

Logged

<Kanifer> America invented MTV.

<Shadowwarrior13> Kanifer, shut up.

<Shadowwarrior13> We don't want them knowing that.

"If you American types don't start doing a better job of choosing presidents, we're going to have to revoke your independence..."

-- Philosopher

kakkarot

0. The Fool... Inverted?

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2701

Pirate "Not-A-Mod" BoB

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #32 on: September 19, 2006, 03:04:54 PM »

(and to follow up crowley's post, for those wondering why the word "pagan" is found in some english translations of the bible, the original words in the greek and hebrew refer to "foreign races" or "foreign nations", thus Gentiles, thus non-Abramic races and the Jews considered themselves the sole inheritors of God's providence so thus "any nation/religion which doesn't worship 'YHWH'".)

~kakkarot

« Last Edit: September 19, 2006, 03:34:31 PM by Crowley » Logged

Philippians 2:5 Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being

in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, 7 but made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness.

Philosopher
Veritas Furniture

Posts: 316

Bah.

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #33 on: September 19, 2006, 03:18:01 PM »

That may well be true but the etymology of the word pagan is of only academic interest at this point, in modern usage it refers a specific set of beliefs and practices, which is what is being taled about here.

Logged
solstice
Dreamwalker
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2109

"Receive and transmit..."

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #34 on: September 21, 2006, 04:16:30 AM »

Quote

Greek mythology is not paganism.

No, but the people that believed it were. Also, a good deal of the Roman Empire were Pagans-- they were the ones to assimilate the Greek culture into the rest of Europe, including their legends and myths.

It should also be noted that the Celts had become assimilated in a similer fashion, which is why a lot of Christian practises are not originally Christian. That which the Church could not destroy, was mocked or assimilated.

When I was in highschool, our teacher whom was a Roman Catholic, seemed to omit some of these details when we discussed the Romans... you'd think they would be

proud of their roots.

Logged

Tell all the Truth but tell it slant: Success in Circuit lies. Too bright for our infirm Delight. The Truth's superb surprise. As Lightning to the Children eased, with explanation kind. The Truth must dazzle gradually, or every man be blind.

Tefeari: The Giant Impact Hypothesis is a theory

AngryLeprachaun

Freelance Leprechaun

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 555

VERITAS LEP

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #35 on: September 21, 2006, 03:41:27 PM »

I am a part of Christian that may or may not be new to all of you. However, I've switched two times already and I will explain why.

I was Roman Catholic, however it was too strict for me.

Then, I went to Episcopalian which is basically, England's Christian religion. I left because they believe in gay marriage.

Finally, I end up here. Anglican. Anglicans' head bishop is located in Africa.

But now I feel as though I want to go back to the Catholic ways.?!

-AngryLep-

Logged

...:Believe:...

Philosopher

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 316

Bah.

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #36 on: September 21, 2006, 04:20:45 PM »

The church of England is the Anglican church (Episcopalian is the American branch of Anglicanism), and it's head is the Archbishop of Canterbury.

I don't want to say your wrong about your own religion, but I checked that out on wiped, so there's definitely some confusion somewhere.

Logged

Rafnul!

he-who-posts-lots

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 989

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #37 on: September 21, 2006, 09:34:30 PM »

Just go back to the Roman Catholic ways. Wink People seriously don't even give honest to goodness DOCTRINE a chance. Roman Catholic doctrine is actually a lot easier to swallow than people give it credit for... it's all this religious dogma that makes it difficult to bear. But as a Roman Catholic you can make it your prerogative to realize that dogma isn't doctrine.

Logged

Biznut

Greenhorn

New Member

*

Posts: 17

Greenhorn

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #38 on: September 22, 2006, 02:32:01 AM »

Heh, I'm the only jew ._.

Logged

kakkarot

0. The Fool... Inverted?

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2701

Pirate "Not-A-Mod" BoB

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #39 on: September 22, 2006, 09:56:17 AM »

or just go back to the Christ ways Wink or the Jehovah ways Wink why add on to what God has established? Tongue

~kakkarot

Logged

Philippians 2:5 Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, 7 but made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness.

solstice

Dreamwalker

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2109

"Receive and transmit..."

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #40 on: September 22, 2006, 10:02:49 AM »

I prefer to add on to what It did not Wink

Logged

Tell all the Truth but tell it slant: Success in Circuit lies. Too bright for our infirm Delight. The Truth's superb surprise. As Lightning to the Children eased, with explanation kind. The Truth must dazzle gradually, or every man be blind.

Tefeari: The Giant Impact Hypothesis is a theory

Rafnul!

he-who-posts-lots
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 989

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #41 on: September 22, 2006, 10:56:31 AM »

Quote from: kakkarot on September 22, 2006, 09:56:17 AM

or just go back to the Christ ways Wink or the Jehovah ways Wink why add on to what God has established? Tongue

~kakkarot

Why subtract from it?

Logged

Creature

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 818

Your Friendly Neighborhood Psychopath

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #42 on: September 22, 2006, 03:42:16 PM »

Quote from: Rafnul! on September 22, 2006, 10:56:31 AM

Quote from: kakkarot on September 22, 2006, 09:56:17 AM

or just go back to the Christ ways Wink or the Jehovah ways Wink why add on to what God has established? Tongue

~kakkarot

Why subtract from it?

.

I don't know. I've always been a fan of multiplication and division. Wink

Logged

<Kanifer> America invented MTV.

<Shadowwarrior13> Kanifer, shut up.
<Shadowwarrior13> We don't want them knowing that.

"If you American types don't start doing a better job of choosing presidents, we're going to have to revoke your independence..."

-- Philosopher

Sekhmet

Greenhorn

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 641

Warrior...Not Princess... Klutz...

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #43 on: September 22, 2006, 06:09:02 PM »

I clicked other. Reason being:

I'm an agnostic gnostic pagan. Does that make any sense? I'm also a buddhist spiritualist. (Blatavasky style I think.. I'm going to have to edit this when I consult my notebook on the subject)... Did that make even less sense? I have flavorings of Christianity but when I get fliers I give them back saying 'I'm not exactly Christian', although I prefer spiritualist hymns as a form of worship. I'm buddhist only because I don't believe in reality being suffering and yet suffering not being real. Basically I'm ridiculously New Age which was NOT included I might add. My religion is truly a salad bar. Pagans having a football team? Now that's an idea. As for the only Jew, have you ever heard of the Jewish reggae star? For the rest of it, I was raised Roman Catholic, then did the Roman Catholic-wicca/women's spirituality thing for awhile. At least I don't like blaming people for changing as someone I used to know did. I like changing and then considering it part of my growth, no right nor wrong. I want to study: shamanism, Qigong, Zen buddhism and psi. Great question.

« Last Edit: September 22, 2006, 06:13:00 PM by Sekhmet » Logged

Boo-ya!

Silver_Archer

Prophet of Doom

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1158

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #44 on: September 22, 2006, 08:38:41 PM »

Considering the number of people on Veritas who hail from America, the percentage of Christians as depicted by this poll is quite small. Quite interesting. This is in spite of the fact that hermeticism is possibly the most major magical system prevalent on Veritas which I would reckon is definitely more compatible with Christian sentiments than others.

Logged

Pages: 1 2 [3] 4 Print

« previous next »

Jump to:

=> Main Hall

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.11 | SMF © 2006-2009,
Simple Machines LLC

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

<http://forums.vsociety.net/index.php/topic%2C9157.45.html>

1 capture

7 Jul 2010

Jun JUL Aug

07

2009 2010 2011

About this capture

The Veritas Society

*

*HomeForumsChatHelpSearchLoginRegister

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

July 07, 2010, 01:30:58 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Search:

Advanced search

166543 Posts in 12245 Topics by 6539 Members - Latest Member: - VeritaSeraph

Most online today: 75 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

|-+ The Auditorium

[||-+ Main Hall](#)

[||-+ Religious Censuses](#) 0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic. [« previous](#) [next »](#)

Poll

Question: So, what are you?

Christian - 12 (26.7%)

Jewish - 1 (2.2%)

Muslim - 2 (4.4%)

Hindu - 0 (0%)

Buddhist - 4 (8.9%)

Taoist - 3 (6.7%)

Pagan - 2 (4.4%)

Satanist - 1 (2.2%)

Wiccan - 1 (2.2%)

Atheist - 5 (11.1%)

Agnostic - 5 (11.1%)

Other - 9 (20%)

Total Voters: 45

Pages: [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [\[4\]](#) [Print](#)

Author Topic: Religious Censuses (Read 3352 times)

Natus Denuo

Veritas Furniture

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 424

Son of A Gun!

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #45 on: October 05, 2006, 09:35:22 AM »

Quote from: `Gemini on September 17, 2006, 06:21:29 PM

The uncertainty as to the existance of supernatural powers is agnosticism in its modern usage.

The belief that there is a power, but its identity is unknown (potentially even unknowable), is Deism.

That's me!

One could also say a lot of my 'core' beliefs are rooted in Zen Buddhism, but when it just comes to the question of a higher power and what-not, I definately am a Deist.

Logged

Quote from: kobok

As for TVs, if you need an expensive and phallic representation of your manhood which will go bad in a short period of time, buy plasma. Otherwise, buy an LCD.

Tempest Desh

Greenhorn

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 229

The Whirling Dervish and Stumbling Aspirant

[View Profile](#)

Re: Religious Censuses

« Reply #46 on: October 20, 2006, 08:00:14 AM »

Who's teh other Muslim here? huh I know I'm one of teh 2 who voted wink. So, whey you at? huh

See ya on the flipside, cool

Tempest Desh

Logged

"Knowledge without action is insanity, and action without knowledge is vanity..." - Imam Abu Hamid Muhammad ibn Muhammad Al Ghazali (ra)

Pages: 1 2 3 [4] [Print](#)

« previous next »

Jump to:

=> [Main Hall](#)

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.11 | SMF © 2006-2009, Simple Machines LLC

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

<http://forums.v society.net/index.php?topic=8900.0>

4 captures

7 Jul 2010 - 18 Jul 2014

Sep JUL Aug

18

2011 2014 2015

About this capture
The Veritas Society

*

*HomeForumsChatHelpSearchRetroLoginRegister

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

July 17, 2014, 09:59:38 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Search:

Advanced search

214971 Posts in 15322 Topics by 19763 Members - Latest Member: - ksyahu Most
online today: 132 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

| -+ The Auditorium

| | -+ Main Hall

| | | -+ Childhood memories 0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic. «

previous next »

Poll

Question: Are your childhood memories in the

1st person

3rd person

Pages: [1] 2 Print

Author Topic: Childhood memories (Read 3705 times)

Vecna

Heartless Admin

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 983

Karma: 11

The Silence Between the Void

[View Profile](#)

Childhood memories

« on: August 12, 2006, 12:03:29 PM »

This poll stems from a few remarks on IRC yesterday. I just want to know if your childhood memories are in the first person (i.e. From your point of view, how you view things in life) or the third person (i.e as if it was a film of your early life and your watching yourself doing the things in the memory).

~Crowley

Logged

`Nazukarr

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 627

Karma: 15

[View Profile](#)

Re: Childhood memories

« Reply #1 on: August 12, 2006, 12:05:35 PM »

This is an interesting poll right here. I think most of my childhood memories are in third-person. Why is that (psychologically)?

Logged

"I am not this hair, I am not this skin, I am the soul that lives within."

Faijer

Existential Pragmatist

Veritas Moderator

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 3201

Karma: 40

The Devil's Advocate

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: Childhood memories

« Reply #2 on: August 12, 2006, 01:41:26 PM »

I think most of my childhood was viewed in the third person when I was living it. My memories certainly end up that way, but I can move myself into the first person with minimal effort.

Logged

My WordPress Blog is updated regularly.

NEW UPDATE: Life begins at conception: A thought experiment (29/08/2012)

Big Boss

Friggen Crazy

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1458

Karma: 3

Owner of 100000 V-Points

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: Childhood memories

« Reply #3 on: August 13, 2006, 06:07:57 AM »

first person for me, but my dreams vary. sometimes first, sometimes third, sometimes I even see myself as anothe person and then leave that person and go to nothingness...

Logged

Join my Folding@Home team and do some good! #159490

Details at <http://folding.stanford.edu/>

TheThing

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 561

Karma: 0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Childhood memories

« Reply #4 on: August 13, 2006, 09:36:31 AM »

All mine were in first person. huh

Logged

TheThings's Flatmate.

freefallingdot

A Veritas Regular

**

Posts: 98

Karma: 0

The Knight of Swords

[View Profile](#)

Re: Childhood memories

« Reply #5 on: August 13, 2006, 09:38:45 AM »

I always have 3rd person memories, doesn't matter when they happened, I wasn't there except floating in the air watching myself. As for dreams, I am almost never in my dreams, I just float around observing the scenery.

Logged

Boldly, I bow to the banished, bend knee to the broken, and break bread with the bereaved. Behold the breath-taking beauty of brutality, of quick and permanent change, breaking the lines built to seperate polarities. Brashly blending that which can't be bent.

psi_vamp

A Veritas Regular

**

Posts: 71

Karma: 0

ThE pRoUd FoUnDeR oF..... MEH!

[View Profile](#)

Re: Childhood memories

« Reply #6 on: August 13, 2006, 12:57:08 PM »

Memories third person. Dreams third person. Perhaps there is a connection?

Logged

~terra

have you done your homework?.. MEH!
have you made your bed?.. MEH!
have you a reason for anything?... MEH!
MEH! MEH! MEH! MEH! MEH!
LET THE LEGACY OF MEH BEGINNNNN! MEH MEH MEH MEH
2007
Vecna
Heartless Admin
Tech Team
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 983
Karma: 11

The Silence Between the Void

[View Profile](#)

Re: Childhood memories
« Reply #7 on: August 13, 2006, 04:28:09 PM »
I wasn't (and still aren't) intrested in your dreams, but thank you for telling me anyway...

~Crowley
Logged

Big Boss
Friggen Crazy
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1458
Karma: 3

Owner of 100000 V-Points

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: Childhood memories

« Reply #8 on: August 13, 2006, 05:42:39 PM »

Quote from: Crowley on August 13, 2006, 04:28:09 PM

I wasn't (and still aren't) intrested in your dreams, but thank you for telling me anyway...

~Crowley

I just thought about mentioning it cause sometimes people see memories in dreams from different perspectives. I have.

Logged

Join my Folding@Home team and do some good! #159490

Details at <http://folding.stanford.edu/>

freefallingdot

A Veritas Regular

**

Posts: 98

Karma: 0

The Knight of Swords

View Profile

Re: Childhood memories

« Reply #9 on: August 13, 2006, 06:47:03 PM »

Crowley, it's out of your hands now, let it go...

And also, Is anyone else here frequently not in their dreams in any conceivable form?

Logged

Boldly, I bow to the banished, bend knee to the broken, and break bread with the bereaved. Behold the breath-taking beauty of brutality, of quick and permanent change, breaking the lines built to seperate polarities. Brashly blending that which can't be bent.

`Nazukarr

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 627

Karma: 15

[View Profile](#)

Re: Childhood memories

« Reply #10 on: August 13, 2006, 08:42:17 PM »

Quote from: Fajjer on August 12, 2006, 01:41:26 PM

I think most of my childhood was viewed in the third person when I was living it. My memories certainly end up that way, but I can move myself into the first person with minimal effort.

Yeah, same here.

Logged

"I am not this hair, I am not this skin, I am the soul that lives within."

solstice

Dreamwalker

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2114

Karma: -4

"Receive and transmit..."

[View Profile](#)

Re: Childhood memories

« Reply #11 on: August 15, 2006, 04:09:46 AM »

I did not vote, because they are both. When I was a baby, everything seemed in the third-person, then at some point, everything became first-person.

I'm only in my dreams about half the time. Which is to say, I have a first-person presence sometimes. Dreams are ourselves anyways.

« Last Edit: August 15, 2006, 04:37:21 AM by solstice » Logged

Tell all the Truth but tell it slant: Success in Circuit lies. Too bright for our infirm Delight. The Truth's superb surprise. As Lightning to the Children eased, with explanation kind. The Truth must dazzle gradually, or every man be blind.

Tefeari: The Giant Impact Hypothesis is a theory

SethLaRoth DeShawl

Regular Member

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 581

Karma: 10

[View Profile](#)

Re: Childhood memories

« Reply #12 on: August 15, 2006, 04:35:09 AM »

I'm still living third person and everything that I recall is in third except for the exact moment of now. now. now. now.

you get the picture same as in Dreams

Quote from: freefallingdot on August 13, 2006, 06:47:03 PM

And also, Is anyone else here frequently not in their dreams in any conceivable form?

as for that, Yeah quite often

Logged

kobok

Veritas Council

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 4891

Karma: 158

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: Childhood memories

« Reply #13 on: August 15, 2006, 09:32:05 PM »

I am quite baffled by the result of this poll. How can they be memories if they are so different from the original experience that your brain has reconstructed an entirely new perspective?

Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

Big Boss

Friggen Crazy

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1458
Karma: 3

Owner of 100000 V-Points

View Profile WWW

Re: Childhood memories

« Reply #14 on: August 16, 2006, 02:42:17 AM »

Quote from: kobok on August 15, 2006, 09:32:05 PM

I am quite baffled by the result of this poll. How can they be memories if they are so different from the original experience that your brain has reconstructed an entirely new perspective?

one of many reasons I hate humans.

Logged

Join my Folding@Home team and do some good! #159490

Details at <http://folding.stanford.edu/>

Pages: [1] 2 Print

« previous next »

Jump to:

=> Main Hall

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.19 | SMF © 2013, Simple Machines

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

<http://forums.v society.net/index.php/topic%2C8900.15.html>

2 captures

07 Jul 2010 - 17 May 2013

Apr MAY Jun

17

2012 2013 2014

About this capture

The Veritas Society

*

*HomeForumsChatHelpSearchRetroLoginRegister

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

May 17, 2013, 02:49:53 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length
Search:

Advanced search

207682 Posts in 14764 Topics by 18456 Members - Latest Member: - SuzannaSo
Most online today: 73 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

| -+ The Auditorium

| | -+ Main Hall

| | | -+ Childhood memories 0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic. «
previous next »

Poll

Question: Are your childhood memories in the
1st person
3rd person

Pages: 1 [2] Print

Author Topic: Childhood memories (Read 3383 times)

SethLaRoth DeShawl

Regular Member

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 581

Karma: 10

View Profile

Re: Childhood memories

« Reply #15 on: August 16, 2006, 04:30:30 AM »

Wouldn't it be better to say you hate being Human instead?

Logged

Big Boss

Friggen Crazy

Veritas Moderator

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1458
Karma: 3

Owner of 100000 V-Points

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: Childhood memories

« Reply #16 on: August 16, 2006, 05:08:38 AM »

naw, I'm not human. I hate humans, glad I'm not one. and crowley, I didn't steal that from you. it's just coincidence that we both use that line. Smiley

Logged

Join my Folding@Home team and do some good! #159490

Details at <http://folding.stanford.edu/>

Vecna

The Frosty Admin...

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 976

Karma: 11

Heartless Admin and Lurker-In-Chief

[View Profile](#)

Re: Childhood memories

« Reply #17 on: August 16, 2006, 08:21:39 AM »

Quote from: Martial Thoughts on August 16, 2006, 05:08:38 AM

naw, I'm not human. I hate humans, glad I'm not one. and crowley, I didn't steal that from you. it's just coincidence that we both use that line. Smiley

I don't use that line.

So, not human, eh? What are you then? A hyperintelligent shade of the colour blue? A pan-dimensional being that became a mouse, and built the Earth?

~Crowley

Logged

freefallingdot
A Veritas Regular

**

Posts: 98
Karma: 0

The Knight of Swords

[View Profile](#)

Re: Childhood memories

« Reply #18 on: August 16, 2006, 02:54:05 PM »

Personally, I'm the number 42... Anyways, I have a theory about that, I think the memories that are in third person are memories of remembering the things, that is normally when my memories are in 3rd person.

Logged

Boldly, I bow to the banished, bend knee to the broken, and break bread with the bereaved. Behold the breath-taking beauty of brutality, of quick and permanent change, breaking the lines built to seperate polarities. Brashly blending that which can't be bent.

Big Boss

Friggen Crazy

Veritas Moderator

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1458
Karma: 3

Owner of 100000 V-Points

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: Childhood memories

« Reply #19 on: August 16, 2006, 03:32:46 PM »

Quote from: Crowley on August 16, 2006, 08:21:39 AM

Quote from: Martial Thoughts on August 16, 2006, 05:08:38 AM

naw, I'm not human. I hate humans, glad I'm not one. and crowley, I didn't steal that from you. it's just coincidence that we both use that line. Smiley

I don't use that line.

So, not human, eh? What are you then? A hyperintelligent shade of the colour blue? A pan-dimensional being that became a mouse, and built the Earth?

~Crowley

hey, you said "That's my line..." in the chat a few days ago when I said the above line. And no, I'm not blue or a mouse, I'm the lovechild of coke and pepsi, a being of transdimensional existence and paradox. I'm the alphaga and omegpha, and I like maple syrup.

now back to memories... When I'm in any given situation where I have a chance to think, I try to imagine myself in the third person. I try to see my surroundings as if I were standing in a different position, looking at my body. I assume that method of imagining things translates (at least in my case) to my memories, because as they're made, they are in third person.

Logged

Join my Folding@Home team and do some good! #159490

Details at <http://folding.stanford.edu/>

Daska_123

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 104

Karma: 0

I think I'm beginning to understand...

View Profile

Re: Childhood memories

« Reply #20 on: August 18, 2006, 04:27:04 AM »

3rd person - Well when things happen you look around yourself. You remember the enviroment so I suppose child hood memories you would remember the enviroment and that stuffers and your brain would make it 3rd but I don't really know and I personally see most of them in 3rd person.

Logged

Singer. Writer. Adventurist.

Razeroth

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 269

Karma: 0

Ut intus , sic vacuus. As within, so without.

[View Profile](#)

Re: Childhood memories

« Reply #21 on: August 19, 2006, 08:41:12 PM »

I would say that my memories are in the 3rd and 1st person...it's a little weird. I can usually see myself in my body if I try, though...

-Razeroth

Logged

"In the beginning, the primum mobile created the heavens and the earth, and imparted existence. The governing principle of the universe thusforth came forth: duality in its glory..."

Daska_123

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 104

Karma: 0

I think I'm beginning to understand...

[View Profile](#)

Re: Childhood memories

« Reply #22 on: August 20, 2006, 12:30:37 AM »

Yeah. I mean just instantly looking back I can see it in 3rd person but if I wanted to I can see it in my body.

Logged

Singer. Writer. Adventurist.

Pages: 1 [2] [Print](#)

« previous next »

Jump to:

=> [Main Hall](#)

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

<http://forums.vociety.net/index.php?topic=8425.0>

4 captures

7 Jul 2010 - 18 Jul 2014

Sep JUL Aug

18

2011 2014 2015

About this capture

The Veritas Society

*

*HomeForumsChatHelpSearchRetroLoginRegister

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

July 17, 2014, 10:46:08 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Search:

Advanced search

214971 Posts in 15322 Topics by 19763 Members - Latest Member: - ksyahu Most
online today: 132 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

| -+ The Auditorium

| | -+ Main Hall

| | -+ Mathematics 0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic. « previous next »

Poll

Question: How much math have you studied?

No Algebra - 0 (0%)

Basic Algebra - 1 (6.7%)

Geometry - 0 (0%)

Advanced Algebra - 1 (6.7%)

Trigonometry - 4 (26.7%)

College Algebra - 0 (0%)

Some Calculus - 2 (13.3%)

More Calculus - 1 (6.7%)

Differential Equations - 4 (26.7%)

Pretty Much all of Calculus - 1 (6.7%)

(More than I have listed) - 1 (6.7%)

Total Voters: 15

Pages: [1] Print
Author Topic: Mathematics (Read 2610 times)

Rafnul!
he-who-posts-lots
Veritas Moderator
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1081
Karma: 28

[View Profile](#)

Mathematics

« on: May 30, 2006, 03:08:40 PM »

Anyway, I'm just curious where people fall, there are some mathematical discussions I'd like to start, but I was interested in taking a preliminary poll of where most people fall.

Logged
Adept
Posting chief
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1145
Karma: 4

[View Profile](#)

Re: Mathematics

« Reply #1 on: May 30, 2006, 03:14:14 PM »

Umm...I lose at math...My mom made me take semesterized advanced math (two advanced math courses in the time it takes to do one normal one), now I'm failing. >.< If Math wasn't so damn useful, I'd kill it. I just finished a chapter on Radian measure, so I'd fall under Trig. *prays for a good mark*

Logged

Vecna
Heartless Admin
Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 983

Karma: 11

The Silence Between the Void

[View Profile](#)

Re: Mathematics

« Reply #2 on: May 30, 2006, 03:16:41 PM »

I'm giving serious thought to doing a degree in Mathematics after my current degree.
That answer your question?

~Crowley

Logged

Faijer

Existential Pragmatist

Veritas Moderator

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 3201

Karma: 40

The Devil's Advocate

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: Mathematics

« Reply #3 on: May 30, 2006, 03:28:44 PM »

BA or MA, Crowley?

For me, it ends at differentials. Though I don't think I could remember much of that, I stopped after the AS Level and that was a year ago. I want to re-learn it and go further at some point, but not right now.

Logged

My WordPress Blog is updated regularly.

NEW UPDATE: Life begins at conception: A thought experiment (29/08/2012)

Vecna

Heartless Admin

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 983

Karma: 11

The Silence Between the Void

View Profile

Re: Mathematics

« Reply #4 on: May 30, 2006, 03:38:04 PM »

Quote from: Faijer on May 30, 2006, 03:28:44 PM

BA or MA, Crowley?

For me, it ends at differentials. Though I don't think I could remember much of that, I stopped after the AS Level and that was a year ago. I want to re-learn it and go further at some point, but not right now.

More likely a BSc or MSc I'd have thought in maths...

<http://www.maths.rdg.ac.uk/admissions/admissions.asp>

~Crowley

Logged

Faijer

Existential Pragmatist

Veritas Moderator

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 3201

Karma: 40

The Devil's Advocate

View Profile WWW

Re: Mathematics

« Reply #5 on: May 30, 2006, 04:03:26 PM »

Quiet...

Logged

My WordPress Blog is updated regularly.

NEW UPDATE: Life begins at conception: A thought experiment (29/08/2012)

Emira

El Mira - The Sight

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 150

Karma: 0

Live. There is no plan B.

View Profile

Re: Mathematics

« Reply #6 on: May 30, 2006, 07:07:21 PM »

I checked some calc, but I'm still going in math... damn math.

Logged

"The purpose of all the major religious traditions is not to construct big temples on the outside, but to create temples of goodness and compassion inside, in our hearts." –The 14th Dali Llama

http://nobelprize.org/nobel_prizes/literature/laureates/1993/morrison-lecture.html

no_one_2000

Greenhorn

A Veritas Regular

**

Posts: 95

Karma: 0

Veritas' Favorite Lurker

[View Profile](#)

Re: Mathematics

« Reply #7 on: May 31, 2006, 01:37:32 PM »

The farthest I've "gone" in math is advanced high school calculus (I took the AP Calc BC Exam just a while back). Nearly all of the math I know was picked up on my own from contests or my own independent study. Math's my favorite subject, so I, for one, would enjoy it if you started the mathematically oriented discussions you have in mind. Even if I don't have anything to add myself, I'm sure they would be interesting threads to follow.

Edit: There are a bunch of other subjects you could have mentioned... and it's not necessarily sequential either. For instance, at our school, we progress in the following order: Algebra 1, Algebra 2, Geometry, Trig, Calc. In another school near us, they go: Algebra 1, Geometry, Algebra 2, Precalc/Trig, Calculus, Statistics. Therefore, saying your highest level is "geometry" (just as one example) is somewhat ambiguous. Obviously, this doesn't apply to all of them (ie, you couldn't pass a basic calculus course without being proficient with algebra), but I still thought I'd point this out.

« Last Edit: May 31, 2006, 01:43:34 PM by no_one_2000 » Logged

Darkflame

Frequent poster

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 556

Karma: 1

武礼久

[View Profile](#)

Re: Mathematics

« Reply #8 on: May 31, 2006, 05:57:07 PM »

Hmm, this is gonna get confusing, but I don't know the equivalent of the math course names.

A course I'm currently sitting on a HD at Uni is called "Algebra & Calculus 1". It's basically the higher level algebra and calculus I did in maths B and C plus a little more. Next year I'll be doing Algebra & Calculus 2, which goes onto partial derivatives and such, although I've already taught myself some of that to solve a problem for a math competition.

Logged

<kobok> Link isn't wearing any pants.

<kobok> What sort of goblin porn is this?

<Prophecy> Darkflame: A swift punch to one of the eyes has marvellous results.

Forg

The V' Smithy

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 827

Karma: 20

[View Profile](#)

Re: Mathematics

« Reply #9 on: May 31, 2006, 07:16:15 PM »

Took differential equations last semester, then I'm finally done with it at matrices next semester. Depending on how all my schooling goes, I may do as Crowley is and go for a degree in mathematics just for the sake of it.

Logged

Be your own light, your own refuge. Believe only that which you test for yourself. Do not accept authority merely because it comes from a great man, or is written in a sacred book, for truth is different for each man and woman." -- Buddha

Rafnul!

he-who-posts-lots

Veritas Moderator

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1081

Karma: 28

[View Profile](#)

Re: Mathematics

« Reply #10 on: May 31, 2006, 09:56:50 PM »

I figured I'd try to list them logically based on order of knowledge as opposed to using course numbers for two reasons: not everyone has the same system of numbering, and not everyone learned all of their math in school.

I have passing thoughts of rounding up a 4-year degree in mathematics, and a Jurist

Doctorite... No matter what though, I intend on taking some physics courses in my spare time, and potentially just annihilating the field of mathematics slowly by the age of 40.

Some people buy cigarettes, alcohol, video games, furniture, whatever else... I probably won't spend money on much aside from education. Getting a degree in Math isn't that important to me, but taking all of the classes is. You see... most universities have a clause that says you have to earn the last x credit hours at that school to get a degree there... and as the case may be, I might not find myself in the same place long enough to ever do that. So I may just end up with an absolutely absurd number of classes under my belt, and no degree... though, I will earn a BA in philosophy, and a Doctorite in theology (or perhaps divinity depending on the school).

For the record, I've taken pretty much all of Calculus (undergrad, anyway). I find myself using mathematics (generally calculus) on a daily basis. It doesn't terrify me, or make my head hurt... it excites me. I love taking all the information about a problem, being exhaustive and truly accurate with mathematics, drawing out elaborate and inclusive equations coming to extremely meaningful results. Two examples from the past two days of projects I've used a consider amount of math in planning: reinforcing the ceiling of my basement in preparation for finishing it, and building a 6 foot model rocket from the ground up out of a carpet tube.

The reason why I ask about the level of people's education is that in terms of psi, and energy work talked about on this web page, a lot of time, I don't really see it pertinent to talk about numerical quantities(although, ideally one day sufficient information would exist to do so), but rather, it may be quite pertinent to represent relationships and inequalities as general formulas - not for the purpose of calculate neccessary, but for the purpose of comprehension and communication... and well, to give math geeks something to do.

Logged
Mizusaki
Settling In
*

Posts: 11
Karma: 0

Water is my castle, Ice is my prison

[View Profile](#)

Re: Mathematics

« Reply #11 on: June 01, 2006, 07:09:57 AM »

I have done basically everything up until some calc., but I am not taking a math class

next year because I want to focus more on the credits I need to pass 10th grade. I basically get a low B or high C in History and English so I need to boost those up. Math and science are my strong points, as well as electives.

Logged
-Mizu-
Pages: [1] Print
« previous next »
Jump to:
=> Main Hall

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.19 | SMF © 2013, Simple Machines

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!
<http://forums.vrsociety.net/index.php?topic=7158.0>

4 captures
7 Jul 2010 - 18 Jul 2014
Sep JUL Aug
18
2011 2014 2015

About this capture
The Veritas Society
*

*HomeForumsChatHelpSearchRetroLoginRegister
Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.
Did you miss your activation email?
July 17, 2014, 10:03:01 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length
Search:

Advanced search

214971 Posts in 15322 Topics by 19763 Members - Latest Member: - ksyahu Most online today: 132 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

| -+ The Auditorium

| | -+ Main Hall

| | | -+ How did you 0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic. « previous next »

Poll

Question: How did you discover vertias?

wikipedia - 1 (4%)
google/internet - 4 (16%)
friend - 5 (20%)
just stumbled upon it - 2 (8%)
a link from another site - 8 (32%)
i was here from the beginning - 5 (20%)
Total Voters: 25

Pages: [1] 2 Print
Author Topic: How did you (Read 2904 times)
Australian Warriors
Veritas Furniture

Posts: 420
Karma: 0

[View Profile](#)

How did you
« on: December 09, 2005, 10:32:59 PM »
My discovery was a mixture of options 1, 2 and 3 but defientley 1.
Logged
kobok
Veritas Council
Tech Team
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 4891
Karma: 158

[Veritas Council](#)

[View Profile](#)

Re: How did you
« Reply #1 on: December 10, 2005, 12:15:37 AM »
Kalee said, "You should go to Veritas," and I said, "Yeah yeah..." And then Kalee said,
"You should go to Veritas," and I said, "Yeah, I'll take a look a little later..." This

process repeated a few times, with Kalee's persistence, until finally I decided to take a look. I saw a huge community which had a good number of members who were eager to learn about psi (my personal favorite). So I decided to stick around for a while. Then, the first or second time I went on the Veritas channel I was banned for idling. *gasp* (Idling is no longer a bannable offense here, because of this. Wink) A while later Silverdawn and Kalee were looking to form a three-member council to run Veritas, and they recruited me to assist. Thus began my lengthy stay here. Smiley

Btw... Maybe somebody should update our links on Wikipedia. Last time I saw them on some pages, they were pointing to our old url. It might be good if someone went to all the related pages and updated them to point to <http://vsociety.net>

Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

Frozen

Posting chief

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1072

Karma: 0

Posting chief

View Profile

Re: How did you

« Reply #2 on: December 10, 2005, 08:21:58 PM »

Kevin: "Like omg, you should totally check out this sweet stuff I found online!"

Me: "Awesome, so I can do dbz?"

Kevin: "Yeah dude it's fricken crazy!"

Three weeks later...

Me: "What's it called again?"

Kevin: "Here... *links*"

Me: "Oww, my eyes. Stupid neon green shit."

Three weeks later...

Me: "He's leaving? Oh, well, he's cool so I'll follow him."

Boom.

Veritas.

Logged

* chirss was kicked by kobok (Denny Crane)

I CARVE EVERYTHING YOU SAY INTO MY LEFT ARM!

~ V

<ShoresofPluto> how often do u ignite fires with ur mind?

<kobok> On occasion.

[20:06] <kobok> XIII: You wear your girlfriend's pants??

[20:06] <XIII> kobok: On occasion.

Corvus

Settling In

*

Posts: 10

Karma: 0

[View Profile](#)

Re: How did you

« Reply #3 on: December 10, 2005, 11:16:08 PM »

While theoretically I stumbled across The Underground Society through a link from a random one-owner, one-author, non-interactive website which may have been the one belonging to someone now known as "Kendamu", I would say I've been here since the beginning.

Logged

Forg

The V' Smithy

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 827

Karma: 20

[View Profile](#)

Re: How did you

« Reply #4 on: December 11, 2005, 09:48:17 AM »

A group of friends were discussing a sparring match between some other people and how the use of chi was involved in knocking one of them accross the room. I looked into it as soon as I could, and found the underground which soon transformed into veritas.

I'm still trying to figure out how to blow someone across the room...

Logged

Be your own light, your own refuge. Believe only that which you test for yourself. Do not accept authority merely because it comes from a great man, or is written in a sacred book, for truth is different for each man and woman." -- Buddha

Faijer

Existential Pragmatist

Veritas Moderator

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 3201

Karma: 40

The Devil's Advocate

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: How did you

« Reply #5 on: December 11, 2005, 09:52:40 AM »

A large generator, a naked wire attached to that and then poked into the person's chest. Hours of fun...

GunBlade told me about the site.

Logged

My WordPress Blog is updated regularly.

NEW UPDATE: Life begins at conception: A thought experiment (29/08/2012)

Murray

Veritas Furniture

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 379

Karma: -1

Pull my finger, I'm an Aikidoka

View Profile

Re: How did you

« Reply #6 on: December 11, 2005, 01:12:59 PM »

In School

Molecular: Have you heard about something called Lentation?

Moi: *Has sudden flash of Molecular being Morpheus and myself being Neo... really*

Ehm.. no?

Molecular: It's an art that let's you see things in slow motion.

Moi: Ok... WHAT?!?

If you just got the same kick from hearing about an art that let's you see stuff in slow motion that I got then, you want to click this link

<http://forums.vsociety.net/index.php?topic=6436.0>

I can personally assure you from experience that what is written there is true.

Logged

"A dream where I slowly suck out a clown's vital organs with a hoover is a GOOD DREAM!"

- Darkduck

ArckAngel

Veritas Furniture

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 371

Karma: 0

Veritas Furniture

View Profile

Re: How did you

« Reply #7 on: December 11, 2005, 01:23:31 PM »

DD: Were gona make a site better then TUS, wana mod it?

Me: Alright, cool.

Silver: Bla bla bla smart word, bla bla PSI, bla.

DD: Bla bla Chi, bla bla Akito, bla

Me: Gotcha.

Logged

ThiefDeath
Posting chief
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1544
Karma: 4

Grammaton Cleric

[View Profile](#)

Re: How did you

« Reply #8 on: December 11, 2005, 04:42:20 PM »

Sep '01: I get bored and search for "telekinesis" on google. I find a few techniques which i can't do and fiddle around with them for a while. I search some more and keep stumbling accross the term Ki. I search for ki, find radki sites, and start practicing radki.

Oct '01: I find the neon green site we all know and love.

Jan '03: I get sick of radki and quit for a while.

Feb '03: I start seaching for psi. I find a few non-radki psi sites and practice with the techniques there.

Mar '03: I find psipog and join the chat.

April '03: I move my first pinwheel!

May '03: I get permabanned from psipog.

April '04: I get re-permabanned from psipog the 200th time.

May '04: I start looking for other IRC channels to practice on.

June '04: I find a link or reference to the veritas chatroom on a website. I stumble upon a bunch of monkeys and fluffballs (I guess no ops were present). I figure the place was just a chaotic mess and I announce that I should be an op there. I act stupider and less serious as the days go by.

June '04: I get banned from the veritas chatroom.

July '04: I get unbanned from the veritas chatroom.

September '04: I find out Veritas has a website and a forum.

9/11/04: I register a forums account.

« Last Edit: December 11, 2005, 05:14:21 PM by ThiefDeath » Logged

[23:48] <DanielH> You guys are all strange

[23:48] <DanielH> You have a different way of thinking (which is wrong)

How about a shave?

Zankuro

Trasholin Can Fu Master

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 394

Karma: 0

"DD APPROVED! A-OKAYH"

[View Profile](#)

Re: How did you

« Reply #9 on: December 11, 2005, 04:53:24 PM »

I'm pretty much the same as Arck, except I didn't mod until a while after that and I didn't know Silver yet. *shrug*

Logged

If your heart is large enough to envelop your adversaries, you can see right through them and avoid their attacks. And once you envelop them, you will be able to guide them along the path indicated to you by heaven and earth.

~Morihei Ueshiba

ArckAngel

Veritas Furniture

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 371

Karma: 0

Veritas Furniture

[View Profile](#)

Re: How did you

« Reply #10 on: December 14, 2005, 11:33:42 AM »

Quote from: ThiefDeath on December 11, 2005, 04:42:20 PM
June '04: I get banned from the veritas chatroom.

Was it me that banned you? Was it? Was it?Huh

Logged

Smiffy

He's Smiffarific

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 671

Karma: 1

Riding in with a Cow, a Sofa and a Keg of Bleaer..

[View Profile](#)

Re: How did you

« Reply #11 on: December 15, 2005, 12:30:51 PM »

i started on radki (yes, gasp in shock and horror), found TUS. wandered over
ki-sanctuary (i think, could've been anothr ki site) and stayed there for a bit. found a link
to veritas back when it was in its "building up the acadmy stage" (when we had those
pdf articles like psi 101) and i've been here ever since.

Logged

<Tsumaru> STFU RAITARO, I SHALL DESTROY THEE

* Raitaro pats tsu

<Raitaro> So cute <3

Kithro

Greenhorn

Settling In

*

Posts: 22

Karma: 0

Greenhorn

[View Profile](#)

Re: How did you

« Reply #12 on: December 16, 2005, 05:38:34 AM »

I was introduced here by some friends.

:nods:

Logged

NathanE

BEEFCAKE BEEFCAKE

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 554

Karma: 17

[View Profile](#)

Re: How did you

« Reply #13 on: December 18, 2005, 06:56:00 AM »

Well..... Might as hear my story.....

When I was a little kid I saw a levitating cup in my bathroom wail I was using the toilet.... Got online searched for something about it found 40 different pages but I loved the neon green of the underground dragon.... And I kinda was a member for a tiny bit then the next day there was a link for veritas put up so i joined the werbsite...

Logged

Chance is a word void of sense; nothing can exist without a cause. ~Voltaire

Engineers like to solve problems. If there are no problems handily available, they will create their own problems.~Scott Adams

“Mechanical Engineers build weapons, Civil Engineers build targets”

Bradly

Greenhorn

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 217

Karma: 0

Love is key

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: How did you

« Reply #14 on: December 18, 2005, 08:14:18 AM »

I was searching for things ki-related, after seeing dbz, and came across TUS, so it remained for a while until Veritas was formed, and well... you know the rest.

Logged

Pages: [1] 2 [Print](#)

« [previous](#) [next](#) »

Jump to:

=> [Main Hall](#)

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.19 | SMF © 2013, Simple Machines

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

http://vsociety.net/wiki/Christianity_and_Metaphysics

14 captures

12 May 2008 - 28 Aug 2016

Jul AUG Sep

28

2014 2016 2017

About this capture

Christianity and Metaphysics

PageDiscussionView sourceHistory

Debates

circa August 2006

circa June 2007

Christian Thinking

Christian Behavior

Explaining Christianity's Relationship to Metaphysics

God/Jesus and Magic

Categories: Significant Forum TopicsReligion

Navigation menu

Veritas Society

[Main Page](#)
[Forums](#)
[IRC chat](#)
[Recent changes](#)
[Random page](#)
[Help](#)
[Search](#)
[Search](#)

[Tools](#)
[What links here](#)
[Related changes](#)
[Special pages](#)
[Printable version](#)
[Permanent link](#)
[Page information](#)
[Create account](#)[Log in](#)

This page was last modified on 25 July 2007, at 15:43. [Privacy policy](#) [About Veritas](#)

[Disclaimers](#)

Powered by [MediaWiki](#)

<http://forums.v society.net/index.php?topic=10604.0>

4 captures

7 Jul 2010 - 18 Jul 2014

Sep JUL Aug

18

2011 2014 2015

[About this capture](#)

The Veritas Society

*

[*Home](#)[Forums](#)[Chat](#)[Help](#)[Search](#)[Retro](#)[Login](#)[Register](#)

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

July 18, 2014, 01:37:10 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Search:

[Advanced search](#)

215001 Posts in 15323 Topics by 19763 Members - Latest Member: - ksyahu Most
online today: 123 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

| -+ Discussion Areas

| | -+ Magick

| | | -+ Christianity and Magick are Compatable 0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic. « previous next »

Pages: [1] 2 3 ... 8 Print

Author Topic: Christianity and Magick are Compatable (Read 14131 times)

CyberDemon08

Settling In

*

Posts: 34

Karma: 0

Scientia est potestas

[View Profile](#)

Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« on: June 12, 2007, 12:49:17 PM »

Christianity and the Esoteric

Christianity has a long history of opposition to esoteric matters. In its earliest days it was forced to compete with prior, pagan religions for adherents and power. Eventually, by virtue of having the most soldiers sworn to its cause, it managed to destroy many of the old religions; it destroyed the Druids, the original pagans and drove what it could not destroy underground. It warred within itself, too, as seen in the destruction of the gnostics, Essenes, and the mystics of its own faith. The Protestant Reformation and the Great Schism between Rome and Constantinople split the faith. And yet Christianity has endured the centuries to ascend to prominence. Why? Because, in spite of man-made flaws, caused by willful ignorance and the arrogance of those who use the religion as a road to material gain, Christ himself had one simple message: Love thy neighbor as thyself. A Christian is one who emulates Christ, therefore the work he did, of healing, of feeding the poor and alleviating suffering is the work with which the religion is obligated to continue. A Christian should also aspire to emulate the power of God as revealed through men, therefore men are permitted and encouraged by Christianity to study the esoteric, the mystic, the metaphysical.

Misconceptions over Scripture

Many fundamentalists read in scripture that "Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live." And they shall use this as a rallying cry against those who are inclined to the Mysteries.

Unfortunately, they are wrong. The Original Hebrew word used for witch was m'khaseph, denoting the use of sorcery to harm another. This applies neither to magic

nor to Wicca.

The ever popular Deut. 18:10-12 reads: There shall not be found among you any one who burns his son or his daughter as an offering, any one who practices divination, a soothsayer, or an augur, or a sorcerer, or a charmer, or a medium, or a wizard, or a necromancer. For whoever does these things is an abomination to the LORD; and because of these abominable practices the LORD your God is driving them out before you.

Clearly, translators have had a great deal of difficulty selecting unique English words or short phrases to match the 8 original Hebrew words:

yid'oni Making contact with spirits (not of God).

sho'el 'ov Making contact with the dead .

qosem q'samim Foretelling the future by using lots or a similar system.

m'onen Predicting the future by interpreting signs in nature.

m'nachesh Enchanting (perhaps related to nachash, a snake).

chover chavar Casting spells by magical knot tying.

m'khaseph evil sorcery; using spoken spells to harm other people.

doresh 'el hametim "One who asks the dead", probably via another method than sho'el 'ov

This ignores the simple fact, however, that the OT applies only to the ancient Israelites and their descendants, and has no bearing on a modern-day Christian, except as history.

Arguments and Counter-Arguments

Standard argument: "Magic is evil. The Bible says so."

Counter-argument: "This statement is based on mistranslations of culturally-unique conceptions or outright forgery, and is false."

Standard Argument: "The Bible is inerrant. It is the revealed Word of God."

Counter-argument: "The Bible did not arrive as a fax from heaven: It is a human-chosen collection of certain texts which were already very old at the time of their selection. The Bible, such as exists today, was created by fallible humans."

Standard Argument: "Jesus did no magic, they were miracles."

Counter-argument: "Two names for the same thing. A Christian Magician seeks to perform miracles by regulating his actions and mind in such a fashion as to make himself a suitable vessel for God's will and power.

Standard Argument: "Magic arouses the ego, and that is a tool of Satan."

Counter-argument: "The aim of most kinds of magic is to purify and reunite the soul with God."

Standard Argument: "Magic is unscientific."

Counter-argument: "So is religion in general. Faith means belief without proof."

Magic in the Bible

- * Samson increased his strength by growing his hair long.
- * Moses brought victory by raising his arms
- * Moses healed by lifting up a bronze snake.
- * Joseph divined through dream interpretation and a divining cup. .
- * Joshua stopped the Jordan by touching it with a Holy item.
- * The Priests divined by casting the Urim and Thurim.
- * Jacob increased his flocks by mating them in front of reeds
- * Elisha healed Naaman through a complex ritual of washing.
- * Prophets divined by having harps played.
- * Daniel interpreted dreams.
- * James taught healing by anointing with oil.
- * Paul healed by blessing handkerchiefs and sending them out.
- * Peter healed by his shadow.
- * The Eleven divined the 12th Apostle by casting lots.

What appears to be so, is that magic is a God-given ability and as permissible as prayer, when used to beneficial ends. God gives us the ability to mold reality, and today, when the prophets of old no longer walk amongst us, we must resort to the techniques of magic. Jesus has no hands on earth but ours, so we must take up his power for the good of all.

Resources

<http://www.religioustolerance.org/inerrant.htm>

http://www.religioustolerance.org/wic_bibl.htm

http://www.religioustolerance.org/divin_bibl.htm

Copyright 2007, Aaron K Meighen

« Last Edit: July 07, 2010, 09:24:18 AM by CyberDemon08 » Logged

Oriens Lvx Lucis

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 766
Karma: -1

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #1 on: June 12, 2007, 01:13:08 PM »

You are not noting some of the Qabalah in the Bible, such as was the case with Moses lifting up the snake. However, overall the mini-article is good.

Namaste
Logged
Produce Stand
Settling In
*

Posts: 23
Karma: 0

Yeahhhh

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #2 on: June 12, 2007, 01:22:18 PM »

Ah, but I think there is something about it in the New Testament, I just don't remeber where.

Logged
Steve
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 3290
Karma: 82

[View Profile](#)

Christians shouldn't need magic.

« Reply #3 on: June 12, 2007, 01:33:22 PM »

According to the bible, the power of the Spirit of God will rest upon those people who come to God in faith through Jesus. The power of God.

If this promise is true, then there is no need for magic. If this promise is false, then Christianity is based on lies and should be disregarded regardless of whether it is compatible with magic.

This was even taught in the original qabalah, which was written down in the Talmud [Edit]well, the part about coming through jesus was obviously not in the talmud[/Edit]:

He who enquireth of an ob — is that not the same as one that consulteth the dead?18 — As has been taught: Or that consulteth the dead: this means one who starves himself and spends the night in a cemetery, so that an unclean spirit [of a demon] may rest upon him [to enable him to foretell the future]. And when R. Akiba reached this verse, he wept: If one who starves himself that an unclean spirit may rest upon him has his wish granted, he who fasts that the pure spirit [the Divine Presence] may rest upon him — how much more should his desire be fulfilled! But alas!19 our sins have driven it away20 from us, as it is written, But your iniquities have separated between you and your God.21

http://www.come-and-hear.com/sanhedrin/sanhedrin_65.html

~Steve

« Last Edit: June 12, 2007, 09:02:22 PM by Steve » Logged

Mastery does not occur when you've performed a feat once or twice. Instead, it comes after years of training, when you realize that you no longer notice when you're performing a feat which used to require so much effort. Even walking takes years of training for a human: why not everything else?

Veos

Teacher Emeritus

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 473

Karma: 37

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #4 on: June 12, 2007, 02:10:57 PM »

Magick being evil is a christian concept, not a Jewish one. Most of the traditional Jews acknowledged mysticism, and believed that much of the Bible was comprised of Mystic Teachings. The christian Mystic believes in a similar thing with the New Testament. Most of these teachings of Christ and the hidden teachings in the Old Testament are considered Kabbalistical in nature, and the Midrash and Talmud help to

expand upon much of these teachings of the Tanakh. The common argument against the Kabbalah and Christ is that many believe the Kabbalah originated several hundred years after Christ. However, there are a large amount of scholars who have found references to books such as the Sefer Yetzirah and the Book of Raziel in Jewish Mystic Writings dating back to about 100 B.C. Aside from this, The Jews were excellent at containing Oral teachings and passing them down for hundreds of years. The Hebrew word Kabbalah generally denotes an oral transmission of knowledge, hinting at its existence before any rabbi ever endeavored to write out any of its teachings.

As far as the Bible being written by fallable men, this is true to some extent with the exception of the Torah. It is generally believed that the Torah already existed before the Creation of the World, and that God revealed it to Moses, most likely through a type of inspirational writing. In such a case, the Torah was no more written by Moses than an "automatic writing" is written by the medium, or the "Rosicrucian Cosmo-Conception" was written by Max Heindel. They can't claim authorship, because the material was not theirs. Aside from this, the Jewish systems of magic and mysticism revolve around the idea that the Bible (Old Testament) is perfect, and that every Hebrew letter and spelling has multiple meanings both in and out of context. This has been clearly demonstrated in many of the Kabbalistic books from the Ari school, such as the Zohar.

all in all, a nice little article. Good job.

~Veos

P.S: concerning the comments of Steve, as it was undoubtedly inevitable he would have something to say (which I thank him for due to his knowledge of the Bible). Still, he takes up a Cross into battle, and I take up a Wand!

Quote from: Steve on June 12, 2007, 01:33:22 PM

According to the Bible, the power of the Spirit of God will rest upon those people who come to God in faith through Jesus. The power of God.

It is hardly fair to the Jews to call the New Testament "The Bible", but that is irrelevant. The "Power of the Spirit of God" I assume to mean the Holy Spirit, which is an aspect of the Shekinah? This "receiving of the Holy Spirit" is mystical in nature, as Christ clearly demonstrates in calling himself the Bridegroom, as the Holy Spirit itself is feminine in nature, while the spirit is masculine, and thus such a "marriage" has almost always implied a mystical union between man and God. Such a union is achieved by the Yogis of the East, who also have this mystical marriage in uniting the Kundalini with Siva. Such Yogis can perform all the miracles that Christ is recorded to have performed. In fact, such abilities are actual side-effects to the actual process of enlightenment and their Yogis teach that these abilities (such as walking on water, levitation, etc.) are evil in that they distract the mystic from God. To receive the power of the Spirit of God is to literally receive the Spirit of God itself. In Christianity, this results from intense devotion and religious practice, which is called "Jnana Yoga" in the

East, in which the Yogi obtains this mystical marriage through intense devotion. In observing the teachings of Christianity, the Chakras themselves start to awaken from the intense influx of spiritual energy. If you choose not to believe that, then that is fine, but the whole process can be quite easily observed by the clairvoyant. Particularly religious people who actually have received the whole spirit have up to the Anahata Chakra awakened, of which the original awakening of this chakra is almost always accompanied by a vision of Christ, since he is the Ishta Devata of this chakra. Particularly gifted people who have already received the Holy Spirit raise it from the anahata to the Vishuddha Chakra (located in the throat) to attain the gift of Prophecy and divine knowledge of Scripture.

where does all of this play into magick? I have just stated that the receiving of such "divine powers" and union with God is attainable completely without magick, and can be attained with strict devotion and fervor towards Christ. However, the magician chooses to achieve the same union, but instead of only being concerned with his god, he explores the Universe, and thus actually explores more of God than he would have. the magician gains a first-hand experience of his creation and its magnificence.

Quote from: Steve on June 12, 2007, 01:33:22 PM

If this promise is true, then there is no need for magic. If this promise is false, then Christianity is based on lies and should be disregarded regardless of whether it is compatible with magic.

This is a logical fallacy. It is equivalent to saying "the cup holder broke, thus the entire car is broke", or "the Tires are in perfect condition, so the entire car is in perfect condition".

Quote from: Steve on June 12, 2007, 01:33:22 PM

This was even taught in the original qabalah, which was written down in the Talmud:

He who enquireth of an ob — is that not the same as one that consulteth the dead?¹⁸ — As has been taught: Or that consulteth the dead: this means one who starves himself and spends the night in a cemetery, so that an unclean spirit [of a demon] may rest upon him [to enable him to foretell the future]. And when R. Akiba reached this verse, he wept: If one who starves himself that an unclean spirit may rest upon him has his wish granted, he who fasts that the pure spirit [the Divine Presence] may rest upon him — how much more should his desire be fulfilled! But alas!¹⁹ our sins have driven it away²⁰ from us, as it is written, But your iniquities have separated between you and your God.²¹

This is clearly a degraded act of Sorcery, of which everybody agrees is wrong according to the Bible. A magician would never concern himself by talking to the shells

of the dead, and out of respect would not disturb the dead themselves for such trivial matters.

Logged

Soham Sivoham Aham Brahma Asmi Mahavakya

Suddha satchitananda purna parabrahma

Chidananda Rupa Sivoham Sivoham

solstice

Dreamwalker

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2114

Karma: -4

"Receive and transmit..."

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #5 on: June 12, 2007, 03:38:14 PM »

Quote

If this promise is true, then there is no need for magic. If this promise is false, then Christianity is based on lies and should be disregarded regardless of whether it is compatible with magic.

What? No! Christianity could not possibly be built on lies...

Logged

Tell all the Truth but tell it slant: Success in Circuit lies. Too bright for our infirm Delight. The Truth's superb surprise. As Lightning to the Children eased, with explanation kind. The Truth must dazzle gradually, or every man be blind.

Tefeari: The Giant Impact Hypothesis is a theory

CyberDemon08

Settling In

*

Posts: 34

Karma: 0

Scientia est potestas

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #6 on: June 12, 2007, 05:22:01 PM »

Produce Stand, you are correct that witchcraft is mentioned in the NT. The Greek is pharmakia, implying a poisoner. Steve, your concerns are addressed in the writing: "Two names for the same thing. A Christian Magician seeks to perform miracles by regulating his actions and mind in such a fashion as to make himself a suitable vessel for God's will and power." Magic is nothing more than making the human soul a suitable vessel through which God may enact that which may be called miraculous by the ignorant. The use of magic does not preclude a belief in Christ as Savior. To all, thanks for the words of kindness.

Logged

Julianus

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 313

Karma: 1

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #7 on: June 13, 2007, 08:38:12 AM »

Quote

Magic is nothing more than making the human soul a suitable vessel through which God may enact that which may be called miraculous by the ignorant.

From the Hermetic standpoint, magic does not operate exclusively by the power of God. Magic is knowledge of which laws bind the universe and how may the magician work with these laws so as, firstly, to bring himself closer to God by obtaining such wisdom and, secondly, to use this knowledge so as to enhance the quality of his life.

However, old Hermetic teachings state that the Universe is but a mental creation of the All, what is commonly referred as God. This is where CyberDemon08 might have based his thesis.

But may we safely presume that the entire Universe is a part of God? An adoption of such an idea would not be valid because, as it is also stated above, the Universe is mental. Let us, for instance, think of a writer. Does he create worlds into his mind? He does. Are these worlds an actual part of him? It is clear that they are not but this world is rather an emanation from but not an actual part of himself. According to the principle of correspondence this also applies to God and the creation of the Universe. In other words, we are like the characters of a novel in an author's mind who live, move and have their being on the "universe" he has created.

So, the mental Universe operates under certain principles and what the magician does is that he works with them instead of using the power of the All. However, there are cases that God can intervene at times but take into consideration that God is different from the All. God is like an emanation of the All into Its mental Universe. How can we understand this better? Doesn't the author of a novel describes the plot, the places, the heroes, etc.? Philosophically, this could not be the author himself but an emanation of him into his "universe" and there he, as an observer - as the God in his "universe" so to speak-, he sees things and intervenes by making the plot. Therefore, the "God" who can intervene in our mental Universe is nothing but an emanation of the All and not the All, per se, and He can be "used" so as to enhance the magician's operation (a prayer is a common example of this).

By the way, it was a nicely written article and it appeared to be rather informative to me concerning the faulty translation of certain Jewish terms in the Bible.

Logged

A thorough familiarity with the occult faculties of everything existing in nature, visible as well as invisible; their mutual relations, attractions, repulsions; the cause of these; in other words a profound and exhaustive knowledge of natural law – this was and is the basis of magic.

- Blavatsky

CyberDemon08

Settling In

*

Posts: 34

Karma: 0

Scientia est potestas

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #8 on: June 13, 2007, 09:42:29 AM »

I freely admit that I am not a student of Hermetics, and I have only a passing acquaintance with those teachings. The article was my attempt to reconcile Protestant Christianity, as commonly practiced in America, with the practice of magic. Hermeticism is based largely on the premise of the use of magic to reunite with the All, in so far as I understand, so it needs no reconciliation. I wrote the article with the mindset of trying to explain why magic is not wrong, but Godly to a fundamentalist Protestant Christian. And yes, I believe magic, like all things, is governed by laws instituted by God (or the All) and that part of "making the human soul a suitable vessel" lies in understanding and applying these laws.

Logged

Steve
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 3290
Karma: 82

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #9 on: June 13, 2007, 10:09:37 AM »

My point is less "magic should not be done" so much as it is "why bother if God Himself will give you power?" If you're doing it for power, the Judaic/Christian God just gives it away to His truly devoted followers. If it's a close relationship with God, then that's pretty much the same thing, though God places far more importance upon people turning to His ways then He does on giving people power (ie "Seek first His kingdom and His righteousness, and all of these things will be given to you as well.").

The Holy Spirit of God is given to people who have devoted themselves to God, through Jesus, as a seal of the promise that God has given "salvation" (that is, forgiven their sins and once again lives with them) to them through Jesus; this is an oath from Jesus and the apostles in the new testament.

Acts 2:

1When the day of Pentecost came, they were all together in one place. 2Suddenly a sound like the blowing of a violent wind came from heaven and filled the whole house where they were sitting. 3They saw what seemed to be tongues of fire that separated and came to rest on each of them. 4All of them were filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other tongues[a] as the Spirit enabled them.

...

22"Men of Israel, listen to this: Jesus of Nazareth was a man accredited by God to you by miracles, wonders and signs, which God did among you through him, as you yourselves know.

...

36"Therefore let all Israel be assured of this: God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ."

37When the people heard this, they were cut to the heart and said to Peter and the other apostles, "Brothers, what shall we do?"

38Peter replied, "Repent and be baptized, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins. And you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

39The promise is for you and your children and for all who are far off—for all whom the Lord our God will call."

[a] Acts 2:4 Or languages; also in verse 11

<http://bibleresources.bible.com/passagesearchresults.php?passage1=acts+2&version1=>

The initial group mentioned in verse one was about 120, according to Acts 1:15, so it was not just the apostles whom initially had the Holy Spirit placed upon them. Why do those who are of a religion that claims devotion to God, desire to use the lesser (man's own power) if the greater (God's power) is made available to those who truly trust in God?

Do not be deceived by the qabalists who claim the Holy Spirit is part of their tradition; what the apostles say, and record Jesus as saying, is vastly different from what the qabalists claim regarding how one receives the Holy Spirit. Jesus and the apostles, and the Torah as well for those who are disinterested in the NT but are still interested in the OT, say it is a gift from God given to those whom God chooses, but the qabalists say it is something within you that you achieve by devotion to magical practices.

* Samson increased his strength by growing his hair long.
because God declared when Samson was not even born that this would be so. Judges 13:
Quote

2 A certain man of Zorah, named Manoah, from the clan of the Danites, had a wife who was sterile and remained childless. 3 The angel of the LORD appeared to her and said, "You are sterile and childless, but you are going to conceive and have a son. 4 Now see to it that you drink no wine or other fermented drink and that you do not eat anything unclean, 5 because you will conceive and give birth to a son. No razor may be used on his head, because the boy is to be a Nazirite, set apart to God from birth, and he will begin the deliverance of Israel from the hands of the Philistines."

* Moses brought victory by raising his arms
And yet, whenever Moses' arms (or, perhaps more poignantly, whenever the Staff of God that Moses made sure to take with him) lowered the Amalekites began winning. God is not specifically mentioned as helping out here, but neither is Moses given the credit in the Torah. Is this not the same, then, as when God told Moses to speak to the rock the first time and yet Moses struck it so God became angry with Moses? Who then is the one with the power? Moses or God?
Exodus 17 for Moses arms.
Numbers 20 for Moses striking the rock and wording it so it seemed like Moses played a part in the miracle, for which God was not pleased:
Quote

6 Moses and Aaron went from the assembly to the entrance to the Tent of Meeting and fell facedown, and the glory of the LORD appeared to them. 7 The LORD said to Moses, 8 "Take the staff, and you and your brother Aaron gather the assembly together. Speak to that rock before their eyes and it will pour out its water. You will bring water out of the rock for the community so they and their livestock can drink."

9 So Moses took the staff from the LORD's presence, just as he commanded him.

10 He and Aaron gathered the assembly together in front of the rock and Moses said to them, "Listen, you rebels, must we bring you water out of this rock?" 11 Then Moses raised his arm and struck the rock twice with his staff. Water gushed out, and the community and their livestock drank.

12 But the LORD said to Moses and Aaron, "Because you did not trust in me enough to honor me as holy in the sight of the Israelites, you will not bring this community into the land I give them."

* Moses healed by lifting up a bronze snake.

Hell no. Numbers 21:

Quote

6 Then the LORD sent venomous snakes among them; they bit the people and many Israelites died. 7 The people came to Moses and said, "We sinned when we spoke against the LORD and against you. Pray that the LORD will take the snakes away from us." So Moses prayed for the people.

8 The LORD said to Moses, "Make a snake and put it up on a pole; anyone who is bitten can look at it and live." 9 So Moses made a bronze snake and put it up on a pole. Then when anyone was bitten by a snake and looked at the bronze snake, he lived.

* Joseph divined through dream interpretation and a divining cup. .

Genesis 40:8 "We both had dreams," they answered, "but there is no one to interpret them." Then Joseph said to them, "Do not interpretations belong to God? Tell me your dreams."

Dreams are one of the few things in "modern magic" which was not outlawed in the Torah, but the bible is very clear that such dreams come from God and moreso the means of understanding them also come from God. Do not forget that Joseph was in Egypt, the magic capital of the world according to us. If Joseph truly learned magic from them, then surely the teachers would be able to do greater things than an acolyte foreigner with a foreign God.

* Joshua stopped the Jordan by touching it with a Holy item.

Joshua 3:

Quote

5 Joshua told the people, "Consecrate yourselves, for tomorrow the LORD will do amazing things among you."

...

7 And the LORD said to Joshua, "Today I will begin to exalt you in the eyes of all Israel, so they may know that I am with you as I was with Moses. 8 Tell the priests who carry the ark of the covenant: 'When you reach the edge of the Jordan's waters, go and stand in the river.' "

...

9 Joshua said to the Israelites, "Come here and listen to the words of the LORD your God. 10 This is how you will know that the living God is among you and that he will certainly drive out before you the Canaanites, Hittites, Hivites, Perizzites, Girgashites,

Amorites and Jebusites. 11 See, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth will go into the Jordan ahead of you.

"15 Now the Jordan is at flood stage all during harvest. Yet as soon as the priests who carried the ark reached the Jordan and their feet touched the water's edge, 16 the water from upstream stopped flowing."

The Ark of the Covenant was a relic that God told the people how to build (Exodus 25:10-22), and decided would be a place where He Himself would sit at times. God took care of it even when it fell into the hands of the Philistines and the Israelites were nowhere near it. 1Samuel 4 and 1Samuel 5. Which is greater: items fashioned from men, or God who fashioned all of the materials and more that man uses to fashion into items?

God is the one in power, not humans. And the humans who wrote the Torah acknowledged this, so why don't qabalists if you claim to follow the same traditions?

* The Priests divined by casting the Urim and Thurim.

One of the few practices of "magic" sometimes still practiced today, yet even this flows back to the original use of the term divination where the Divine was still part of the word because the priests were not just throwing coins around by their own power and deciding upon the results, but were asking God to give them an answer through the coins.

* Jacob increased his flocks by mating them in front of reeds

That was just good wisdom. Knowing the mating rituals of the flocks and the fact that healthy breed healthy whereas unhealthy breed unhealthy. If you want to claim this as magic then you have to put aside the modern definition with it's portrayal of amazing powers and the metaphysical and go back to the "wise man" roots of the word that portrays a very different form of "magic".

* Elisha healed Naaman through a complex ritual of washing.

2 Kings 5

Quote

14 So he went down and dipped himself in the Jordan seven times, as the man of God had told him, and his flesh was restored and became clean like that of a young boy.

15 Then Naaman and all his attendants went back to the man of God. He stood before him and said, "Now I know that there is no God in all the world except in Israel. Well, that's odd. Why would Naaman glorify YHWH if Elisha was the one taking the credit?

* Prophets divined by having harps played.

I don't recall this part.

* Daniel interpreted dreams.

See above with Joseph.

* James taught healing by anointing with oil.
Quote? I don't recall this and I can't find it with a search.

* Paul healed by blessing handkerchiefs and sending them out.
Where does this come from?

* Peter healed by his shadow.
What? o_O ([joke] pics or it didn't happen >_> [/joke])

* The Eleven divined the 12th Apostle by casting lots.
And the fishermen who were ferrying Jonah also cast lots to determine why the sea was so mad, and the lot fell to Jonah. See divination above.

~Steve

Numbers 12

The anger of the LORD burned against them, and he left them.

When the cloud lifted from above the Tent, there stood Miriam—leprous, like snow. Aaron turned toward her and saw that she had leprosy; and he said to Moses, "Please, my lord, do not hold against us the sin we have so foolishly committed. Do not let her be like a stillborn infant coming from its mother's womb with its flesh half eaten away."

So Moses cried out to the LORD, "O God, please heal her!"

The LORD replied to Moses, "If her father had spit in her face, would she not have been in disgrace for seven days? Confine her outside the camp for seven days; after that she can be brought back." So Miriam was confined outside the camp for seven days, and the people did not move on till she was brought back.

« Last Edit: June 13, 2007, 11:00:17 AM by Steve » Logged

Mastery does not occur when you've performed a feat once or twice. Instead, it comes after years of training, when you realize that you no longer notice when you're performing a feat which used to require so much effort. Even walking takes years of training for a human: why not everything else?

Raitaro

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2151

Karma: 0

The Knight of Wands

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #10 on: June 13, 2007, 10:33:30 AM »

As always Steve puts forward a valuable point, however in the same way it's not just as easy as "luff god and let him into your life and then you'll be throwing people about with awesome TK p0w4h". Hermetics (just for example) is basically, a long and drawn out method of first purifying yourself and then allowing God into your life.

Logged

The IneptInitiate

<http://xkcd.com/303/>

<http://xkcd.com/123/>

I got a hot girl and the coolest band I know. I gotta bad habbit of smoking before the show.

I got music I got friends I trust and love. I get into a lot of fights and now my knuckles are all fucked up.....

MikeWho

Greenhorn

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 213

Karma: 1

Ani otseh ha-orad

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #11 on: June 13, 2007, 11:35:52 AM »

people also often times misunderstand the bible, and tend to fit it into their box of perspective, so to speak, so they can match things with what they want to believe to be true and righteous.

I agree with Steve for the most part as opposed to anyone else commenting here. Not to mention a guy/gal named CyberDemon is the one with the answers to scriptures, haha.

The Kabbalah in itself cannot grant anyone magical abilities. There is no Magic, there is only righteousness. They are called Tzadakim. These are the righteous and humble men, whom are rare in number, who can perform feats through the power of God. This is talmudic, and biblical.

Take Rabbi Akiva (akiba, however you want to pronounce it, the Bet takes on the sound of a V or a B.) The man was a convert (or his father was a convert?) and he learned hebrew with children, while he was an adult. Because of his humble heart, and his desire to know God, and know righteousness, for reasons totally outside of magic/power, is how he learned secrets that made him able to perform feats. The feats are actually feats of understanding. Of understanding God, and wisdom, and righteousness. Without this, your study of kabbalah and magic are in vain, and you will recieve nothing.

A sorcerer is one who recieves magical powers because he seeks the powers. A Tzadek is one who is blessed by God, because God knows his heart.

Be Tzadek, Not Rasha.

But do not think Tzadek, think Rasha. - the talmud

(be holy, not unholy.

but be holy, because you are humble, and not try to be humble and think you are humble, that is Rasha.)

Logged

CyberDemon08

Settling In

*

Posts: 34

Karma: 0

Scientia est potestas

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #12 on: June 13, 2007, 12:24:40 PM »

There is no righteousness in the souls of men; only the Original Sin. This sin, and that which we accumulate by our actions, is like a barrier between ourselves and God.

Salvation through the one called the Messiah washes away the accumulated sins we have thus far. The point is, we continue to sin because we are sinful, hence the need for artificial systems, like magic, to allow us to purify our souls and hopefully destroy the sin within us, that God may act through us better. If, to achieve the power, all we need is initial salvation, why doesn't everyone who ever prayed with Pat Robertson at the end of the 700 Club have access to the power of the Prophets? Because salvation does not grant power, it grants salvation (duh). To be a vessel for the will of God, one must have higher aspirations. One who is saved but does not use magic will ascend to heaven but is unlikely to ever see themsleves blessed in the manner of those who do. Those who use magic without salvation shall not be saved, but will reap the benefits of their practice while on earth. Salvation does not make one a suitable vessel for God to

indwell, nor does magic grant salvation. They are exclusive and complementary.

~Clarification~

Whatever I say here is obviously my own, possibly flawed opinions. They are not inerrant truth. A guy named CyberDemon does not have all the answers about Scriptures, nor about anything else. I did not write this article to address or fit Qabbalah, Hermetics, Judaism, the Torah, Islam, or the Church of the Flying Spaghetti Monster. It is only my own thoughts about the interactions of Christianity and the Esoteric. I do not believe in the Bible as literal truth, Scriptural arguments make little impression on me. I am a Christian Mystic; I seek to walk w/Christ through emulation, not blind obedience. I accepted salvation by way of the prayer of redemption, and thus my salvation is guarantee. I now seek to improve myself, my life and my world. I tried waiting for God to give all kinds of fancy spiritual gifts unto me; it never happened. I have decided they must be earned, and this is my goal. Man sees faces. Skin. Flags and membership lists. God sees hearts.

Logged
Steve
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 3290
Karma: 82

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable
« Reply #13 on: June 13, 2007, 04:51:59 PM »

Quote

There is no righteousness in the souls of men; only the Original Sin. This sin, and that which we accumulate by our actions, is like a barrier between ourselves and God. Salvation through the one called the Messiah washes away the accumulated sins we have thus far. The point is, we continue to sin because we are sinful, hence the need for artificial systems, like magic, to allow us to purify our souls and hopefully destroy the sin within us, that God may act through us better.

I do not believe in "original sin" beyond the bible saying Adam and Eve sinned originally. Even if it is true, forgiveness given to us by/through Christ does indeed wash away our sins, as you say. But we do not need a magical system to help us remain pure; merely a decision to become as God wishes us to be and the conviction to actually stick to that decision.

Jesus did not give a complex set of rites and rituals to perform in order to change your life; his teaching was simply "be perfect, therefore, as your Heavenly Father is perfect". He taught what godliness is so that we could learn what godliness is, and then put it into practice. It doesn't take multiple lifetimes, it takes but a single decision to follow that way

of life.

Quote

If, to achieve the power, all we need is initial salvation, why doesn't everyone who ever prayed with Pat Robertson at the end of the 700 Club have access to the power of the Prophets? Because salvation does not grant power, it grants salvation (duh).

I do not know who Pat Robertson is, but you are correct in saying that "salvation" alone is not what grants the power of God, as the scriptures fully declare that God alone is who grants His power to whom He chooses.

"One who is saved but does not use magic will ascend to heaven but is unlikely to ever see themselves blessed in the manner of those who do." All such earthly blessings will pass along with the sufferings on the other side of the spectrum. Set your sights on the things above, on the things beyond the world, the things that will not rust or be destroyed; on the good things that God will give His people whom He loves and who loves Him.

"Salvation does not make one a suitable vessel for God to indwell, nor does magic grant salvation." A person does not save themselves, but is "saved" by God when they accept the promise made by Jesus and God through Jesus' teachings, death, and resurrection. So it is not salvation that makes one a "suitable vessel", but it is becoming a godly person that brings about salvation.

"I do not believe in the Bible as literal truth, Scriptural arguments make little impression on me." It is from the scriptures that we find the teachings of Christ, without which no man can truly call himself a follower of him. The only other source of knowledge about Jesus comes from the Holy Spirit of God, which would not contradict that which is already written through the Spirit of God for that would mean God contradicts Himself. And one learns knowledge from the Holy Spirit by becoming obedient and trusting what It has to say, not by making up one's own theories in one's own mind and trusting them because of human reasoning and ideologies.

"I tried waiting for God to give all kinds of fancy spiritual gifts unto me; it never happened." Did you ask while you waited? I asked for wisdom when I was younger, and God gave it to me. I am now also waiting until I also better myself before asking God for greater spiritual gifts, though I don't believe it's because I have to but instead simply because I do not want the world to see me doing good things one minute and then praising god on account "of me", and then seeing me doing something extremely foolish the next minute and cursing god on my account.

~Steve

I repeat: Let no one take me for a fool. But if you do, then receive me just as you would a fool, so that I may do a little boasting. In this self-confident boasting I am not talking as the Lord would, but as a fool. Since many are boasting in the way the world does, I too will boast. You gladly put up with fools since you are so wise! In fact, you

even put up with anyone who enslaves you or exploits you or takes advantage of you or pushes himself forward or slaps you in the face. To my shame I admit that we were too weak for that!

What anyone else dares to boast about—I am speaking as a fool—I also dare to boast about. Are they Hebrews? So am I. Are they Israelites? So am I. Are they Abraham's descendants? So am I. Are they servants of Christ? (I am out of my mind to talk like this.) I am more. I have worked much harder, been in prison more frequently, been flogged more severely, and been exposed to death again and again. Five times I received from the Jews the forty lashes minus one. Three times I was beaten with rods, once I was stoned, three times I was shipwrecked, I spent a night and a day in the open sea, I have been constantly on the move. I have been in danger from rivers, in danger from bandits, in danger from my own countrymen, in danger from Gentiles; in danger in the city, in danger in the country, in danger at sea; and in danger from false brothers. I have labored and toiled and have often gone without sleep; I have known hunger and thirst and have often gone without food; I have been cold and naked. Besides everything else, I face daily the pressure of my concern for all the churches. Who is weak, and I do not feel weak? Who is led into sin, and I do not inwardly burn?

If I must boast, I will boast of the things that show my weakness. The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, who is to be praised forever, knows that I am not lying. In Damascus the governor under King Aretas had the city of the Damascenes guarded in order to arrest me. But I was lowered in a basket from a window in the wall and slipped through his hands.

I must go on boasting. Although there is nothing to be gained, I will go on to visions and revelations from the Lord. I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago was caught up to the third heaven. Whether it was in the body or out of the body I do not know—God knows. And I know that this man—whether in the body or apart from the body I do not know, but God knows—was caught up to paradise. He heard inexpressible things, things that man is not permitted to tell. I will boast about a man like that, but I will not boast about myself, except about my weaknesses. Even if I should choose to boast, I would not be a fool, because I would be speaking the truth. But I refrain, so no one will think more of me than is warranted by what I do or say.

To keep me from becoming conceited because of these surpassingly great revelations, there was given me a thorn in my flesh, a messenger of Satan, to torment me. Three times I pleaded with the Lord to take it away from me. But he said to me, "My grace is sufficient for you, for my power is made perfect in weakness." Therefore I will boast all the more gladly about my weaknesses, so that Christ's power may rest on me. That is why, for Christ's sake, I delight in weaknesses, in insults, in hardships, in persecutions, in difficulties. For when I am weak, then I am strong.

-Paul

Logged

Mastery does not occur when you've performed a feat once or twice. Instead, it comes after years of training, when you realize that you no longer notice when you're

performing a feat which used to require so much effort. Even walking takes years of training for a human: why not everything else?

Oriens Lvx Lucis

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 766

Karma: -1

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #14 on: June 13, 2007, 07:21:13 PM »

Quote

"Every year hundreds of people climb up Mt. Fiji. Many of them take different paths, but when you are standing on top of the mountain, it matters little how you got there."

Also true in this case. Christianity is a single path, and any paradigm of magic is yet another single path. To say that magic as an overall system of the will is compatible with Christianity is fallacy; different paradigms of magic have different morals and spiritual tenants. For example, Hermetics and Christianity are highly compatible, and this is one of the reasons it has often been said that Jesus could have been a Hermetic magician (because Hermetics and Christianity both emerged from Judaism and Judeo-Qabalistic mysticism, albeit they have evolved on different routes since then).

A Buddhist with the same amount of devotion will reach a equivalent place as the Christian, both hypothetically, both of their belief systems may be erroneous. God cares not for the details of your belief in Him; you may reach divinity (which is in this context, "salvation") through following systems of spirituality and attaining their "endpoint" insofar as is possible in life. The Holy Spirit is not limited to Christianity, this is why all over the world we have the same sort of phenomenon that Christ Jesus manifested happening through other people, but it is usually ignored due to the nature of modern society, especially Western society.

Saying that one does not need magic if you have God is technically true, this cannot be disagreed with.

However, you also have to look at, and subsequently define what "having God" is. Do you mean to the extent that one becomes like the "Men of God" in the Bible (the general title applied to a prophet)? If you have that sort of devotion and faith, then no, you need not strive for magic. Then again, no one ever needs to use magic. If paradigms equate to paths up the mountain, then magic is a single style of path, and mysticism is yet another. Both work well. Strong religion devotion also works. In the end, by

being a spiritual mystic/magician/prophet (though a prophet would generally be the "highest" of those three) then you will eventually be able to manifest anything Jesus did, but this is irrelevant. It is a side effect of having the "Breath of God" come upon the soul and unite with the Ruach.

Now, is everyone capable of this religious devotion which qualifies one for being a "man of God?" Technically, anyone can succeed at it, but does every person have the will to do this? No. Magic and mysticism are longer roads than true religion (which is the sort of devotion the early Christians, one of the original apostles or the first 120 described in Acts, possessed), but there are many "true religions." The issue is that people think they are following them correctly when they are not. When something as small as insulting another person becomes a very real sin, then many people are not going to be able to follow the religion correctly, and indeed, most do not. Subsequently, as the population of actual followers of the religion decreases, the religious institution begins to corrupt (which we can see in the example of Catholicism. Based on the Pauline letters, the current state of the Vatican is that of a false teacher, but most do not bother with the letters, or much after the gospels...)

Looking at the above, we may also see what Max Heindel meant when he first said, "Occultism points the way to Christ when faith alone cannot find Him."

Most people are not capable of the faith which can move mountains. For this reason we have slower, but nevertheless just as effective styles of spirituality such as spiritual magic and mysticism (such as Hermetics, Christian mysticism, Qabalah, Ogdoadic Magic, Rosicrucianism, though the latter two or somewhat related to Hermetics).

Thus different styles of "pavement" exist on each road up the mountain to God. But each one, whether coarse or smooth, winding or straight, long or short, high or low, leads to the same summit. There every person breathes of the same refreshing air and seeing the glorifying light of the same Sun above them and around them.

Namaste

Logged

Pages: [1] 2 3 ... 8 Print

« previous next »

Jump to:

=> Magick

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.19 | SMF © 2013, Simple Machines

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

<http://forums.vsociety.net/index.php/topic%2C10604.15.html>

1 capture

07 Jul 2010

Jun JUL Aug

07

2009 2010 2011

About this capture

The Veritas Society

*

*HomeForumsChatHelpSearchLoginRegister

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

July 07, 2010, 12:06:41 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Search:

Advanced search

166543 Posts in 12245 Topics by 6539 Members - Latest Member: - VeritaSeraph

Most online today: 67 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

|-+ Discussion Areas

| |-+ Magick

|| |-+ Christianity and Magick are Compatable 0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic. « previous next »

Pages: 1 [2] 3 4 ... 8Print

Author Topic: Christianity and Magick are Compatable (Read 6534 times)

Steve

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2096

View Profile

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #15 on: June 13, 2007, 11:20:22 PM »

"Christianity is a single path, and any paradigm of magic is yet another single path. "

Well, if magic is a different path than christianity, why does hermeticism feel the need to try and adapt so much of christianity into their own theology? we blast the catholics and other later denominations of christianity for doing the same thing.

~Steve

Logged

Corruption occurs when those who have power, have no strength.

Veos

Veritas Moderator

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 466

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #16 on: June 14, 2007, 12:18:42 AM »

Concerning the nature of Magick and Religion, I feel compelled to quote Dr. Charles Wentworth Littlefield (1859-1945). In a letter to Dr. H. Spencer Lewis he wrote:

"A Magus cannot be ignorant, for he needs only to ask and knowledge is given him. While he leans on religion, he is not weighed down thereby. He is never in want, for the plentitude of nature supplies his every need. He welcomes pleasure, accepts wealth, deserves honor, but is never slave to any of them. He knows how to be poor; how to abstain; how to suffer, and he endures oblivion willingly because he is lord of his own happiness and expects and fears nothing. The true disciple can love without being beloved; he can create imperishable treasure and exalt himself above the level of the delights that worldly honors bestow. He possesses that which he seeks. He regrets nothing that must end, but remembers with satisfaction that he has met only good in it all."

As Franz Bardon says, the True Magician follows the religion of Universal Law, and realizes that any religion embodies that law to some extent or another, according to the degree of spiritual maturity that its founder and followers possess. At the current time, there are two religions that embody more Universal Laws and truths than anyother, and those are Christianity and Hinduism. Christ is the embodiment of the Word, and thus his religion in its purest form follows the teachings of Universal Law very closely in both an esoteric and exoteric manner, while Hinduism embodies the Universal Laws of Mysticism and self evolution as taught by their illumined Sages. Religion is beautiful when it opens doors for us...but it's when it closes doors that it becomes hideous. People approach God differently depending on their own spiritual maturity and what is acceptable unto them. However, he who says that "Christianity is right and all other religion is wrong" has clearly never spent time with a Yogi Master. He who says "Yoga is the only light given unto us from Siva" has clearly never been in the presence of a Christian Saint. However, what is always important is Experience, as it is the gateway to Wisdom. As such, to come to a conclusion about something before experiencing it is to be a hypocrite.

Digressing back to the usual "GOd gives all things to those who worship and follow him" scenario, as I have previously said, this is an inherently mystic remark. Yes, a christian could religiously follow the teachings of Christ and hope for a glimpse of some

power, which could not be their Goal. The Holy Spirit is divine, and if it enters into you, then you share in its divinity. If such a high state can be achieved with religion, then why practice magick!? Why is it never the other way around; If such a thing can be achieved with magick, why practice religion!? It is a matter of personal approach. If you should seek such an exalted state by means of religion, then by all means go ahead, as it is completely possible! Many such religious people are capable of many things, and are truly inspiring people. A Good friend of mine is such a christian who has undoubtedly been filled by the Holy Spirit, and is extremely well known in Deliverance Ministry, having appeared on television a number of times and writing several books. He is a walking testimony to the power of such an achievement. However, while he acknowledges the spiritual worlds and its inhabitants, he keeps all focus on God and worries little about the universe around him. We have been in many long arguments about this, because while he says it as an honor to God, I see it as a slap in the face to him! The magician then is the investigator, the Scientist of the Universe. We would not be so happy if we built a beautiful house for a loved one, and upon showing it to them they went straight inside and went to sleep, having never acknowledged the beauty of the House, and the skill needed to build it! Rather, we should feel much better if the loved one came in and examined the walls, the tapestry, the carpentry used to create it, so that they could appreciate the creation. If God has created us a House made of diamonds and the most beautiful stones, should we then only concern ourselves with the parts of this grand House that we need to eat, sleep, and keep shelter in? Why not explore all of its hallways and hidden rooms? Would it not make us adore the creator of this grand House even more!? Thus is the magician.

And Steve, as much as I love your posts, I must bring a quote here:
Quote from: Steve on June 13, 2007, 10:09:37 AM

Do not be deceived by the qabalists who claim the Holy Spirit is part of their tradition; what the apostles say, and record Jesus as saying, is vastly different from what the qabalists claim regarding how one receives the Holy Spirit. Jesus and the apostles, and the Torah as well for those who are disinterested in the NT but are still interested in the OT, say it is a gift from God given to those whom God chooses, but the qabalists say it is something within you that you achieve by devotion to magical practices.

You clearly do not understand the Kabbalah, so please refrain from denoting Kabbalists as "deceivers", as we should not judge those whom we don't know.

« Last Edit: June 14, 2007, 12:45:47 AM by Veos » Logged

Soham Sivoham Aham Brahma Asmi Mahavakya

Suddha satchitananda purna parabrahma

Chidananda Rupa Sivoham Sivoham

kobok

Veritas Council

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 3885

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #17 on: June 14, 2007, 12:28:38 AM »

Quote from: Steve on June 13, 2007, 10:09:37 AM

My point is less "magic should not be done" so much as it is "why bother if God Himself will give you power?"

Why do anything at all if God is capable of doing everything for us?

There are two reasons I see:

1. He clearly doesn't do everything for us, which should be a huge hint about his goals.
2. We grow by doing things and learning from the resulting experiences.

Logged

Zohar

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 111

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #18 on: June 14, 2007, 03:35:50 AM »

Steve, your theory about magick not being necessary due to believing in Jesus is a total embodiment of the steriotypical "Grocery-Shopping Christian" attitude that many of us who become involved in the occult have been trying to get away from. By "grocery shopping Christian", I mean picking and choosing what commandments laid out in the Bible you want to follow and also choosing when to interact with Him according to when it seems most convinient, because you believe that your belief in Jesus as the saviour will guaruntee a place for you in heaven, no matter what. At this point I'm going to assume your a christian, only because you seem to know quite a bit about it and are arguing about the topic. So it is, then, most likely that you know what I'm speaking of when I speak of the outreach programs that so many Christians and Churches are involved in. By your logic, outreach isn't needed... Because, according to your trane of thought, God created the universe and can do what he pleases with it... So, since he can help these people by himself without any aid from you and can fully choose if those

people are worth saving or not, we SHOULDN'T BE HELPING THEM AT ALL. But the truth is, it is something many Churches do because it helps us grow in our faith and relationship with the Creator. True occultism isn't just petty spell casting to fulfill your own will, it is searching for a deeper knowledge of the unknown and trying to interact with a chosen God-head and experience Him on a more personal level.

There's most likely a comment coming about how all the knowledge we need has been given to us by God himself in the Bible. However, the Bible is not God's exact word. These are the prophets' interpretations of his word and more often than not, contain many metaphors that shouldn't be, but often are, taken straight up and without the least bit of contemplation. Even if the Bible was the final and exact word of God, there is no specific path laid out that one MUST follow, hence so many denominations of the Christian faith. Our 'spells' are just stepping stones that help the magician grow in his faith and walk with the Lord, much like outreach and community service. A true christian knows that he must constantly challenge and reasses what he believes, in order to further grow and further understand the wonders of the Creator. For many of us, this is a better way of spiritual growth because we found it to be much more inspiring and motivating than attending Church once every 3 weeks and calling ourselves saints. Lastly, after seeing you rehash this argument a thousand times in the Chat, you're most likely going to comment on how we can spiritually grow and interact with God through prayer, and therefore our incantations aren't necessary. Well, incantations are called prayers in many different systems and paradigms of magick, and rightly so. Their general construction and manner of being administered bears much resemblance to a traditional prayer, and are often times directed at lower entities, like how the Catholics pray to the saints. The only main difference is often times our incantations work in a much more direct manner.

Now then, I appologize for writing this in such a horrible manner. But it's 4:35 AM, I'm dirt tired, and kinda threw this together in a manner of 2 minutes. What I'm really trying to get at Steve, is that just because you are satisfied with your relationship with God and the way you go about having that relationship, doesn't mean the magicians way of interacting and growing with Him are wrong. But, I also respect how you choose to have your relationship with God, because there is more than one path, and the belief of Jesus Christ being the son of God brings both the orthodoxy Christians and the esoteric Christians together. I just hear this argument so often from my fundamentalist Christian friends, family, and pastor that it really gets on my nerves. Your argument has, and always will have, many valid points. However, I only hope you can grow to grasp that magick is much more than just attaining your will to the experienced occultist. To many, it is a genuine attempt to interact with the divine.

Logged

G-d created the world in the image of the world above; all which is found above has its analogy below... and everything constitutes a unity.

Oriens Lvx Lucis

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 766

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #19 on: June 14, 2007, 06:56:17 AM »

Quote from: Steven

"Christianity is a single path, and any paradigm of magic is yet another single path. " Well, if magic is a different path than christianity, why does hermeticism feel the need to try and adapt so much of christianity into their own theology? we blast the catholics and other later denominations of christianity for doing the same thing.

1. Read what I typed out again. Magic is a style of spiritual ascension, religion is another.
2. Hermetics is not simply a magical system, it naturally involves spiritual understanding. And it's not "stealing" anything from Christianity; Hermetics existed beforehand in any case in Egypt around the same time the Hebrews were there dating back to the times of Exodus.
3. "We" don't blast the Catholics; people who do so obviously are generalizing what is supposed to be a good method of spirituality (but has technically not stayed faithful to Biblibal teachings as an institution in this day and age).

Quote from: Zohar

Steve, your theory about magick not being necessary due to believing in Jesus is a total embodiment of the steriotypical "Grocery-Shopping Christian" attitude that many of us who become involved in the occult have been trying to get away from.

You've obviously never been in the presence of a Christian saint, or at least reseached a few, have you?

Does anyone recall how St. Francis of Asissi levitated? This is a good example of how high religious devotion eventually achieved the same state as any magician, and any mystic. Belief is just as powerful as magic, and will indeed move mountains when strong enough. Let's look at this through the perspective of an enlightened Franciscan monk: Why use magic if 1. I live a humble life wherein I need not have much for myself, and 2. I can use prayer and the Holy Spirit to help other people metaphysically just as well as any magician?

I have to argue this in favor of Steven. He brings to the table a valid point; if one is truly religious, then there is no need for magic. But then again, there never is, and magic is only one type of path. Any magician who looks at a Christian saint and does not at least respect his high devotion and dedication towards God is obviously missing something; no path is any superior to any other, but some or more effective than others,

and this also depends upon circumstance, environment, and most importantly, the individual.

Magic, mysticism, true religion, etc. The roads end in the same place. No single one is any better than the other, but one may be better for an individual person.

"Occultism points the way to Christ when faith alone cannot find him."

The quote by Max Heindel shows a relationship between all paths. Occultism is a slower path than religious devotion, and much more suited to Western people (think about it, practicing occultism even for 5 hours a day is considered very high, but a religious monk will pray for entire days at a time. Who shall reach the end first?) Occultism is also a very good path for people who aren't suited to absolute devotion which is supposed to be present in true religion. Of course, the average person has no spiritual path, or a very small one. Mysticism is usually longer than occultism and religion, but it still yields the same result as the former two. None are superior. They have different advantages and disadvantages, and have different focuses and approaches (such as occultism with analyzing the outside universe; mysticism with the microcosm, or inside universe of the self, etc...)

Quote from: Zohar

There's most likely a comment coming about how all the knowledge we need has been given to us by God himself in the Bible. However, the Bible is not God's exact word. These are the prophets' interpretations of his word and more often than not, contain many metaphors that shouldn't be, but often are, taken straight up and without the least bit of contemplation.

This is true in some cases but not in others. For example, we can reasonably assume that the letters of the New Testament are biased and contain ideas which are simply beliefs.

However, in some cases, such as the Torah, the human who wrote it cannot claim authorship because it was not as if God gave him ideas to translate into words; it was a form of automatic writing, in which straight words were used either from an angel or God. Either way, no human wrote it, and it is still the straight word of God. There are various levels of this, such as simply being inspired to write something to the point that an intelligent angel is actually controlling your arm, hand, and fingers and writing for you. In automatic writing, the human is not the author, and does not embed his own opinions or beliefs into the work.

Quote from: Zohar

hence so many denominations of the Christian faith.

The grand majority are false teaching denominations. This is quite obvious; would you prefer to follow an original set, such as Catholicism (though again, no denomination present is of the same holy quality it was when it first was started...), which has the most

cases of people attaining enlightenment, or would you like to follow some individual who founded just another denomination and never even proved his worth, by giving teachings of Jesus' caliber or manifesting "signs" as Christ Jesus did. Follow the leader who can benefit you most, and if possible, follow him as directly as possible, instead of depending on a religion which has no parallel leader to Jesus to speak of (in this context I am speaking of Christian denominations).

Quote from: Zhoar

Lastly, after seeing you rehash this argument a thousand times in the Chat, you're most likely going to comment on how we can spiritually grow and interact with God through prayer, and therefore our incantations aren't necessary.

"Do not think of tomorrow; let tomorrow handle itself. There is evil enough in one day."

It is a logical fallacy to try and predict what the opponent in an argument will argue next in order to try and "shut down" their point in the future. I know; I've tried it. I politely suggest you not do this; it doesn't help and the future argument is irrelevant to the present one, it doesn't exist.

Lastly, one should remember that even a wrong belief, when properly followed in a true religious manner and with the same devotion as a correct belief, will yield the same attainment and power and the correct belief (usually).

This is why believing in Christ Jesus as the only begotten son of God will prove very fruitful to your spiritual attainment regardless of whether or not it is true. Is it true? This is irrelevant to the matter at hand, and you may think about it if you wish, but either way you obtain the same result. Jesus Christ died, he no longer exists as a live human being (most likely) and regardless of him being truly the Son of God or not, believing this to be so and thus acting and living truly in the way he did and suggested will bring you the same enlightenment he purportedly possessed.

Namaste
Logged
MikeWho
Greenhorn
A Familiar Feature

Posts: 206

apathetically inclined.

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatible

« Reply #20 on: June 14, 2007, 11:56:24 AM »

Quote

This is why believing in Christ Jesus as the only begotten son of God will prove very fruitful to your spiritual attainment regardless of whether or not it is true. Is it true? This is irrelevant to the matter at hand, and you may think about it if you wish, but either way you obtain the same result. Jesus Christ died, he no longer exists as a live human being (most likely) and regardless of him being truly the Son of God or not, believing this to be so and thus acting and living truly in the way he did and suggested will bring you the same enlightenment he purportedly possessed.

I like this Abramelanish statement. Whether or not I fully agree is a different question. I believe that enough faith of anything will acquire powers to the individual. However I think that me and you would differ as to where those powers are from.

I want to quickly comment on Zohar's comment on "those seeking occultism as a means to escape the grocery store christian.....etc etc etc"

I think that if anyone is seeking the occult as a different means of spiritual elevation, before that elevation has even taken place (and who am I to admit myself or any of us have reached such an elevation), or for answers, will find only lies. They will find more confusion, and in the long run, damage their soul. For this point, I will be very fixed and say this is true, and there is no argument against this, because if there is, you are wrong. Let's be honest here, the occult is about the science. Somewhere along the lines, scientific theories, turned into "supposed-truths" that we are now teaching/ being taught. Through theory was gnosticism formed, you can see this through its outline alone. Pieces of beliefs puzzled together so to speak, to make sense. Then you have New Age beliefs. I don't even believe New Age to be occultic, as much as hypnosis and brainwashing. Take Wicca for example, a cult for the individual, the enemy of High Magic. A Wiccan however would argue this, but they don't know any better, so their ignorance is tolerated.

Magic was initially taught as wisdom, to disciples, and men thirsty for understanding started seeking. Magic was what? Art of the Magi. (of course systems of witchcraft can be found throughout history, yet with pagan doctrine, like that of the Chaldeans.)

To summarise this very confusing, with tree branches stemming off of it, belief of my own, before I lose too much sense:

The main problem that we pinpoint upon is the individual(s) that may belong to one of these religions, rather than the belief itself. A High Magician knows through proof that there is only one truth and one God. The occult is a personal science, so there is self revelation.

So rather than point point point your fingers, and say we are escaping this, because of that, and that because of this, bend your elbow directly back, and put your fingers in your eyes, and pull out that plank of wood,

because my plank is bigger than your splinter, and your splinter is as big as my plank.

Im reading through this realizing this is very riddle'ish.

Logged

Zohar

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 111

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #21 on: June 14, 2007, 04:07:38 PM »

Quote from: Oriens Lvx Lucis on June 14, 2007, 06:56:17 AM

Quote from: Zohar

Steve, your theory about magick not being necessary due to believing in Jesus is a total embodiment of the stereotypical "Grocery-Shopping Christian" attitude that many of us who become involved in the occult have been trying to get away from.

You've obviously never been in the presence of a Christian saint, or at least researched a few, have you?

Does anyone recall how St. Francis of Asissi levitated? This is a good example of how high religious devotion eventually achieved the same state as any magician, and any mystic. Belief is just as powerful as magic, and will indeed move mountains when strong enough. Let's look at this through the perspective of an enlightened Franciscan monk: Why use magic if 1. I live a humble life wherein I need not have much for myself, and 2. I can use prayer and the Holy Spirit to help other people metaphysically just as well as any magician?

I have to argue this in favor of Steven. He brings to the table a valid point; if one is truly religious, then there is no need for magic. But then again, there never is, and magic is only one type of path. Any magician who looks at a Christian saint and does not at least respect his high devotion and dedication towards God is obviously missing something; no path is any superior to any other, but some or more effective than others, and this also depends upon circumstance, environment, and most importantly, the individual.

Magic, mysticism, true religion, etc. The roads end in the same place.No single one is any better than the other, but one may be better for an individual person.

Can you read? I explained grocery shopping Christianity to be picking and choosing what rules you want to follow and when you want to walk closer with God/Jesus/Buddha/whatever in accordance with how convenient it is for you at the time.

Nowhere in what I wrote, did I ever say ANYTHING about faith not being important. The above statements were meant to explain how telling us that striving for divine interaction, (even if by our own means), is not needed because Jesus is the way to God and following the path of the righteous Christian only when you deem it convenient because your belief in Jesus links you to heaven, (no matter what), are much alike in their own respects.

Also, your saint psycho-babble-bullshit is just meant to throw facts in the faces of the more easily swayed. I do agree with the statement that high religious devotion can attain the same state as any magician, and any mystic. But by that logic alone, it can be reversed to say that high magick devotion can also achieve the same state as high religious devotion. That was what my whole post was about. It was meant to state that magick is another way for many people to personally experience a chosen God-head... It wasn't stating that faith isn't at all important in a relationship with the Creator.

Quote from: Oriens Lvx Lucis on June 14, 2007, 06:56:17 AM

Quote from: Zhoar

Lastly, after seeing you rehash this argument a thousand times in the Chat, you're most likely going to comment on how we can spiritually grow and interact with God through prayer, and therefore our incantations aren't necessary.

"Do not think of tomorrow; let tomorrow handle itself. There is evil enough in one day."

It is a logical fallacy to try and predict what the opponent in an argument will argue next in order to try and "shut down" their point in the future. I know; I've tried it. I politely suggest you not do this; it doesn't help and the future argument is irrelevant to the present one, it doesn't exist.

I was using this rhetorical argument of Steve's to make a valid point which pertained to the rest of my post. Also, to say that it is a logical fallacy to try and predict what he was going to say is your own theory. I based this prediction off of many past arguments I have seen Steve partake in, and also because I have yet to ever see him try and change this particular argument in the least. And to your suggestion that this is discontinued in the future, if there are no past circumstances to back up such a statement, I would not and will not use such a notion to bring up a valid point in an argument. But, it was, and still is, one of his arguments with a strong point to it, and so I felt it RELEVANT to bring up a point on it as it was RELEVANT to my post. It was a RELEVANT statement because the argument that followed after that prediction was in correspondence to the rest of what I had written. I am going to politely ask you to consider the fact that just because a statement is a counter to a predicted argument doesn't make it IRRELEVANT.

Lastly, since everyone else feels that every single quote out there is absolute truth, I will leave you all with this one:

The magician becomes filled with God, fed upon God, intoxicated with God. Little by little his body will become purified by the internal lustration of God; day by day his

mortal frame, shedding its earthly elements, will become in very truth the Temple of the Holy Ghost. Day by day matter is replaced by Spirit, the human by the divine, ultimately the change will be complete; God manifest in flesh will be his name.

-Aleister Crowley

Logged

G-d created the world in the image of the world above; all which is found above has its analogy below... and everything constitutes a unity.

Steve

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2096

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #22 on: June 14, 2007, 05:12:24 PM »

[EDIT] And to clarify my statement about kabalic deceivers, I could have written that better.

Do not be deceived by the kabalists who claim that the Holy Spirit is something that can be reached through one's own power or ability (ie, not all kabalists). The Holy Spirit of God is not something achieved or attained, it is something given or obtained. This is written in the Torah, the Talmud, and the christian writings. The only place that differs is kabalists who say that it is possible to attain the Holy Spirit of God through their own power and workings.

[/EDIT]

Veos: Once again, I don't care about magic in this regard. Why bother with something extraneous when you can simply accept a gift from God? Or did you not know that noone is justified before God? It is only faith in God that justifies a man, not his own greatness.

Romans 3: 21But now a righteousness from God, apart from law, has been made known, to which the Law and the Prophets testify. 22This righteousness from God comes through faith in Jesus Christ to all who believe. There is no difference, 23for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, 24and are justified freely by his grace through the redemption that came by Christ Jesus. 25God presented him as a sacrifice of atonement, through faith in his blood. He did this to demonstrate his justice, because in his forbearance he had left the sins committed beforehand unpunished— 26he did it to demonstrate his justice at the present time, so as to be just and the one who justifies those who have faith in Jesus.

Kobok:

Quote

Why do anything at all if God is capable of doing everything for us?

There are two reasons I see:

1. He clearly doesn't do everything for us, which should be a huge hint about his goals.
2. We grow by doing things and learning from the resulting experiences.

Why do anything? Because we love God and *desire* to do what He wants us to. Can God Himself not tell the whole world about Himself? Yes. So why does He require His people to teach it to the world? To give us something to do, as well as give us challenges whereby we can *show* our love and devotion to Him by doing His will even if the whole world is against us rather than just giving Him empty words of "I love you".

1. He will do many things for you, according to the bible. These are given as promises.

Mark 13:11 "Whenever you are arrested and brought to trial, do not worry beforehand about what to say. Just say whatever is given you at the time, for it is not you speaking, but the Holy Spirit."

John 14: 11Believe me when I say that I am in the Father and the Father is in me; or at least believe on the evidence of the miracles themselves. 12I tell you the truth, anyone who has faith in me will do what I have been doing. He will do even greater things than these, because I am going to the Father. 13And I will do whatever you ask in my name, so that the Son may bring glory to the Father. 14You may ask me for anything in my name, and I will do it.

John 16: 21A woman giving birth to a child has pain because her time has come; but when her baby is born she forgets the anguish because of her joy that a child is born into the world. 22So with you: Now is your time of grief, but I will see you again and you will rejoice, and no one will take away your joy. 23In that day you will no longer ask me anything. I tell you the truth, my Father will give you whatever you ask in my name. 24Until now you have not asked for anything in my name. Ask and you will receive, and your joy will be complete.

Matthew 6: 28"And why do you worry about clothes? See how the lilies of the field grow. They do not labor or spin. 29Yet I tell you that not even Solomon in all his splendor was dressed like one of these. 30If that is how God clothes the grass of the field, which is here today and tomorrow is thrown into the fire, will he not much more clothe you, O you of little faith? 31So do not worry, saying, 'What shall we eat?' or 'What shall we drink?' or 'What shall we wear?' 32For the pagans run after all these things, and your heavenly Father knows that you need them. 33But seek first his kingdom and his righteousness, and all these things will be given to you as well.

So why doesn't He? Probably because most don't ask. Or, to put it better:

James 4:1What causes fights and quarrels among you? Don't they come from your desires that battle within you? 2You want something but don't get it. You kill and covet, but you cannot have what you want. You quarrel and fight. You do not have, because you do not ask God. 3When you ask, you do not receive, because you ask with wrong motives, that you may spend what you get on your pleasures.

4You adulterous people, don't you know that friendship with the world is hatred toward God? Anyone who chooses to be a friend of the world becomes an enemy of God. 5Or do you think Scripture says without reason that the spirit he caused to live in us envies intensely?[a] 6But he gives us more grace. That is why Scripture says:

"God opposes the proud
but gives grace to the humble."(b)

7Submit yourselves, then, to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. 8Come near to God and he will come near to you. Wash your hands, you sinners, and purify your hearts, you double-minded. 9Grieve, mourn and wail. Change your laughter to mourning and your joy to gloom. 10Humble yourselves before the Lord, and he will lift you up.

He is the one who gave us life. He is the one who gave us food in the garden. He is the one who gave us everything we needed in the beginning. He took care of us then so why do you say it is so bad for Him to take care of us now? Why do you say "we need to go it alone" when God says "come to me, all you who are weary and heavy laden and I will give you rest"?

2. There are plenty enough experiences and wonders in the world, but more important than them is God. Grow towards God, not towards the world for the world is only created, like us, whereas God is the Creator.

Kobok: Why is it that God says "trust in Me" yet you say "trust in reason"? God is greater than reason; even if reason is man's greatest attribute it pales in comparison to the majesty and truth of God.

Zohar: If you're accusing me of being eclectic in my walk with God, then you are partially right but only because I am not strong enough to follow all of God's laws yet (so thank the Lord that He is a forgiving God!). However, I do not advocate or believe in the idea of picking and choosing which laws are valid based on what I feel like wanting to follow. I study the word and will of God to *know* which of God's Laws given in the bible God wishes I follow, and when in doubt I ask Him directly and wait for an answer (for instance, God commanded that the Jews not eat pig meat. Through study I know that I need not follow that law because I am not a Jew and because of the revelation from God given to Peter. On the other hand, I know that I am forbidden from committing adultery because God abhors it fiercely and there is no exception to this law for anyone).

"because you believe that your belief in Jesus as the saviour will guarantee a place for you in heaven, no matter what." It is only faith in Jesus that can give us forgiveness from God through Christianity, so if I trust in Jesus and God forgives me then thankful

am I that the Lord will allow me into His presence. This belief is not a personal desire, nor one born out of philosophy, but a promise from Jesus and that is why I can trust in it though I do trust in it because God has given me direct reasons and knowledge regarding it.

"By your logic, outreach isn't needed". You are correct in saying these words. God can teach the world about Himself directly, and has done so in the past and will likely do so also in the future. But Jesus has commanded that we go out and teach the knowledge of the Lord to the rest of the world, so both because of obedience to God and because of love for God I will do follow this command.

"we SHOULDN'T BE HELPING THEM AT ALL." This you are not correct in saying. We are not needed because how is it possible that a God who created more than we even know to exist could possibly need our help? That's ridiculous. Yet God wants us to do these things, for the reasons God has (and which you would know if you read the bible, for they are written there).

"There's most likely a comment coming about how all the knowledge we need has been given to us by God himself in the Bible." Even if it's not, God through Jesus has given us a promise that He will give His Holy Spirit to His people, all who trust in Him and devote themselves to Him, and His Holy Spirit can teach anything and everything that may or may not be included in the bible.

1Corinthians 2: 6We do, however, speak a message of wisdom among the mature, but not the wisdom of this age or of the rulers of this age, who are coming to nothing. 7No, we speak of God's secret wisdom, a wisdom that has been hidden and that God destined for our glory before time began. 8None of the rulers of this age understood it, for if they had, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. 9However, as it is written:

"No eye has seen,
no ear has heard,
no mind has conceived
what God has prepared for those who love him"(b)— 10but God has revealed it to us by his Spirit.

The Spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God. 11For who among men knows the thoughts of a man except the man's spirit within him? In the same way no one knows the thoughts of God except the Spirit of God. 12We have not received the spirit of the world but the Spirit who is from God, that we may understand what God has freely given us.

"Even if the Bible was the final and exact word of God, there is no specific path laid out that one MUST follow" Doing the will of God, being subserviant to our Creator who created us to be servants, is the exact path laid out. There is no magical or ritualistic path, though there are many regulations or teachings that become "paths" and "rituals" to many christians who simply go through the motions without understanding what they are doing.

Micah 6:8

He has showed you, O man, what is good.
And what does the LORD require of you?
To act justly and to love mercy
and to walk humbly with your God.

Regarding prayer and incantations, I respond only with this "For the eyes of the Lord are on the righteous and his ears are attentive to their prayer, but the face of the Lord is against those who do evil." 1 Peter 3:12

Oriens: "Hermetics existed beforehand in any case in Egypt around the same time the Hebrews were there dating back to the times of Exodus." No, I'm afraid it didn't. Hermes Triwhatever didn't exist until at the earliest the 9th century BCE, since that's when the Roman civilization began. The dating of the Exodus on the other hand is listed at the latest 1200 BCE. That Hermes eventually became associated with Thoth was a much later thing indeed, and even the exact original dating of the emerald tablet (the earliest actual copy is either from 600s or 800 CE/AD) for which Hermes is accredited is unknown. This is why I put so much emphasis on learning history of theology (eventhough I hated history in school).

"However, in some cases, such as the Torah, the human who wrote it cannot claim authorship because it was not as if God gave him ideas to translate into words; it was a form of automatic writing, in which straight words were used either from an angel or God. Either way, no human wrote it, and it is still the straight word of God." No. Many people believe that the bible is the "exact word of God written by God Himself". These many people are wrong.

"Lastly, one should remember that even a wrong belief, when properly followed in a true religious manner and with the same devotion as a correct belief, will yield the same attainment and power and the correct belief (usually)." I'm going to quote something not necessarily as a means of contradiction, but simply because it's on the same issue, from Acts 9:

1Meanwhile, Saul was still breathing out murderous threats against the Lord's disciples. He went to the high priest 2and asked him for letters to the synagogues in Damascus, so that if he found any there who belonged to the Way, whether men or women, he might take them as prisoners to Jerusalem. 3As he neared Damascus on his journey, suddenly a light from heaven flashed around him. 4He fell to the ground and heard a voice say to him, "Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me?"

5"Who are you, Lord?" Saul asked.

"I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting," he replied. 6"Now get up and go into the city, and you will be told what you must do."

"Is it true? This is irrelevant to the matter at hand" Actually, it does matter. If it is

wrong, then the entirety of Christianity is false, as some believe, for Christianity is founded on the idea that God proved Jesus is His son by raising him from the dead as proof that there is something beyond death that we humans can look forward to. It is also our trust in Jesus' teachings and his authority as the son of God that is at stake in the question of whether Jesus truly is the son of God or not.

If anyone wants to get into the "magic is becoming something beautiful in the eyes of God" arguments, then I will not argue because I see christianity as being the same way, and I see this as being the proper way of coming to God in love and humility (that is, the state of being humble, not something to do with being mocked). It is those arguments that portray magic for the sake of it's power and self-centeredness, and that christians should be like that as well, that I will argue against, for the bible clearly teaches against this.

~Steve

Now for some time a man named Simon had practiced sorcery in the city and amazed all the people of Samaria. He boasted that he was someone great, and all the people, both high and low, gave him their attention and exclaimed, "This man is the divine power known as the Great Power." They followed him because he had amazed them for a long time with his magic. But when they believed Philip as he preached the good news of the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. Simon himself believed and was baptized. And he followed Philip everywhere, astonished by the great signs and miracles he saw.

When the apostles in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had accepted the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them. When they arrived, they prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit, because the Holy Spirit had not yet come upon any of them; they had simply been baptized into[c] the name of the Lord Jesus. Then Peter and John placed their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit.

When Simon saw that the Spirit was given at the laying on of the apostles' hands, he offered them money and said, "Give me also this ability so that everyone on whom I lay my hands may receive the Holy Spirit."

Peter answered: "May your money perish with you, because you thought you could buy the gift of God with money! You have no part or share in this ministry, because your heart is not right before God. Repent of this wickedness and pray to the Lord. Perhaps he will forgive you for having such a thought in your heart. For I see that you are full of bitterness and captive to sin."

Then Simon answered, "Pray to the Lord for me so that nothing you have said may happen to me."

[EDIT]

You foolish Galatians! Who has bewitched you? Before your very eyes Jesus Christ was clearly portrayed as crucified. I would like to learn just one thing from you: Did you receive the Spirit by observing the law, or by believing what you heard? Are you so foolish? After beginning with the Spirit, are you now trying to attain your goal by human effort? Have you suffered so much for nothing—if it really was for nothing? Does God give you his Spirit and work miracles among you because you observe the law, or because you believe what you heard?

<http://bibleresources.bible.com/passagesearchresults.php?passage1=Galatians+3&version=31>

[/EDIT]

« Last Edit: June 14, 2007, 05:35:46 PM by Steve » Logged

Corruption occurs when those who have power, have no strength.

Oriens Lvx Lucis

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 766

View Profile

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #23 on: June 14, 2007, 05:26:43 PM »

You seem somewhat offended, Zohar. Is there a problem? You give the impression of yelling. You also misunderstood in many places...

Quote from: Zohar

Can you read?

Yes, yes I can.

Quote from: Zohar

I explained grocery shopping Christianity to be picking and choosing what rules you want to follow and when you want to walk closer with God/Jesus/Buddha/whatever in accordance with how convenient it is for you at the time. Nowhere in what I wrote, did I ever say ANYTHING about faith not being important. The above statements were meant to explain how telling us that striving for divine interaction, (even if by our own means), is not needed because Jesus is the way to God and following the path of the righteous Christian only when you deem it convenient because your belief in Jesus links you to heaven, (no matter what), are much alike in their own respects.

And I explained how faith was important, regardless of you ever saying anything about faith. After the first paragraph, here I wasn't even arguing with you.

Quote from: Zohar

Also, to say that it is a logical fallacy to try and predict what he was going to say is your

own theory.

No it isn't; it's elementary logic in of itself. Logic does not dictate the future, it only dictates the present. No matter what you may "deduce" from observing Steve argue, he may choose a completely different approach in the future. Thus, trying to predict the argument will not work; and it doesn't help your argument, because as soon as you try to predict something like that aloud, the opponent, if intelligent, will do everything possible to not take the predicted approach, thus making your subsequent arguments weaker. As I said, elementary logic.

Secondly, in that paragraph you bolded and capitalized words. Please try to avoid this; it is reminiscent of an individual yelling, which is also detrimental to a proper argument.

Quote from: Zohar

Lastly, since everyone else feels that every single quote out there is absolute truth, I will leave you all with this one

1. This is a large generalization, and at that, it is completely unnecessary. In fact, it is much more reasonable to assume that most people don't think every quote is absolute truth. Generalizations are also logical fallacies.
2. This seems to be an expression of frustration. Sorry if you were offended by something, but no need to make a dramatic statement which is quite obviously wrong.
3. That quote is only attributed to Aleister Crowley because he is the author of the book in regards to G.H. Frater. G.H. Frater is the actual author of the quote.

Quote

Also, your saint psycho-babble-bullshit is just meant to throw facts in the faces of the more easily swayed.

1. Please do not be so vulgar and offensive. It serves no purpose and it counter-conducive to a good argument. If you were debating on a forensics team, you wouldn't suddenly use a word like "bullshit" in front of a panel of judges, would you?
2. You misunderstood the point of me saying that entirely if you believe I only said that to "throw facts in the faces of the more easily swayed."

Namaste

EDIT:

Quote from: Steve

Mark 13:11 "Whenever you are arrested and brought to trial, do not worry beforehand about what to say. Just say whatever is given you at the time, for it is not you speaking, but the Holy Spirit."

John 14: 11Believe me when I say that I am in the Father and the Father is in me; or at least believe on the evidence of the miracles themselves. 12I tell you the truth, anyone who has faith in me will do what I have been doing. He will do even greater things than these, because I am going to the Father. 13And I will do whatever you ask in my name, so that the Son may bring glory to the Father. 14You may ask me for anything in my name, and I will do it.

John 16: 21A woman giving birth to a child has pain because her time has come; but when her baby is born she forgets the anguish because of her joy that a child is born into the world. 22So with you: Now is your time of grief, but I will see you again and you will rejoice, and no one will take away your joy. 23In that day you will no longer ask me anything. I tell you the truth, my Father will give you whatever you ask in my name. 24Until now you have not asked for anything in my name. Ask and you will receive, and your joy will be complete.

Matthew 6: 28"And why do you worry about clothes? See how the lilies of the field grow. They do not labor or spin. 29Yet I tell you that not even Solomon in all his splendor was dressed like one of these. 30If that is how God clothes the grass of the field, which is here today and tomorrow is thrown into the fire, will he not much more clothe you, O you of little faith? 31So do not worry, saying, 'What shall we eat?' or 'What shall we drink?' or 'What shall we wear?' 32For the pagans run after all these things, and your heavenly Father knows that you need them. 33But seek first his kingdom and his righteousness, and all these things will be given to you as well.

You're using the Bible as what is implied as evidence in a debate where not everyone accepts it as the word of God. In order to argue for or against something, you must first find an agreeable definition for it. The Bible in this case does not have one of those; i.e. some believe it to be truth, others fiction. Besides, those parts of the Bible may have indeed been inspired by the Holy Spirit, but they are still biased according to the opinion of the author. This is why we see inherent differences in each gospel; using them for an argument will usually not work.

« Last Edit: June 14, 2007, 05:32:31 PM by Oriens LvX Lucis » Logged

Veos

Veritas Moderator

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 466

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #24 on: June 14, 2007, 06:15:42 PM »

Steve, I believe you are assuming we attach the same importance to the Bible as

you do. As far as just asking God for everything, it seems like the easy way out. I realise that you have much more experience in Christianity than you do with magick, so unfortunately you don't understand what a gift from God magick really is. The fact that a human being is capable of healing people at any distance, at communicating mentally, at exploring the spiritual realms, at seeing directly into those realms, at communing with nature, levitation, telekinesis, speaking with animals, and the fact that any high Adept can perform any of the miracles Christ did and explain their mechanics as well. To think that Christ didn't receive any spiritual training is ridiculous, as he would have known full well that the physical body can only withstand a certain amount of Astral Light, hence the fact that he had to transfigure on the mountain to speak with Elijah and Moses. You keep speaking about "gifts from God" when Magick itself is a gift from God. How could it not be? You could say "well look at what evil it can be used for!" Look at all the Evil Christianity has wrought upon the world!! More people have been killed in the name of God than for any other cause! I realize that you believe you are fighting for God, and your command of the Bible is excellent from a biased Christian Viewpoint, but it is sad that you can't lay down your one-sided beliefs and actually examine the Bible as a truly magnificent piece of Work that has multiple layers of meaning, instead of taking it for face value. Surely Christ understood the meaning of Secrets. We see this all over Scripture. People say "Christ taught against keeping secrets!" Oh really? Why then does he pull his disciples away from the crowd after giving his parables, and then explains them only to his disciples, while saying that he must tell them in secret or else the crowd may convert! God forbid that the crowd convert to Christianity. Why could he not teach those things openly. "Cast not your pearls before Swine!" is perhaps the most wellknown teachings of his concernign Secrecy. What it comes down to is that there is a difference between trying to be helpfull and being downright ignorant. You can quote the Bible at us as much as you care to, but the fact is that there are other means of developement. IT is a fact. If you disagree, then tell that to Sivananda's disciples in the East, or to Yogiraj Siddhanath. Even Sivananda, a Devout Hindu, still called Jesus "The Lord" in his writings, yet Sivananda accomplished what he did without the Christian Scripture and without worshipping Christ.

As far as hermetics being older than Judaism, it is quite true, though it wasn't renamed after Hermes until several centuries afterwards. Hermetics originated in ancient Egypt under the rule of Pharaoh Thutmose III (1500-1447 B.C), who took the scattered mystery schools of the time and organized them as one complete Brotherhood of initiates. In ancient Egypt, all of the princes and kings were trained in these mystery schools, and so it is quite conceivable that Moses himself was trained in one as a child, being a prince of Egypt.

Once again I reiterate that if you want to believe that Christianity is the only way because it says so, then we are all infidels and worthy of death...because the Quran says so. Perhaps I should take my gay neighbor out to the field and stone him to death...because the Tanakh says so. Anyone can say "this is wright because it says it's right." Of course it says its right! I doubt anyone who wanted people to believe their teachings would start by saying "believe this because it is wrong". Christianity

says "This man does miracles because God works through him". Perhaps this is true, but even God must observe the Universal Laws that HE established, or else the foundation to our universe would break. As such, the magician examines the cause of these miraculous effects. It is no secret that to turn water into Wine you can project your consciousness into the Akasa of the water and transmute it from within itself, or that reviving the dead is done by re-establishing the broken astral umbilical chord and directing the spirit back to the physical body. Are these simple task? By no means, and only a truly spiritual man is capable of such phenomena, but they are explained nonetheless. Does explaining it make it not a miracle? Yes. A miracle is something that is miraculous simply because we don't understand it.

Perhaps one of the main problems is that you see Magick as extraneous, while I see religion as extraneous and one-sided. Why work for something you can get for free from God? I don't know...why walk when we can drive? Why go to school if you're born into a rich family. Why learn carpentry when you can buy a chair at the store? Why learn to read when you can always listen? Why learn to think when you can always be told what to believe? Why learn to read the Bible when the priest can always tell you what HE thinks about it? Seems like a bunch of lazy procrastination to me. Rather, I would rather walk through a beautiful country side, then blow by it in a car, because I can perfect myself. I would rather Go to school if I was born into a rich family, because I can perfect myself. I would rather learn carpentry, because I can perfect myself. I would rather learn to read, because in doing so I perfect myself. I would rather learn to think than be told what to believe, because I can perfect myself in doing so. I would rather read the bible myself than listen to the preacher, so that I can think and through it, yes, perfect myself. But why perfect myself when it clearly says in the bible that it is by God's GRACE alone that you enter into Heaven? Because damnit, I can do a hell of alot more help to those around me if I have perfected the tools to help them.

Logged

Soham Sivoham Aham Brahma Asmi Mahavakya

Suddha satchitananda purna parabrahma

Chidananda Rupa Sivoham Sivoham

Zohar

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 111

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #25 on: June 14, 2007, 07:35:03 PM »

Quote from: Oriens Lvx Lucis on June 14, 2007, 05:26:43 PM

Quote from: Zohar

I explained grocery shopping Christianity to be picking and choosing what rules you

want to follow and when you want to walk closer with God/Jesus/Buddha/whatever in accordance with how convenient it is for you at the time. Nowhere in what I wrote, did I ever say ANYTHING about faith not being important. The above statements were meant to explain how telling us that striving for divine interaction, (even if by our own means), is not needed because Jesus is the way to God and following the path of the righteous Christian only when you deem it convenient because your belief in Jesus links you to heaven, (no matter what), are much alike in their own respects.

And I explained how faith was important, regardless of you ever saying anything about faith. After the first paragraph, here I wasn't even arguing with you.

So then why'd you use my quote in there if it wasn't an argument against me? And moreover, what was the comment "You've obviously never been in the presence of a Christian saint, or at least researched a few, have you?" even in there for if it wasn't being used as an argument? It definitely seemed like it was a counter argument aimed in my direction for arguments sake, (even though there was no statement for that argument to counter). The saints have nothing to do with the certain Christians' "Grocery-Shopping" attitude. They are their own group, and aren't in particular related to saints of Christianity. However, if the above argument was to point out there are good Christians in the church too, then yes, I am aware of that fact. The "I do what I want" Christians are only another group within the Church, along with all the fundamentalists, evangelists, bigots, hermits, paedophiles, killers, whores, and the minute few "good" Christians. However, a lot of the occultists that are ex-orthodox Christians I have met were in search of something different because of either the "grocery shopping" or the fundamentalism. I wasn't using the term to describe Christianity as a whole.

Quote from: Oriens Lvx Lucis on June 14, 2007, 05:26:43 PM

Quote

Also, your saint psycho-babble-bullshit is just meant to throw facts in the faces of the more easily swayed.

1. Please do not be so vulgar and offensive. It serves no purpose and it counter-conducive to a good argument. If you were debating on a forensics team, you wouldn't suddenly use a word like "bullshit" in front of a panel of judges, would you?
2. You misunderstood the point of me saying that entirely if you believe I only said that to "throw facts in the faces of the more easily swayed."

First off, I reserve the right to use the occasional 'shit' or 'fuck'. Even PG-13 movies are allowed 1 'shit' per scene and one 'fuck' throughout of the movie. Secondly, this isn't a debate in front of a forensics team, it is a debate on a forum. I am not out to impress anyone, I only present my opinions and interpretations up front. If you don't like the way I present these facts or the way I type, feel free to ignore my comments all together. However, I'm not going to play nice just because people get offended once in a while by the occasional cuss word.

Also, it is entirely possible that I may have misunderstood what you said, much like how everyone else on this board has misunderstood people from time to time. Also, it was meant to be more of an introductory sentence, not to be insulting or judgemental. Yes, I could have and should have rephrased it, but that is the manner in which I wrote it, and I am not too terribly upset.

Quote from: Oriens Lvx Lucis on June 14, 2007, 05:26:43 PM

You seem somewhat offended, Zohar. Is there a problem? You give the impression of yelling. You also misunderstood in many places...

Perhaps you misunderstood me, I am not in the least angry, frustrated, or minutely distempered... I speak and type in a very straight-forward manner, as I stated above. I don't expect people to go out of their way to be nice to me, and I also don't feel that it is entirely necessary for me to walk around on eggshells so I don't hurt someones feelings. I've always been fond of the "Agree to Disagree" rule.

Quote from: Oriens Lvx Lucis on June 14, 2007, 05:26:43 PM

Quote from: Zohar

Lastly, since everyone else feels that every single quote out there is absolute truth, I will leave you all with this one

1. This is a large generalization, and at that, it is completely unnecessary. In fact, it is much more reasonable to assume that most people don't think every quote is absolute truth. Generalizations are also logical fallacies.
2. This seems to be an expression of frustration. Sorry if you were offended by something, but no need to make a dramatic statement which is quite obviously wrong.
3. That quote is only attributed to Aleister Crowley because he is the author of the book in regards to G.H. Frater. G.H. Frater is the actual author of the quote.

I am also sarcastic from time to time. That was a failed shot at a little bit of humour.. But, none the less, you should be able to distinguish sarcasm from blatant frustration and generalization. Don't forget to stick a "But, sarcasm is a logical fallacy also." in there.. Or I'll be horribly disappointed.

On another note, I was unaware of the quote being attributed to G. H. Frater... Thanks for that tad bit of info.

For the record:

By reading the statements enclosed above, you are fully accepting liability for reading the sarcasm and crude manner of writing contained therein. Much of that which has been afore stated has not been presented "properly". But, should the reader choose to

read it regardless, I hold no accountability for sounding frustrated or angry, as that is your own interpretation of my mood.

Logged

G-d created the world in the image of the world above; all which is found above has its analogy below... and everything constitutes a unity.

Steve

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2096

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #26 on: June 14, 2007, 08:30:35 PM »

Veos: As for the first paragraph, I hope you got your rants out cause most of that had nothing to do with anything I've been saying in this thread. Your presupposition that Jesus was a magician is at least as bad as my supposition that he wasn't, worse because his own disciples didn't claim him as a magician but instead as the Son of God who's power came not from learning mysticism from "mystery schools" (the contents of which you don't even know anything of, hence why they're called mystery schools, so it's at best a long shot to say they taught the same things that hermetics does today) but from having authority given to him directly by God.

Why did Jesus tell his disciples things apart from the crowd? To prepare them, for they were the only ones who were with him for his entire three year ministry. The crowds were different people in each city, though perhaps a handful of people continually followed him from place to place in order to listen to his messages as he shouted them out. But even when he told them directly what the parables meant, more often than not they still didn't understand. Why? Because God had cast a shadow over their minds so that they would not understand fully until many days after Jesus was taken back up into heaven when they were gathered together and the Holy Spirit came upon them, in Acts chapter 2. It was then that they began to truly understand the message of Christ. The apostles claimed the miracles came from God. You claim they came from magic. I'll go with what his own disciples who were with him for the entire three years said.

Quote

As far as hermetics being older than Judaism, it is quite true, though it wasn't renamed after Hermes until several centuries afterwards. Hermetics originated in ancient Egypt under the rule of Pharaoh Thutmose III (1500-1447 B.C), who took the scattered mystery schools of the time and organized them as one complete Brotherhood of initiates. In ancient Egypt, all of the princes and kings were trained in these mystery schools, and so it is quite conceivable that Moses himself was trained in one as a child, being a prince of Egypt.

Once again speculative as to what the mystery schools taught. Many of the ideas that are now a part of hermetics existed before hermetics as a whole did, but hermeticism

itself did not. It's also highly doubtful that a foreigner learned Egyptian magic better than the people who were devoted to their gods, as evidenced by the Egyptian priests being able to replicate the first few miracles but not the next few. Why? Well, Moses claims it wasn't Moses doing the miracles, but you can disregard Moses' own words and stuff your own into his mouth if you really want to. I'll go with what Moses said.

Once again, I reiterate that I'm not saying Christianity is the only way, though Jesus himself did say that, but am simply not caring about magic in this thread. I am putting forth Christianity and saying it can be done alone, and all the "benefits" that can be found in any magical path can also be found in Christianity, so why bother with a magical path?

"Anyone can say 'this is right because it says it's right.' " True. I say to myself that it's right because God told me it's right. I say to others "this is what the Bible says" because it's an objective authority on Christianity that anyone can see. Should I believe you, or God? Kabbalists believe what lesser spirits tell them, so why should I disregard what the Greatest Spirit tells me?

"but even God must observe the Universal Laws that HE established, or else the foundation to our universe would break." Like hell He does. He made it, He can change it. He can stop it from "breaking" by His own authority. Or do you believe God is so powerless that His own creation can crumble before Him?

"It is no secret that to turn water into Wine you can project your consciousness into the Akasha of the water and transmute it from within itself, or that reviving the dead is done by re-establishing the broken astral umbilical chord and directing the spirit back to the physical body." Wow. logical fallacy time again. Just because something can be done by one method, doesn't mean it's the only method it can be done by. You yourself have been saying that at me regarding how people can come to God and yet you are not willing to acknowledge that while a magician can do such things that God Himself cannot do them except by the ways the magicians have figured out.

Why why why, blah blah blah. The point of Christianity is to come closer to God. Why bother with magical feats if they are not that goal? Even Prophecy has said that the primary objective of the Qabalist is to come closer to God. This thread, however, was started with the assumption of the magical feats within the physical world, which is quite a different perspective to be taking.

"why perfect myself when it clearly says in the Bible that it is by God's GRACE alone that you enter into Heaven? Because damnit, I can do a hell of a lot more help to those around me if I have perfected the tools to help them. " Well, that's one good reason to perfect one's self, but if God gives me His Holy Spirit can I not do the same things by the power of God rather than the power of men? Is that so wrong? Ultimately though, such helpings are useless because while they portray your love, the pain and the relief are only temporary things anyway; all of that will go away when we go to the next realm,

regardless. Does that mean we shouldn't do them? Of course not. Helping people to God is more important by far, but helping people with their physical problems because we love them is also important in God's eyes.

My point is NOT "don't use magic" but is "why should a Christian use magic (since this thread is about CHRISTIANS and magic, not about magic itself) when God will give you everything through Jesus if you just turn to Him and be healed?" Christians are already on the christian path, so why should they bother starting down another one that adds nothing to them? All of the benefits found in modern qabala are already to be found in Christ if one actually seeks.

~Steve

In the year that King Uzziah died, I saw the Lord seated on a throne, high and exalted, and the train of his robe filled the temple. Above him were seraphs, each with six wings: With two wings they covered their faces, with two they covered their feet, and with two they were flying. And they were calling to one another:

"Holy, holy, holy is the LORD Almighty;
the whole earth is full of his glory."

At the sound of their voices the doorposts and thresholds shook and the temple was filled with smoke.

"Woe to me!" I cried. "I am ruined! For I am a man of unclean lips, and I live among a people of unclean lips, and my eyes have seen the King, the LORD Almighty."

Then one of the seraphs flew to me with a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with tongs from the altar. With it he touched my mouth and said, "See, this has touched your lips; your guilt is taken away and your sin atoned for."

Then I heard the voice of the Lord saying, "Whom shall I send? And who will go for us?"

And I said, "Here am I. Send me!"

He said, "Go and tell this people:

" 'Be ever hearing, but never understanding;
be ever seeing, but never perceiving.'"

Make the heart of this people calloused;
make their ears dull
and close their eyes.
Otherwise they might see with their eyes,
hear with their ears,
understand with their hearts,
and turn and be healed."

« Last Edit: June 14, 2007, 08:39:37 PM by Steve » Logged

Corruption occurs when those who have power, have no strength.

Veos

Veritas Moderator

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 466

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #27 on: June 14, 2007, 11:36:28 PM »

I don't understand why magick can't compliment a religion. Aside from that, I never stated anywhere that Jesus was a magician, but that he was an initiate, which is a degree in Magickal, mystical, and religious brotherhoods. Friend, you once told me that you felt as if God was leading you to magick for some reason. If he is, then you are truly kicking and screaming the whole way.

As far as what the ancient mystery schools taught, almost all scholars agree that it was a system of magick very similiar to what developed into Hermetics, which is evident in the tablets that they have been able to restore from those time periods, particularly in the tombs of the Pharaohs.

Quote from: Steve on June 14, 2007, 08:30:35 PM

The apostles claimed the miracles came from God. You claim they came from magic. I'll go with what his own disciples who were with him for the entire three years said.

When did I claim that? Just because magick explains it, doesn't mean that magick caused it, although this depends on what definition of magick is used. If we consider it to be the transmission of power at will, or to cause change in conformity with will, then everything Christ did was an act of magick. Certainly faith requires Will.

Christianity, in the manner that you are presenting it, is mystical. It revolves wholly around God, and the receiving of his divinity is the only goal. But still, such a Christian would most likely find himself incapable of healing another person in need, until they received this Holy Union. as a christian magician, you "branch out" so to say, and are given the blessing of being able to help more people, even if you haven't received the Holy Spirit yet. The goal of magick is spiritual evolution, and to close the doors on any possible means of this development due to religious one-sidedness is to inhibit the growth of the Spirit. Why practice magick as a christian? Well, why not, if there are only benefits to be received from it. As a christian you should be primarily concerned with following the commandments given by Christ, so why not train yourself to be able to more effectively carry out those commands?

As far as the "esoteric side" of Christ is concerned, unfortunately there aren't enough scholars who all agree on the date of the Apocryphal Gospels, but most agree that the Gospel of Peter (which clearly illustrates an Esoteric Christ) was written at about the same time 2 or 3 of the New Testament Gospels were written. What do all of the Apocryphal Gospels have in common? They represent Christ as an initiate, as someone who actually worked for what he attained. The Gospel of Nicodemus is particularly beautiful, but was disregarded by the council due to one line. This of course could have been for several reasons. Perhaps these esoteric gospels weren't included because they aren't true. Perhaps they were disregarded because the idea of a person being able to receive the Holy Spirit through hard work and dedication takes the power away from the Church over the people, and they lose ground to control the masses with. But, everything concerning them is more or less speculation. Did Christ know the Kabbalah? If it is a divine science, then I would hope so. If not, then it matters little whether he knew it or not. Did Christ perform rituals and other magical operations? Of course not, that notion is ridiculous. Still, the idea that "magic is extraneous for a Christian" is the same as saying "religion is extraneous for a magician". If you are going to be spiritual, then why not understand those things in the universe that are spiritual? Why not investigate the spiritual realms, if there is only benefit to be received from it. Why not train to learn how to manipulate the Electric and Magnetic Fluids, if it allows you to heal others? That seems more Christian than sitting around hoping that God imparts the Holy Spirit to you. Such a scene instantly brings to mind the idea of a bunch of mindless animals waiting in a pit for the master to come feed them.

Logged

Soham Sivoham Aham Brahma Asmi Mahavakya

Suddha satchitananda purna parabrahma

Chidananda Rupa Sivoham Sivoham

kobok

Veritas Council

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 3885

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatible

« Reply #28 on: June 15, 2007, 01:53:40 AM »

Quote from: Steve on June 14, 2007, 05:12:24 PM

Quote

Why do anything at all if God is capable of doing everything for us?

There are two reasons I see:

1. He clearly doesn't do everything for us, which should be a huge hint about his goals.
 2. We grow by doing things and learning from the resulting experiences.
- Why do anything? Because we love God and *desire* to do what He wants us to.

So then we can use this same decision making process which leads us to, say, take a job, or learn how to quilt, and use it to lead us to learn the metaphysical arts.

Quote from: Steve on June 14, 2007, 05:12:24 PM

He is the one who gave us life. He is the one who gave us food in the garden. He is the one who gave us everything we needed in the beginning. He took care of us then so why do you say it is so bad for Him to take care of us now? Why do you say "we need to go it alone" when God says "come to me, all you who are weary and heavy laden and I will give you rest"?

First, the Genesis story is clearly metaphorical. But if we work within the metaphor, note that attaining knowledge of good and evil coincides with being kicked out of the garden. Thus, our knowledge of good, and thus spiritual growth, coincides with God not doing everything for us.

Quote from: Steve on June 14, 2007, 05:12:24 PM

Kobok: Why is it that God says "trust in Me" yet you say "trust in reason"? God is greater than reason; even if reason is man's greatest attribute it pales in comparison to the majesty and truth of God.

Tell me how you will differentiate God from an evil being without using reason. You cannot trust in God until you have first identified God.

Logged
Steve
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2096

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #29 on: June 15, 2007, 08:57:33 AM »

"Still, the idea that "magick is extraneous for a Christian" is the same as saying "religion is extraneous for a magician". " In the sense that religion means institutionalized rituals built around ideologies or theologies, then yes those are also extraneous. The church was formed as a bride for Christ and Christ died for God's people, not the other way around, therefore we should seek Jesus and Jehovah, not the church or religion. Those who belong to God naturally belong to "the church" because that is what God's church is (the gathering of His people), so once again the point is to focus on Jehovah and not

something lesser.

John 3:

27To this John replied, "A man can receive only what is given him from heaven. 28You yourselves can testify that I said, 'I am not the Christ but am sent ahead of him.' 29The bride belongs to the bridegroom. The friend who attends the bridegroom waits and listens for him, and is full of joy when he hears the bridegroom's voice. That joy is mine, and it is now complete. 30He must become greater; I must become less.

As for sitting around waiting for stuff from God; a person could try that, but if they love God then they will get up off their butts and go out and do stuff because of that love. I am not the only one of this opinion, for the apostles also adamantly push it forward.

James 1:

22Do not merely listen to the word, and so deceive yourselves. Do what it says. 23Anyone who listens to the word but does not do what it says is like a man who looks at his face in a mirror 24and, after looking at himself, goes away and immediately forgets what he looks like. 25But the man who looks intently into the perfect law that gives freedom, and continues to do this, not forgetting what he has heard, but doing it—he will be blessed in what he does.

26If anyone considers himself religious and yet does not keep a tight rein on his tongue, he deceives himself and his religion is worthless. 27Religion that God our Father accepts as pure and faultless is this: to look after orphans and widows in their distress and to keep oneself from being polluted by the world.

Acts 26:20

First to those in Damascus, then to those in Jerusalem and in all Judea, and to the Gentiles also, I preached that they should repent and turn to God and prove their repentance by their deeds.

1 Timothy 6:

17Command those who are rich in this present world not to be arrogant nor to put their hope in wealth, which is so uncertain, but to put their hope in God, who richly provides us with everything for our enjoyment. 18Command them to do good, to be rich in good deeds, and to be generous and willing to share. 19In this way they will lay up treasure for themselves as a firm foundation for the coming age, so that they may take hold of the life that is truly life.

James 2:

14What good is it, my brothers, if a man claims to have faith but has no deeds? Can such faith save him? 15Suppose a brother or sister is without clothes and daily food. 16If one of you says to him, "Go, I wish you well; keep warm and well fed," but does nothing about his physical needs, what good is it? 17In the same way, faith by itself, if it is not accompanied by action, is dead.

18But someone will say, "You have faith; I have deeds."

Show me your faith without deeds, and I will show you my faith by what I do.

19You believe that there is one God. Good! Even the demons believe that—and shudder.

20You foolish man, do you want evidence that faith without deeds is useless[d]? 21Was not our ancestor Abraham considered righteous for what he did when he offered his son Isaac on the altar? 22You see that his faith and his actions were working together, and his faith was made complete by what he did. 23And the scripture was fulfilled that says, "Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness,"[e] and he was called God's friend. 24You see that a person is justified by what he does and not by faith alone.

25In the same way, was not even Rahab the prostitute considered righteous for what she did when she gave lodging to the spies and sent them off in a different direction? 26As the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without deeds is dead.

1 Peter 2:12

Live such good lives among the pagans that, though they accuse you of doing wrong, they may see your good deeds and glorify God on the day he visits us.

Once again, God provides us everything, so if you seek things beyond this then that is up to you but is, by definition, ultimately extraneous. God has been pushing me to learn about hermeticism/qabalism lately but not as a mandatory core thing, simply as something to learn for the sake of learning. (and it might also interest you to know that I went kicking and screaming into christianity Tongue)

Kobok: "So then we can use this same decision making process which leads us to, say, take a job, or learn how to quilt, and use is it to lead us to learn the metaphysical arts." As my reply above, so my reply below >_> Such things are ultimately extraneous. God has told us what He desires we do and it mostly focuses around doing good things for one another. Paul told thieves to stop stealing and to get an honest job. The apostles exalted the women who quilted and provided clothing for the poor. I have yet to see the NT declare that we should learn magic, but instead from Moses and the prophets to Jesus and the apostles, it says to seek the Lord; if the Lord provides us with abilities for the benefit of others, that's quite different from learning such things for ourselves even if we use those things to help others (I'm not saying such things are necessarily bad, unless part of the list God already said is bad, but it is different than relying upon the Lord).

Even if we both agree that the creation story is just a story, the entire bible is filled with examples and teachings that God can, and desires to, do good things for us and give us good things.

"Tell me how you will differentiate God from an evil being without using reason. You cannot trust in God until you have first identified God." Even a child can tell a good parent from a bad parent: a bad parent causes pain and suffering whenever he/she is frustrated and takes out such frustrations on others, but a good parent is forgiving and helpful towards the child even if the parent must at times discipline the child.

Obviously one must first know who they are worshiping before they can worship them, but once one has found the Lord and have learned of the trustworthiness of the Lord then why continue to test the Lord? When will you turn your doubt into trust?

~Steve

"Ask and it will be given to you; seek and you will find; knock and the door will be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives; he who seeks finds; and to him who knocks, the door will be opened.

"Which of you, if his son asks for bread, will give him a stone? Or if he asks for a fish, will give him a snake? If you, then, though you are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in heaven give good gifts to those who ask him! So in everything, do to others what you would have them do to you, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets.

« Last Edit: June 15, 2007, 09:00:59 AM by Steve » Logged
Corruption occurs when those who have power, have no strength.

Pages: 1 [2] 3 4 ... 8Print

« previous next »

Jump to:

=> Magick

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.11 | SMF © 2006-2009,
Simple Machines LLC

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

<http://forums.vsociety.net/index.php/topic%2C10604.30.html>

1 capture

7 Jul 2010

Jun JUL Aug

07

2009 2010 2011

About this capture

The Veritas Society

*

*HomeForumsChatHelpSearchLoginRegister

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

July 07, 2010, 12:09:24 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length
Search:

Advanced search

166543 Posts in 12245 Topics by 6539 Members - Latest Member: - VeritaSeraph

Most online today: 67 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

| -+ Discussion Areas

| | -+ Magick

| | -+ Christianity and Magick are Compatable 0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic. « previous next »

Pages: 1 2 [3] 4 5 ... 8 Print

Author Topic: Christianity and Magick are Compatable (Read 6534 times)

Oriens Lvx Lucis

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 766

View Profile

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #30 on: June 15, 2007, 09:31:49 AM »

Quote from: Zohar

So then why'd you use my quote in there if it wasn't an argument against me? And moreover, what was the comment "You've obviously never been in the presence of a Christian saint, or at least researched a few, have you?" even in there for if it wasn't being used as an argument?

Because I wanted to. It wasn't specifically directed at you, and I apologize if it was implied otherwise.

Quote from: Zohar

The saints have nothing to do with the certain Christians' "Grocery-Shopping" attitude.

In this context no, they don't. I wasn't arguing with specifically you there, that's why it isn't related.

Quote from: Zohar

First off, I reserve the right to use the occasional 'shit' or 'fuck'. Even PG-13 movies are allowed 1 'shit' per scene and one 'fuck' throughout of the movie. Secondly, this isn't a debate in front of a forensics team, it is a debate on a _forum_. I am not out to impress anyone, I only present my opinions and interpretations up front. If you don't like the way I present these facts or the way I type, feel free to ignore my comments all together. However, I'm not going to play nice just because people get offended once in a while by the occasional cuss word.

1. Hence, I used the word "please" when I asked.

2. The forensics judges are there to judge your argument and how well you present it, not just to watch you and give you an incentive to do better. If you wouldn't do something in front of them, it should obviously not be done in any well organized and presented argument. However, you admitted the mistake, and this is after all a public forum, so it isn't harmful per se (though it does degrade the value of an argument).

Quote

That was a failed shot at a little bit of humour.. But, none the less, you should be able to distinguish sarcasm from blatant frustration and generalization.

It was obviously sarcasm. But I still made comment because in my experience, sarcasm is only used (intentionally or otherwise) as a break (temporary or otherwise) from an argument or debate; i.e. a stall. Also detrimental to an argument. Keep in mind I am not attacking you, just the way in which you present your argument, which would otherwise be very good.

As for the actual point of this argument:

Quote from: Steve

Because God had cast a shadow over their minds

This is a very dramatic statement. From a logical perspective, it also would be detrimental to God's "design." I don't see any reason, nor have I ever, why Divine Providence would choose to directly immerse itself in the lives of human beings unless there were a highly important purpose to be fulfilled, and even then, it would be as inconspicuous as possible. If anything, God would have aided Jesus, but there would be no reason why He would purposely make them misunderstand. It is more work than necessary, and universal machinery is called so for a reason: it does not do what is unnecessary to a given project, and it does so strategically. If the apostles did not understand, it is much more likely that they were simply unable to comprehend Jesus' words, even when openly explained (which in of itself is unlikely).

Quote from: Steve

Once again, I reiterate that I'm not saying Christianity is the only way, though Jesus himself did say that, but am simply not caring about magic in this thread.

There are many ways to interpret what Jesus said. Additionally, John's Gospel was 1. Created last, so it would naturally have a lesser precedence over other gospels, where Jesus says nothing of the sort, and 2. Heavily, heavily metaphorical and philosophical. The symbolism in that gospel makes words like the ones who say Jesus stated much different in interpretation. The traditional Christian method of interpretation is not the only one.

Additionally, the only gospel in which Jesus ever says directly that he is the son of God is in John's, and even then he does not say he is the only one (though it is implied). He also says that any person can do what he did and more, and reach what he had and above. In fact, it is more as if he is implying that all people are the same as him, albeit they are not as advanced spiritually.

Quote from: Steve

I am putting forth christianity and saying it can be done alone, and all the "benefits" that can be found in any magical path can also be found in christianity, so why bother with a magical path.

That question is easily answered. Not all people can find salvation through Christianity. The religion is simply not suitable for them. Ideally, a Christian should not be like 99% of Christians you see today, but more like the monks who develop themselves through extreme service to mankind and God and the highest possible devotion. These are the type of people whom don't need to go to such things as mass; they are in a continual state of mass, literally praying for hours at a time. They are akin to the Tibetan monks who meditate for most of an entire day and eat only what is needed. In the Western world, this is not possible for most people, and so they turn to other spiritual methods, such as occultism, or they simply turn out like the other 90% of the population -- believing that they will be saved if they do not make any attempt to change their sins and be good and upright people, dedicating their lives and ambitions to God, and simply going to mass for maybe an hour or two every Sunday. Honestly, when looked at logically, little could be more ridiculous than believing such a thing, yet most Christians do so (including many priests and bishops...). Why? Because the religion has corrupted since it's inception, and now the only requirement is to go to mass, go through as many sacraments as possible, and confess one's sins. One does not even need to pray anymore to be saved?!?! No, traditional "religion" does nothing more than give most people a comfortable illusion through which they can live their lives with having something to fall back on. In order to truly be religious, one must strive in every possible way to emulate Jesus, and while it is fairly easy to say that one does this, unless you have devotion and faith enough to duplicate what he did, and reach near or the same spiritual attainment, then you are doing something wrong.

This leads us to the recurring quote, "Occultism points the way to Christ when faith alone cannot find him." by Max Heindel.

What does this mean? Again, obviously most people are either not capable or not

willing to emulate Jesus or a similar spiritual master of similar caliber in every single action they do, which would be the necessary thing to do in true Christianity. How many people cannot even go for a week without telling even a small lie to someone? How many cannot go for a week without talking about someone without gossiping? How many actually pray to their God at a given time in the day, when their entire being is devoted to conversation and communion with Him? How many cannot go for a single week without knowingly sinning in some way? Not many, and a relative few of the human population can. This is why there are other paths; true religion is not suitable for all. Although these things; abstaining from sin, should still be incorporated into every type and style of path, they are not as necessary, especially early on, in occultism. They are slower for this reason, but they do lead to the same place. Occultism is common in the West (such as Rosicrucianism, which is essentially a blend of occultism and Christianity) because not all people, especially in the West, are actually ready to devote their entire lives, their entire will, and every single action, word, and thought to God. They are not ready to. Thus, some become occultists or set out on another path, with the same ambition and goal to reach as any other person on any other style/type of path, but in a different manner and approach.

Quote from: Steve

Why did Jesus tell his disciples things apart from the crowd? To prepare them, for they were the only ones who were with him for his entire three year ministry.

He also initiated them higher than any other individual he came into contact with, and told them things which he did not ever even speak to the crowds. And yes, it was to prepare them for their eventual ministry, but it was also because he knew that they were actually ready for the information they were to receive. You would not tell a five year old how to use a gun, or worse, give one to such, would you? In the same way, compared to Jesus, almost every other person he came into contact with was spiritually a child. Spirituality grants power eventually, and knowledge which can be used for many purposes, harm to other people (though realistically, any power or authority would probably be revoked eventually by God if it was misused) and can even cause different types of harm to oneself if the individual is not ready. For example, if a person passes the Abyss before they are not ready (essentially, the highest possible human attainment in life; spiritual enlightenment) then they would probably become insane and deranged. This can also be compared to the "light of God" which is said to destroy people when they come face to face with it and witness it. They are unready, and so are annihilated (in the physical sense, not referring to the soul), while the ready can truly see it in awe. Most of the Hermetic law of Silence in modern times is derived from the proverb; "Do not place your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet" from Jesus. Do not give to someone who is not ready to receive it. It is a very basic principle, one which applies to everything, including spiritual knowledge and attainment. Police officers are trained before they can wield weapons which would allow them to do things against the law; what they are trying to defend. Initiates (here referring to a person of grade in any form of spirituality) are trained in the Lesser Mysteries before the Greater Mysteries because they are not ready for the higher knowledge which they would have access to and be taught. They are trained one step at a time, their master teaches

them based on a foundation. If you try to carry too much up a flight of stairs, you will surely have to halt, or worse, trip and fall. Therefore a proper foundation is given, and from there, step by step, one must prove himself worthy before he is given knowledge which he would otherwise be unready for and could subsequently be harmful and detrimental to his spiritual progress.

Quote from: Steve

My point is NOT "don't use magic" but is "why should a Christian use magic

Every path has its advantages and disadvantages, though the end result is the same and upon making it to the "summit of the mountain" or end of sorts. However, in beginning, does God automatically walk with a person who is Christian? No, otherwise upon being baptized, we would see millions more people who could manifest signs through the holy Spirit. You have to prove yourself worthy to God (though he will still help you) before God will begin to go out of His way to aid you. Magic provides an advantage which Christianity doesn't have, or any religion for that matter: seeking power is actually necessary, while in most religions, it is strongly advised against. A relatively good magician can begin to control the weather well in about 2 or 3 years with dedicated practice. How long would this take with Christianity? Well, first of all, one must practice devotion and prayer very well. God will undoubtedly help you if you pray to Him, but you will not get the same results that say, a magician could get as soon through prayer.

Secondly, in religion, if you have not trained yourself magically, you are essentially relying on God's power to protect you. Is there anything wrong with this? No, and it works well. However, let us say a magician wants to do something which does not directly aid mankind. Usually, this is not allowed when you use God's power (through prayer, etc) because there would be no good reason. It is much more powerful, and holy, and unlike a human's own will, you are using the holy Spirit to manifest change for yourself. In all cases of the Bible, we see that signs were manifested so that someone other than the prophet could be aided, healed, helped, etc. for a good reason. This does not have to be so in magic. Now, arguing whether or not a magician should actually be doing magic for something which does not always help mankind is irrelevant, but in the end, the answer is a usual no.

That's the reason. You can argue it, but logically it's true. Regardless of whether or not one should be using magic for something which the holy Spirit would not be allowed to manifest in most cases, magic is sometimes more able to do things than individual religious people.

Namaste

EDIT: It seems that I entered this post soon after Steve, as the reply was made before I posted this. If there are any points aimed at me, I'll respond to them at another time.

Logged
Steve
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2096

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable
« Reply #31 on: June 15, 2007, 01:44:58 PM »

"This is a very dramatic statement. From a logical perspective, it also would be detrimental to God's "design." I don't see any reason, nor have I ever, why Divine Providence would choose to directly immerse itself in the lives of human beings unless there were a highly important purpose to be fulfilled, and even then, it would be as inconspicuous as possible." Have you READ the Old Testament?! It's FILLED with stories of God directly immersing Himself in the lives of us, His loved creation.

"If anything, God would have aided Jesus, but there would be no reason why He would purposely make them misunderstand." I'll find the quote later, but it says directly in the gospels that God prevented the apostles from understanding because it wasn't yet time for them to understand.

"The traditional Christian method of interpretation is not the only one. " What interpretation? John records Jesus as saying "No one comes to the Father except through me". There's no interpretation. It's simply accepting it at face value. And I'm pretty sure the other gospels mention the same idea but with different words. I'll look for it later.

"Additionally, the only gospel in which Jesus ever says directly that he is the son of God is in John's" Nope. Gabriel, who visited Mary according to Luke 1:31, foretold that Jesus would be called Son of the Most High. Have you never actually checked the credibility of the "secrets" you've learned in your kaballah, to see whether they actually fit with scripture or are just made up ideas?

Quote

26In the sixth month, God sent the angel Gabriel to Nazareth, a town in Galilee,

27to a virgin pledged to be married to a man named Joseph, a descendant of David. The virgin's name was Mary. 28The angel went to her and said, "Greetings, you who are highly favored! The Lord is with you."

29Mary was greatly troubled at his words and wondered what kind of greeting this might be. 30But the angel said to her, "Do not be afraid, Mary, you have found favor with God. 31You will be with child and give birth to a son, and you are to give him the name Jesus. 32He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. The Lord God will give him the throne of his father David, 33and he will reign over the house of Jacob forever; his kingdom will never end."

34"How will this be," Mary asked the angel, "since I am a virgin?"

35The angel answered, "The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you. So the holy one to be born will be called[c] the Son of God. 36Even Elizabeth your relative is going to have a child in her old age, and she who was said to be barren is in her sixth month. 37For nothing is impossible with God."

38"I am the Lord's servant," Mary answered. "May it be to me as you have said." Then the angel left her.

Oh, and Matthew records DEMONS declaring Jesus as the Son of God:

Matthew 8:29

"What do you want with us, Son of God?" they shouted. "Have you come here to torture us before the appointed time?"

Angels and even unclean spirits acknowledge Jesus as the son of God, yet you do not. Since you yourself say the synoptic gospels are so "authoritative" you can't really weasel your way out of this one, now can you? Smiley

By the way, click [here](#) all the listings of "son of god" and see for yourself where it is actually declared and by whom.

"Not all people can find salvation through Christianity." Incorrect. The promise and invitation is given to the whole world. EVERYONE can come to God through Jesus.

"Again, obviously most people are either not capable or not willing to emulate Jesus or a similar spiritual master of similar caliber in every single action they do, which would be the necessary thing to do in true Christianity." Well, thankfully the Lord is forgiving then, no? Or do you not accept that either? Will you go to heaven with your sins still on your head and say to God "look at how great I am, and what I have accomplished? See how marvelous I am and what a great addition to heaven I would make? You're lucky to have me."

Humble yourself before the Lord and He will lift you up. Do you still not understand that which is put out for the whole world to see? Do you still search after secrets when you don't understand what is blatantly said?

"He also initiated them higher than any other individual he came into contact with" So says you, but they don't say that.

"but it was also because he knew that they were actually ready for the information they were to receive" They were not ready, and once again I'll get the quote later.

"magic is sometimes more able to do things than individual religious people." but if those things are not beneficial, then does it matter that they can be done?

~Steve

Logged

Corruption occurs when those who have power, have no strength.

kobok

Veritas Council

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 3885

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #32 on: June 15, 2007, 02:59:21 PM »

Quote from: Steve on June 15, 2007, 08:57:33 AM

Obviously one must first know who they are worshipping before they can worship them, but once one has found the Lord and have learned of the trustworthiness of the Lord then why continue to test the Lord? When will you turn your doubt into trust?

Using reason is no more testing God than steering is testing the road.

Logged

Oriens Lvx Lucis

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 766

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable
« Reply #33 on: June 15, 2007, 03:59:08 PM »
Steven, your argument isn't working.

1. We explained to you, clearly I might add, why magic/metaphysics would be useful for any Christian.
2. We don't denote the same importance of the Bible that you do, so simply spouting out quotes from it won't work, whether you believe them to be true or not.

Namaste
Logged
Steve
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2096

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable
« Reply #34 on: June 15, 2007, 09:05:49 PM »
The bible speaks for itself clearly about where a man's heart should lie, and where his mind should dwell.

<http://bibleresources.bible.com/passagesearchresults.php?passage1=Psalm+78&version=31>

Edit: Oh, and "my" arguments aren't working because you will not listen. That is not a problem with me or the bible, since that is where my arguments came from, so I suggest you spend more time learning before you say "I won't listen to your arguments, therefore they fail because of some other reason." Smiley

There are plenty of things that could be useful to a christian that are extraneous. But are they really useful in the end? Salvation comes from the Lord, what more could a person want or need that really makes a difference in the end?

~Steve
« Last Edit: June 15, 2007, 10:33:13 PM by Steve » Logged
Corruption occurs when those who have power, have no strength.
Oriens Lvx Lucis
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 766

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable
« Reply #35 on: June 16, 2007, 09:57:53 AM »
Steve, your arguments are fallacious.

Quote from: Steve

The bible speaks for itself clearly about where a man's heart should lie, and where his mind should dwell.

No, you see it that way. There are other interpretations besides yours, and not everyone attaches the same importance to the bible that you do. Thus, it is a fallacy to try to simply quote from it for evidence, especially if all of your quotes have more than your single interpretation.

Quote from: Steve

Oh, and "my" arguments are not working because you will not listen.

No, they are not working because not everyone attaches the same importance to the Bible that you do, nor does everyone use the same interpretation that you do (and yes, there are many more interpretations than your own). I explained this above. It would be more accurate to say that your argument is not working because most people are not listening to it, as you know have most people arguing against you (which should be evidence of something...). They don't find the same importance in the Bible that you do, and/or they don't use the same or even a similar interpretation that you use. Let's look at the forensics example once more (and yes, I am aware that this is "just" a forum). If you were debating with an atheist in front of a panel of judges, would you try to just quote the Bible in order to augment your argument, or worse, base your entire argument off of it? No, because then you would lose the debate very fast. And still, even if this is not a "serious" forensics type debate, you should at least try to emulate what you would do in front of judges when they are not there (because if you would not argue a point in front of them, then it would logically be an erroneous point, and one which doesn't have a place in any argument). The only time you could use the Bible as you are currently, Steve, is if

1. Everyone had the same interpretation as you, and
2. Everyone felt the same way about the Bible as you do.

This is obviously not so...

Quote from: Steve

That is not a problem with me or the bible

You, yes; the bible, no.

Quote from: Steve

There are plenty of things that could be useful to a christian that are extraneous. But are they really useful in the end? Salvation comes from the Lord, what more could a person need that really makes a difference in the end?

Steve, we've repeatedly explained this to you (or at least I did, in an earlier post).

1. And a magician could say, "What need is there for Christianity when we have magic?" The answer is that all the paths are equal to each other. Some people are suited to one path, and not another one. Not everyone can be religious, mystical, magical, etc. Don't think of one path as any better (if you weren't, then you were implying this strongly throughout your argument) than another. They have advantages and disadvantages over each other.

2. We've also repeatedly said that you don't need magic if you are on another path. As long as you are on at least one and following it as you should be, you are fine. Does it matter if they are really useful in the end? What is really useful in the end? It's irrelevant. Magic can aid a Christian now so it is useful to him/her now. The end is always changing; it doesn't matter. Magic has advantages that Christianity doesn't have, though they arrive in the same place. Ergo, magic would be useful for a particular type of Christian looking for something which is not immediately offered to him by Christianity.

Namaste

Logged

Trillis

Has a lot of posts

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1099

The Happy Magician.

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #36 on: June 16, 2007, 10:21:29 AM »

I enjoyed the article immensely. Thank you.

Logged

Metatron

New Member

*

Posts: 19

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #37 on: June 16, 2007, 05:28:38 PM »

I am personally not in a position to speak on behalf of what Magick is or is not compatible with, however I should note that I came to this board not so long ago myself facing the same question. And I can only give this advice to you, your question would best be directed towards god, pray to him and await an answer.

This is an answer only god can give to you and while everyone may in fact have good intentions and mean to be helpful there is only one who can give you the true answer you seek.

Logged

Let's understand each other I sang the first hymn when the stars were born. Not that long ago, I announced to a young woman, Mary, who it was she was expecting. On the other hand, I've turned rivers into blood. Kings into cripples. Cities to salt. I don't think that I have to explain myself -Gabriel

Steve

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2096

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #38 on: June 16, 2007, 06:51:52 PM »

Well, if it's just my interpretations, then name one meaningful thing that can be gained through magic that cannot be gained through adhering to the teachings of Christ.

Also, you can throw the word "interpretation" at me as many times as you want, but you are the one who said that the Torah was written by God through automatic writing, and then you go ahead and disregard it whenever it directly and obviously opposes what you want to believe. So I think I'm not in a worse boat then you because I actually trust in what I believe God has said (and I don't see a reason to trust in magic when God has not said anything about it, despite your qabalic interpretations.). I have quoted the bible to uphold "my" position (actually, it is the bible's position which I have taken on, so credit goes to God) whereas you have taught the teachings of men in an effort to pervert that which God has declared.

Christians have greater things to look forward to than anything magic can give.

~Steve

Logged

Corruption occurs when those who have power, have no strength.

Oriens Lvx Lucis

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 766

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #39 on: June 16, 2007, 08:16:19 PM »

Quote from: Steve

Well, if it's just my interpretations, then name one meaningful thing that can be gained through magic that cannot be gained through adhering to the teachings of Christ.

No, Steve, this is totally irrelevant to the argument at hand and has not been implied anywhere before. Besides, this has already been covered. I'll say it again:

Each path has its advantages and disadvantages.

None is better than the other. It depends on the individual.

Quote from: Steve

Also, you can throw the word "interpretation" at me as many times as you want, but you are the one who said that the Torah was written by God through automatic writing, and then you go ahead and disregard it whenever it directly and obviously opposes what you want to believe. So I think I'm not in a worse boat than you because I actually trust in what I believe God has said (and I don't see a reason to trust in magic when God has not said anything about it, despite your qabalistic interpretations.). I have quoted the bible to uphold "my" position (actually, it is the bible's position which I have taken on, so credit goes to God) whereas you have taught the teachings of men in an effort to pervert that which God has declared.

1. The way I argue, and whether or not I am hypocritical, is not the matter at hand. The point is, your arguments don't work in this case.

2. Yes, I did say that about the Torah. However, I wasn't using that as direct evidence of anything, I mentioned it in passing as an example. You're quoting directly from the Bible as if it immediately proves anything at all...

3. God has never said anything about cars; do you not see a reason to trust in them to

get you from point A to point B? God has never said anything about the theory of evolution; should we not trust in that too? God has never said anything about the lightbulb, yet can you deny that electricity is produced from it? This is a logical fallacy. Just because God does not choose to comment on something does not make it any less trustworthy.

4. My interpretations are, again, totally irrelevant. Your's are the ones being discussed here, and we are not using them in comparison to mine. Whether or not I do anything in my arguments doesn't suddenly make my points any less valid.

5. No, credit goes to the author of the bible, and even then, he may have a different interpretation than you. You are now acting (or insinuating) that we are all wrong just because you're using the word of God from a book not even written directly by Him. Logical fallacy.

6. Quoting the Bible doesn't work. I've explained this repeatedly. If you wouldn't use it as proof in front of an atheist audience, don't use it in front of anyone but people who have the same interpretation as you.

7. That last sentence there is highly dramatic; it almost sounds as if you are on a crusade to defend God. I am attacking your arguments Steve, not because they are not intelligent, but because in the current forum and context, they don't work. The Bible isn't a credible resource to every single person, as say, chlorofluorocarbons are to damaging the ozone layer and helping Global Warming.

8. ...I'm trying to "pervert the word of God?" Please, now this is just not related at all. Now you're not even being sensible. Just accept that your arguments don't work on a forum with more than one religion. First of all, you're not definitely teaching the word of God, this is what you believe. And secondly, I'm not trying to "pervert" anything, let alone the word of God. Where in the world did you get this from?

9. For the umpteenth time, not everyone believes as you do, so just about every point you're making is subjective. Even your accusations. An atheist would just laugh at you if you tried to use the Bible in an argument against him. A person from another religion would start using their own scripture.

10. The Bible, for all the evidence we have, was written by man, and man is not God. God did not make the Bible magically appear in the middle of a desert for his people to read and glean divine understanding from.

11. What makes the Bible any better than the Quran, or some other sacred scripture? Why, because it says Jesus is Lord, or the son of God? Last time I checked, it seemed the Quran stated that Muhammed was the last and greatest prophet of Allah (who is technically the same God being worshiped as YHWH). I don't see how the Bible is any better than any other religious scripture, but if you do, this is your own belief, which is automatically subjective in an argument. Therefore, trying to use it as evidence is a

logical fallacy (yet again).

Quote from: Steve

Christians have greater things to look forward to than anything magic can give.

1. Oh? Do they now? Well, I'm sure most magicians would disagree with you and say magic is a much more worthwhile cause.
2. Can you back this up with proof other than the Bible?
3. This is a somewhat egotistical statement, or at least that is implied through reading it. I, and other people have already explained to you why magic can give things which Christianity does not. You seem to simply not be accepting it, though we have used logic in giving you an answer. So, I ask you: is there any point in repeatedly asking if we repeatedly answer and you repeatedly rebuke logical answers? And is there any answer you will accept? Or any manner in which it is presented?
4. This is a purely subjective statement.
5. Based on what has been said earlier, it is reasonable to assume that it is also erroneous.
6. Every year, hundreds of people climb up Mt. Fiji. They use many different roads, and many different paths, but when they finally reach the summit, it matters not how they arrived there. Meditate on that. It is much more logical than any of your "Christianity is superior to magic" statements (which is the attitude you are projecting even if you're being covert and not saying it "directly").

Lastly, Steve, I'd like to say that I apologize if I am offending you, but I encourage you to stop before you rebuke my arguments yet again and think about what I have said, and look at your own arguments intelligently. They do not make sense to anyone but who believes in the same way you do. I will personally say I hold the Bible in the same light (or at least, a similar one) as you, but I would never argue as you are currently, because I know that most people will not accept my words, and I will be making an argument which does not work objectively. Therefore, I am not attacking you, your beliefs, or trying to "pervert" God or His word, but I am bringing to light the various issues in your arguments.

Read also, the longest post I have made so far yet again, particularly the part about the diversity and advantages and disadvantages of each path. The usefulness of a path depends entirely on the individual walking it, and no road is a universal gateway to salvation.

Namaste

« Last Edit: June 16, 2007, 08:19:56 PM by Oriens Lvx Lucis »

Logged

Steve

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2096

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #40 on: June 17, 2007, 09:11:14 AM »

If you can't name even one thing that a person can benefit from through magic that is not already found in Jesus, then how can you say magic is a worthwhile endeavor for those who already follow Christ? This is not beside the point, this is my point.

"3. God has never said anything about cars; do you not see a reason to trust in them to get you from point A to point B? God has never said anything about the theory of evolution; should we not trust in that too? God has never said anything about the lightbulb, yet can you deny that electricity is produced from it? This is a logical fallacy. Just because God does not choose to comment on something does not make it any less trustworthy." See, the problem with this logic is that God did comment on magic, and said not to do a bunch of stuff. Reading and studying the bible is required to know what God said "do not do" regarding. Anything beyond those things are indeed like the car, but first one must learn what God has forbidden before you go around saying He hasn't forbidden anything.

Regardless, my point in this thread isn't whether magic is allowed or not, but simply that it's not needed in the Christian's life.

"4. My interpretations are, again, totally irrelevant. Your's are the ones being discussed here, and we are not using them in comparison to mine. Whether or not I do anything in my arguments doesn't suddenly make my points any less valid." If you're using what I claim are "your interpretations" to try and counter what you claim are "my interpretations" then they are very much relevant.

"6. Quoting the Bible doesn't work. I've explained this repeatedly. If you wouldn't use it as proof in front of an atheist audience, don't use it in front of anyone but people who have the same interpretation as you." If quoting the bible will not work, then you have shown a disregard for the words of God and it's no wonder you will not listen. I did not quote the bible uselessly, but to show you what God and Jesus and the apostles had to say on the issues back then. I especially quoted Isaiah in my sig the one time because you are not listening.

The bible is the original knowledge of God's acts and words from Judaism; I do use it when talking to Atheists about God, and to jump forward to point number 11 of this section and 2 of the next section, I also back up my understanding through study and experiences. God Himself is the one who turned me to the bible, who quoted from it to

tell me His word directly (even in regard to some issues I'd never known anything about) and who acted like the "God of the bible". It is God who revealed His Christ, Jesus, to me. That is why I believe the bible and will quote from it.

"because I know that most people will not accept my words" My words are my words, and let them be ignored if people don't care. But the Words of the Lord bring life and hope, and they are a different matter entirely. If I will not teach people who are willing to learn about the Lord (and since this thread is directed at Christians, I have some lee-way to do this here) then of what use am I to Him? As Paul, I believe, says those who accept Jesus but do not go out and do in love what Jesus taught are like people running out of a burning house; they will escape the fire but only as one barely escaping the flames.

I have explained to others who have used the bible in discussions with people who don't believe in the bible that those people do not have to automatically accept what the bible has to say, because they were getting frustrated with people not believing, but I don't think I've discouraged them from using the bible when talking to them.

"no road is a universal gateway to salvation." Jesus is a universal pathway.

Acts2:38Peter replied, "Repent and be baptized, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins. And you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. 39The promise is for you and your children and for all who are far off—for all whom the Lord our God will call."

Matthew 28:16Then the eleven disciples went to Galilee, to the mountain where Jesus had told them to go. 17When they saw him, they worshiped him; but some doubted. 18Then Jesus came to them and said, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. 19Therefore go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in[a] the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, 20and teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you. And surely I am with you always, to the very end of the age."

Matthew 25:31-46

This is why I quote the bible. You say one thing, the people in the bible say another thing. I am giving arguments that other people have already given, and with more authority than you or I have on the matter. Believe me or not, as you will, but do not so lightly discount what has been said by those with authority from God.

~Steve

I will call upon the Lord,
Who is worthy to be praised.
So shall I be saved from my enemies.

The Lord liveth, and blessed be the Rock,
and let the God of my salvation be exalted!

The Lord liveth, and blessed be the Rock,
and let the God of my salvation be exalted!

I will call upon the Lord.

(a song, not a quote from the bible)

« Last Edit: June 17, 2007, 09:43:39 AM by Steve » Logged

Corruption occurs when those who have power, have no strength.

Wonderland

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 414

ISIS

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #41 on: June 17, 2007, 10:14:44 AM »

They can, of course, be incompatable. However, in general there is no problem. It's one of those "purifying you by fire" type of things, but since we're all already here...

Logged

Yeeesh! Apparently I forgot the signature changes on all posts....AND until you change it again...oh well enough then...sorry 'bout that

Oriens Lvx Lucis

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 766

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #42 on: June 17, 2007, 10:33:07 AM »

Steve, I've never been arguing whether or not anyone needs magic. The truth is, they don't. There are many other paths for them to choose from, and none of them are necessary. Any one of them is just as important and fulfilling as another one.

Quote from: Steve

The bible is the original knowledge of God's acts and words from Judaism; I do use it when talking to Athiests about God, and to jump forward to point number 11 of this section and 2 of the next section, I also back up my understanding through study and experiences. God Himself is the one who turned me to the bible, who quoted from it to tell me His word directly (even in regard to some issues I'd never known anything about) and who acted like the "God of the bible". It is God who revealed His Christ, Jesus, to me. That is why I believe the bible and will quote from it.

You have the full right to use the Bible in an argument, but I'm telling you, most people will just dismiss it and not use it as actual evidence. As for everything else you said in this paragraph; it is implied that God has led you to a place, yet this is your belief, one which cannot be proven, and one which is therefore completely subjective until proven otherwise. You keep trying to prove, or at least explain/augment subjective statements with more beliefs and subjective statements. It's proof anymore, it's just you talking about what you personally believe.

Quote from: Steve

Jesus is a universal pathway.

Yet another subjective statement. Tell this to Buddhists; they acknowledge all other genuine paths but they also acknowledge that no path is universal and that different people are suited to different paths. Can you prove this? If not, then there is no point in saying it in an argument; it is automatically disposable.

Quote from: Steve

This is why I quote the bible. You say one thing, the people in the bible say another thing. I am giving arguments that other people have already given, and with more authority than you or I have on the matter. Believe me or not, as you will, but do not so lightly discount what has been said by those with authority from God.

Subjective statements again. If you cannot prove these things, they have no place in a logical, organized, and well presented argument except to state your beliefs.

Steve, you're no longer arguing. You're just stating what you believe and why you are right because you are following God's word (which, in of itself, cannot be proven and is yet another subjective statement). In order to actually argue, you must prove what you are saying, or at least use an objectively true argument. Sure, you may use the Bible with athiests, but they most likely do not believe you at all. In their eyes, you are just another raving Christian who uses Variable A to prove Variable B, without first defining and proving Variable B, as showin in the following example:

Statement 1: The Bible is God's word.

Statement 2: The Bible is the ultimate authority in an argument because it was made by God.

Statement 3: Thus, I have in my argument more authority on what is true and correct than you do.

This would be a logical truth, were Statement 1 ever actually proved. This is the usual pattern in religious arguments; the first premise is taken as absolute truth without ever proving it objectively. Examine your argument and apply this example to it.

Namaste
Logged
Raitaro
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2151

The Knight of Wands

View Profile

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable
« Reply #43 on: June 17, 2007, 10:42:50 AM »
I agree with Steve. Everything found in magic can be gained by humbling yourself before the Lord, however, that's not as simple as the average preist or devout Christian will have you believe. Through magic, I have come to know the Lord and it allowed me to do as Steve said.
Logged
The IneptInitiate
<http://xkcd.com/303/>
<http://xkcd.com/123/>

I got a hot girl and the coolest band I know. I gotta bad habbit of smoking before the show.

I got music I got friends I trust and love. I get into a lot of fights and now my knuckles are all fucked up.....

Wonderland
Veritas Furniture

Posts: 414

ISIS

[View Profile WWW](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #44 on: June 17, 2007, 11:14:56 AM »

Oriens, there is no doubt as to your learning or your devotion. However, I think perhaps Steve is having an experience wherein he is still somewhat blinded by the light and he is going with what he knows. Clearly, he has a lot of knowledge of the verses of the Bible.

The word "Bible" was as close of an English translation as they could come up with for "book" in Greek. I wonder if we are ready to know more about this yet. It would need to be a new thread. But it's sort of like the Alpha (dog's) Bet, if you will.

Logged

Yeeesh! Apparently I forgot the signature changes on all posts....AND until you change it again...oh well enough then...sorry 'bout that

Pages: 1 2 [3] 4 5 ... 8 [Print](#)

« [previous](#) [next](#) »

Jump to:

=> [Magick](#)

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.11 | SMF © 2006-2009,
Simple Machines LLC

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

<http://forums.vsociety.net/index.php/topic%2C10604.105.html>

1 capture

7 Jul 2010

Jun JUL Aug

07

2009 2010 2011

About this capture

The Veritas Society

*

[*Home](#)[Forums](#)[Chat](#)[Help](#)[Search](#)[Login](#)[Register](#)

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

July 07, 2010, 12:08:56 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Search:

Advanced search

166543 Posts in 12245 Topics by 6539 Members - Latest Member: - VeritaSeraph

Most online today: 67 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

|-+ Discussion Areas

||-+ Magick

|||-+ Christianity and Magick are Compatable 0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic. « previous next »

Pages: 1 ... 6 7 [8] Print

Author Topic: Christianity and Magick are Compatable (Read 6534 times)

Frater Mugen

New Member

*

Posts: 15

呪術師

View Profile

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #105 on: July 05, 2007, 12:33:35 PM »

Quote from: MikeWho on July 05, 2007, 09:08:21 AM

quick question:

If you hear someone tell another "im going to kill this guy over here, even though he's innocent, for his money." And than you meet, and talk to the "future victim," but you do not mention the danger that you know that is to befall him... are you guilty?

or do you wait for the "future victim" to find out himself?

Forgive me if I have completely misunderstood what you were trying to say, but if you were making an analogy to steering someone on to the right path, I feel that was a little too extreme for an accurate analogy. Of course, if you happen to believe there is only one correct path that applies to everyone (for example, through accepting Christ, through being a mystic, through accepting the Four Noble Truths and following the Eightfold Path, etc.) , then your analogy is good, but I happen to not believe in such a thing.

I believe if you find someone following what you find to be a self-destructive path, then by all means advise them or give them some tips. But I feel there are certain things that must be taken into account, in my opinion. One is arrogance and ego, what makes you so righteous as to know the proper way of life another should lead? This isn't a deterrent, but something to serve to analyze your own motives for "saving" others. Two

is that you cannot walk another person's life, but you can only show them some alternative paths. In the end it is up to them how they will decide to live or walk the way. Other factors are based on conditionality and causality in my opinion. I feel that if you cannot understand the unique circumstances and perspectives of another individual's path, then your ability to be an effective teacher is hampered. This is because if your compassion is fueled by your ego and the need to be "right" and have others follow what is "right", then it is tainted. But even tainted compassion changes lives for the "better", but it also has the potential to lead to many horrors and atrocities. In the end, you make your choices and causality plays out to whatever course it leads. Be it liberation or suffering.

This has, of course, long ago reached a moot point. But I have given my opinion, as others have. Agree or disagree with it as you will. Like or despise it as you will.

« Last Edit: July 05, 2007, 12:37:59 PM by Frater Mugen » Logged

kobok

Veritas Council

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 3885

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #106 on: July 05, 2007, 09:55:15 PM »

Quote from: MikeWho on July 05, 2007, 09:08:21 AM

If you hear someone tell another "im going to kill this guy over here, even though he's innocent, for his money." And than you meet, and talk to the "future victim," but you do not mention the danger that you know that is to befall him... are you guilty?

or do you wait for the "future victim" to find out himself?

What is essential for establishing guilt is knowing why a person neglected to mention such a thing. The reason a person does something has more moral and spiritual meaning than the action itself.

Logged

MikeWho

Greenhorn

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 206

apathetically inclined.

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #107 on: July 06, 2007, 10:32:34 AM »

establishing guilt has nothing to do with anything as far as im concerned.

" The reason a person does something has more moral and spiritual meaning than the action itself."

Intention outweighing the actions so to speak. Im sure that the path to sheol or wherever is lined with good intention (isnt there a saying that goes something along these lines?) So when people decide to take a Messianic biblical stance, they would try to fulfill a standard that Jesus had set. They would do these things out of love. Correct? They must love others, because their master loves them. The Kaballah teaches that a good master is a servant, and a good servant is a master. So if one is to be a master of Love, and as we have seen in Mathew that all is provided for, than you have no choice but to become a sage, with no need for magic. Because you as a servant, are a master who is provided for. Love being the strongest power in the universe alone, held in a man/woman who is eager to serve Jesus.. is guilty of one thing, and that is wanting to master Love. The entire understanding of the New Testament is to enforce Love as the Law. Love is the Law, love under God. No magic is needed to someone who is eager for this with righteous intention, as any secrets will be bestowed upon them. Then a force much greater than magic will be working through them, and that is direct Divine Providence.

The Kaballah says that if you look for the light, the light looks for you.

Logged

Oriens Lvx Lucis

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 766

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable

« Reply #108 on: July 06, 2007, 06:15:38 PM »

It has come to my understanding that neither of the people involved in this debate are going to let down anytime soon.

Instead of arguing, why do we not simply accept our philosophical differences and agree to disagree? For example, regardless of kobok or Steve being wrong, has there really been any evidence to show that they will be changing sides at all? The points have already been made and benefit the community, but I (personally) see no reason to argue this point any further.

Namaste
Logged
kobok
Veritas Council
Tech Team
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 3885

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable
« Reply #109 on: July 06, 2007, 08:42:58 PM »
Quote from: Oriens Lvx Lucis on July 06, 2007, 06:15:38 PM
It has come to my understanding that neither of the people involved in this debate are going to let down anytime soon.

... I think it already ended.

The remainder is a slightly different topic which I do not quite follow yet.

Logged
Raitaro
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2151

The Knight of Wands

[View Profile](#)

Re: Christianity and Magick are Compatable
« Reply #110 on: July 07, 2007, 05:13:47 AM »

Quote

For example, regardless of kobok or Steve being wrong, has there really been any evidence to show that they will be changing sides at all?

I lol'd. I was actually of the opinion that a lot of people had recieved a different (more interesting) outlook on Christianity and Magick just from having such a good debate (I certainly did).

Logged
The IneptInitiate
<http://xkcd.com/303/>
<http://xkcd.com/123/>

I got a hot girl and the coolest band I know. I gotta bad habbit of smoking before the show.

I got music I got friends I trust and love. I get into a lot of fights and now my knuckles are all fucked up.....

Pages: 1 ... 6 7 [8] Print

« previous next »

Jump to:

=> Magick

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.11 | SMF © 2006-2009,
Simple Machines LLC

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

<http://forums.vociety.net/index.php?topic=7781.0>

4 captures

7 Jul 2010 - 18 Jul 2014

Sep JUL Aug

18

2011 2014 2015

About this capture

The Veritas Society

*

*HomeForumsChatHelpSearchRetroLoginRegister

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

July 18, 2014, 02:11:40 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length
Search:

Advanced search

215001 Posts in 15323 Topics by 19763 Members - Latest Member: - ksyahu Most
online today: 123 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

|-+ The Auditorium

| |-+ Main Hall

|| |-+ The church 0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic. « previous next »

Pages: [1] 2 Print

Author Topic: The church (Read 4371 times)

DarkWaterMoon

Has a lot of posts

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 589

Karma: -2

Has a lot of posts

View Profile

The church

« on: March 04, 2006, 05:44:14 PM »

After reading "The Scarlet Letter" a few ideas have seemed to dawn on me. Why is it that people, espically women, say they love God with all their heart and go to church every week. But these same people are NOT Christian like at all. For example, this one woman I know constantly gives attitude to ppl in class and thinks she is better than everyone; saying how ppl suck at sports and she is better. Why are ppl so hipocritical?

Logged

Adept

Posting chief

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1145

Karma: 4

[View Profile](#)

Re: The church

« Reply #1 on: March 04, 2006, 06:11:08 PM »

Because people are stupid. Its a WELL documented fact...>_>

Logged

TakeV

Mad Scientist

Veritas Council

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 943

Karma: 52

[View Profile](#)

Re: The church

« Reply #2 on: March 04, 2006, 08:05:04 PM »

The seven deadly sins

1. Pride
2. Envy
3. Gluttony
4. Lust
5. Anger
6. Greed
7. Sloth

If they are right, it's going to funny as hell (pun intended)

Logged

Sigil for focus

Best argument ever.

kobok

Veritas Council

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 4891

Karma: 158

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: The church

« Reply #3 on: March 05, 2006, 02:06:42 AM »

Quote from: DarkWaterMoon on March 04, 2006, 05:44:14 PM

After reading "The Scarlet Letter" a few ideas have seemed to dawn on me. Why is it that people, espically women, say they love God with all their heart and go to church every week. But these same people are NOT Christian like at all. For example, this one woman I know constantly gives attitude to ppl in class and thinks she is better than everyone; saying how ppl suck at sports and she is better. Why are ppl so hipocritical?

Many people call themselves Christian who have either not read, or not understood, the teachings of Matthew 7. Many verses within that chapter apply to your question, but in particular:

Quote from: Matthew 7

21"Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only he who does the will of my Father who is in heaven. 22Many will say to me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, and in your name drive out demons and perform many miracles?' 23Then I will tell them plainly, 'I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers!'

Read the rest of the chapter for context.

Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

AngryLeprachaun

Freelance Leprechaun

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 555

Karma: -1

VERITAS LEP

[View Profile](#)

Re: The church

« Reply #4 on: March 05, 2006, 09:41:23 AM »

Exact thing happened to me. We were having a party because we all passed our finals last semester. This girl came up to me and said, "If you don't bring any food to eat for the class, you will starve." I just don't know why individuals will go to these extreme lengths to feel better about themselves. Maybe a more powerful being than everyone else? No one is perfect.....except maybe me. grin

Logged

...:Believe:...:

NathanE

BEEFCAKE BEEFCAKE

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 554

Karma: 17

[View Profile](#)

Re: The church

« Reply #5 on: March 05, 2006, 04:35:34 PM »

Quote from: TakeV on March 04, 2006, 08:05:04 PM

The seven deadly sins

1. Pride
2. Envy
3. Gluttony
4. Lust
5. Anger
6. Greed
7. Sloth

If they are right, it's going to be funny as hell (pun intended)

Okies got 3,6,7 down just 4 more to go :-P

Logged

Chance is a word void of sense; nothing can exist without a cause. ~Voltaire

Engineers like to solve problems. If there are no problems handily available, they will create their own problems.~Scott Adams

“Mechanical Engineers build weapons, Civil Engineers build targets”

Rafnul!

he-who-posts-lots

Veritas Moderator

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1081

Karma: 28

[View Profile](#)

Re: The church

« Reply #6 on: March 05, 2006, 07:51:21 PM »

The Reason why I hate school, and the reason why I hate most people who call themselves Christians are tied into a similar recurring portion of my past. In my case, I attended religious education with the most popular students in my school. Class was little more than an excuse to talk about what had happened on Saturday night (usually involving alcoholism or sexual indulgence[we're talking ages 9-14 here]). I mean, that bothered me a little, but that's just life, I suppose. What bugged me was that the same stupid shit that happened in school, this one girl that always got picked on... like not just picked on, but seriously treated as if she were not a human... they just toyed with her, and that happened every week in religious ed, and every day at school for almost 6 years. Those kids called themselves Christians and they got treated like they were the cream of the crop by adults. Myself, and all of my non church-going friends were always the target of authority in our school. No matter what bad happened, we were the first to be accused no matter what. Those popular kids from religious education class? I don't think they ever got in trouble for anything they did. Always put on their fake shiny faces for the adults... what a load of shit.

That's the sad truth of the situation I realized only when I got older. All those adults who were in positions of authority had been just like the kids in my religious ed class when they were younger. So I gave up on school. It was never about learning... it was about perpetuating a society that I had come to loathe and hate for it's absolutely insatiable desire to put down the selfless and raise up the most selfish manipulative people it could find.

When I got older, that made me even stop believing in God. In my mind, even though I stood out in my religious ed class, as the only student to never answer a question

incorrectly, as the only student to sit next to and talk to the girl everyone else abused... as the only one to tell everyone else to shut the fuck up, I was persecuted. But after fusing some thoughts from my present with the memories of my past, I've come to realize the truth. Really BEING Christian is a dangerous thing. There's nothing safe about putting your reputation, status, sanity, or even life on the line for the sake of what you believe in. IT's probably the most dangerous thing a person can do, really. For a while I didn't think the danger was worth it, I didn't think I'd been able to do anything at all. A few voices changed everything for me though. Because you know, even if I change just one... that's enough reason to risk it all, right?

I know this isn't what your topic was really about, but chances are if you are asking this question, you'll understand what I had to say. Just remember, never give up on the good fight, because any results are good results.

Logged
DarkWaterMoon
Has a lot of posts
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 589
Karma: -2

Has a lot of posts

[View Profile](#)

Re: The church

« Reply #7 on: March 05, 2006, 08:15:38 PM »

Quote from: Rafnul on March 05, 2006, 07:51:21 PM

I know this isn't what your topic was really about, but chances are if you are asking this question, you'll understand what I had to say. Just remember, never give up on the good fight, because any results are good results.

Ofcourse, I always try to do something nice for somebody, even if it means sacrificing alittle from myself. You don't have to be Christian to be a good person.

Logged
Rawiri
Wandering Nomad
Veritas Teacher
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 918
Karma: 42

Veritas Teacher

[View Profile](#)

Re: The church

« Reply #8 on: March 05, 2006, 10:17:14 PM »

All of the problems are really based in "I." It is not the fault of christian religion itself but the people who call themselves christians, though as kobok pointed out, most hardly even read the bible nor understand it, they just follow along with what others say.

Many "christians" believe that if you don't accept christ as your saviour, you are not freed of your sins and are going to go to hell. For example, they say homosexuals cannot go to heaven, because they are sinning and cannot be saved unless they become heterosexual. They say by accepting christ as their saviour they are forgiven of their previous sins, yet behold! They sin some more, a great deal of the population is adulterers, getting divorced and then remarrying etc, yet they are allowed to be adulterers, but people are not allowed to be gay? Christ hung upon the cross to free all people of all sins, it was not, "follow me and you will be freed of sins."

The ideas are based purely on that by accepting christ, they are better than others. Even than ones who diligently work towards not sinning, but just happen to be homosexual or of another religion etc. As is said in the bible "remove the plank from your own eyes, before removing the chip in your brothers" (though I don't think it's "chip"..but I'm at school and so can't be bothered to search). It resides around the idea of death ultimately, nothing wants to die as such. The little egos and vices want to be free and sprout, so, they hide themselves from the person, but due to seperation and superiority, others find them and point them out, though you can't see your own so easy (for most people).

Logged
kobok
Veritas Council
Tech Team
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 4891
Karma: 158

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: The church

« Reply #9 on: March 06, 2006, 09:45:55 AM »

Quote from: Rafnul on March 05, 2006, 07:51:21 PM

Those kids called themselves Christians and they got treated like they were the cream of the crop by adults. Myself, and all of my non church-going friends were always the target of authority in our school. No matter what bad happened, we were the first to be accused no matter what. Those popular kids from religious education class? I don't think they ever got in trouble for anything they did. Always put on their fake shiny faces for the adults... what a load of shit.

That reminds me of something similar. Once in October of 2004, I heard a 7 year old girl talking about the presidential election, and someone asked her who she wanted to win. I heard her say, "Bush," and then she was asked why. Then I heard her say, "Because he's a better Christian."

This is a fairly widespread problem of the superficial appearance of authenticity being more important to people than an objective assessment of action. This mindset is planted at a very early age, and it affects us at many levels.

Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

Rafnul!

he-who-posts-lots

Veritas Moderator

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1081

Karma: 28

[View Profile](#)

Re: The church

« Reply #10 on: March 07, 2006, 08:07:55 PM »

Point conceded, kobok. Wink

Logged

Murray

Veritas Furniture

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 379

Karma: -1

Pull my finger, I'm an Aikidoka

[View Profile](#)

Re: The church

« Reply #11 on: March 08, 2006, 08:04:12 AM »

Rafnul, that first post made you one of the very few christians I respect. Why?

Because you truly embrace what Jesus said, and that is extremely rare.

Logged

"A dream where I slowly suck out a clown's vital organs with a hoover is a GOOD DREAM!"

- Darkduck

Tsumaru

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1780

Karma: -1

[View Profile](#)

Re: The church

« Reply #12 on: March 08, 2006, 09:33:38 PM »

Quote

Because you truly embrace what Jesus said, and that is extremely rare.

I thought that was actually one of their 10 commandments:

Thou shalt not follow our teachings.

=P

Logged

Quote from: Hech on November 19, 2008, 03:59:48 PM

don't believe everything you read... especially if it comes from me.

Apricot

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 137

Karma: 0

[View Profile](#)

Re: The church

« Reply #13 on: March 20, 2006, 04:53:48 PM »

Well I'm not gonna pretend like I have anything worthwhile to say...

But I do have some questions if it's okay, if not please feel free to insult me ^^ . OKay here goes, I like to think of myself as a Christian but a HORRIBLE Christian.. I try pretty hard but still I can't keep myself to godly ways, so I think I'm pathetic because I'm not able to devote myself entirely to a goal of following Christ (despite it's importance)...

I'm really bad.. can't even forgive certain small misdeeds and linger on the past. Actually that's a bit of why I joined Veritas, a sort of hope that some self mastery would help me to be being a better healthier person.

Hmm, in the interest of not making a totally selfish post of my complaints, would you consider this difficulty a key factor in play amongst these hypocritical christians?

Sorry for my selfish post

Apricot

Logged

Would it surprise you to learn I taste like strawberries?

Yoda

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 140

Karma: 0

Noite de demônio

[View Profile](#)

Re: The church

« Reply #14 on: March 20, 2006, 05:18:45 PM »
Quote from: TakeV on March 04, 2006, 08:05:04 PM
The seven deadly sins

1. Pride
2. Envy
3. Gluttony
4. Lust
5. Anger
6. Greed
7. Sloth

If they are right, it's going to funny as hell (pun intended)
I have all 7 down pat...

Logged

Quis Custodiet Ipsos Custodes?

Who Will Guard The Guards?

Vincit Qui Si Vincit.

He Conquers Who Conquers Himself.

Neca Eos Omnes. Dues Suos Agnoscet.

Kill Them all. God Will Know His Own.

Force a hand and it will fight you. But convince a mind to think as you want it to think,
and you have an ally.

Pages: [1] 2 Print

« previous next »

Jump to:

=> Main Hall

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.19 | SMF © 2013, Simple
Machines

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

<http://forums.v society.net/index.php/topic%2C7781.15.html>

1 capture

7 Jul 2010

Jun JUL Aug

07

2009 2010 2011

About this capture

The Veritas Society

*

*HomeForumsChatHelpSearchLoginRegister

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

July 07, 2010, 12:13:55 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length
Search:

Advanced search

166543 Posts in 12245 Topics by 6539 Members - Latest Member: - VeritaSeraph
Most online today: 67 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

| -+ The Auditorium

| | -+ Main Hall

| | | -+ The church 0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic. « previous next »

Pages: 1 [2] Print

Author Topic: The church (Read 2232 times)

DarkWaterMoon

Has a lot of posts

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 583

Has a lot of posts

View Profile

Re: The church

« Reply #15 on: March 20, 2006, 05:30:18 PM »

Quote from: Apricot on March 20, 2006, 04:53:48 PM

Well I'm not gonna pretend like I have anything worthwhile to say...

But I do have some questions if it's okay, if not please feel free to insult me ^^ . OKay here goes, I like to think of myself as a Christian but a HORRIBLE Christian.. I try pretty hard but still I can't keep myself to godly ways, so I think I'm pathetic because I'm not able to devote myself entirely to a goal of following Christ (despite it's importance)...

I'm really bad.. can't even forgive certain small misdeeds and linger on the past. Actually that's a bit of why I joined Veritas, a sort of hope that some self mastery would help me to be being a better healthier person.

You will never be able to become equal to the doings of Christ. Why? Because you are human and you are made to make mistakes and sin; it's the nature of man. It is this reason, or so they say, that Christ died for us because he knew we couldn't help our nature but wanted us to be absolved(spelling) of our sin. He knew the nature of his people would be to fear the unknown and that they would kill him, yet he accepted this term. If he had not known his fate, he would have run for a fearful man does not die willingly.

Quote

Hmm, in the interest of not making a totally selfish post of my complaints, would you consider this difficulty a key factor in play amongst these hypocritical christians?

Sorry for my selfish post
Apricot

Hipocrisy is dissolved once one realizes that he does not have the power to become like Christ. When one realizes this, lets the belief of being perfect go, and respect the fact that one will sin, then you will break free from hipocrisy. However, by no means should you not do acts of good when you can!

And don't be sorry.

Logged
Apricot
A Familiar Feature

Posts: 137

[View Profile](#)

Re: The church

« Reply #16 on: March 20, 2006, 05:39:52 PM »

I'm not quite foolish enough to try and be equal to Christ, I meant that I fail in just simple christian things.. Probably all of the seven deadly sins, and many more.

I think that's the hardest part for me is that the seven sins are human nature to me... Well I'll shut up now because my words aren't fitting together nicely.

Thanks for the kind words though

Logged
Would it surprise you to learn I taste like strawberries?
Yoda
A Familiar Feature

Posts: 140

Noite de demônio

[View Profile](#)

Re: The church

« Reply #17 on: March 20, 2006, 05:45:10 PM »

Apricot, it's human nature period to be selfish, greedy, lazy, lustful, angry, proud
gluttonous people, the bible just tries to make people defy what is in their nature, it's like
making a polar bear eat vegetarian (love chilly beach)

Logged

Quis Custodiet Ipsos Custodes?

Who Will Guard The Guards?

Vincit Qui Si Vincit.

He Conquers Who Conquers Himself.

Neca Eos Omnes. Dues Suos Agnoscet.

Kill Them all. God Will Know His Own.

Force a hand and it will fight you. But convince a mind to think as you want it to think,
and you have an ally.

Apricot

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 137

[View Profile](#)

Re: The church

« Reply #18 on: March 20, 2006, 05:51:22 PM »

I think it's more to overcome the negative sides of our natures.

Logged

Would it surprise you to learn I taste like strawberries?

Yoda

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 140

Noite de demônio

[View Profile](#)

Re: The church

« Reply #19 on: March 20, 2006, 05:53:29 PM »

Defy, overcome, same difference, except one makes those qualities seem negative and one makes them seem positive, personally, i choose defy

Logged

Quis Custodiet Ipsos Custodes?

Who Will Guard The Guards?

Vincit Qui Si Vincit.

He Conquers Who Conquers Himself.

Neca Eos Omnes. Dues Suos Agnoscet.

Kill Them all. God Will Know His Own.

Force a hand and it will fight you. But convince a mind to think as you want it to think, and you have an ally.

Agent47

Regular Member

A Veritas Regular

**

Posts: 55

Jujubeans 'n such

[View Profile](#)

Re: The church

« Reply #20 on: March 20, 2006, 05:55:23 PM »

The bible tries to get people to defy traits such as gluttony, pride, anger, etc, in favor of traits like contentment, humility, peace, and love. Other books teach to defy love and peace and humility in favor of their opposites. Some would say the bible attempts to get people to strengthen their "positive" traits, while repressing their "negative" traits. It all depends on your point of view.

Logged

Don't ask, just know.

Then again, to ask is to know....

Or is it the other way around?

Rafnul!

he-who-posts-lots

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 989

[View Profile](#)

Re: The church

« Reply #21 on: March 21, 2006, 12:06:06 AM »

Let me just clarify that the "Seven Deadly Sins" are not Biblical in origin. I suggest <http://www.whitestonejournal.com/seven/> For further reading.

Logged

Apricot

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 137

[View Profile](#)

Re: The church

« Reply #22 on: March 21, 2006, 07:28:44 AM »

I hope I can do a quote right, here goes

Quote

The history of this list goes back at least to Pope St. Gregory the Great and St. John Cassian, but while the list itself is not strictly biblical, the Bible proscribes all seven

I think these 7 sins are a really good guideline to try to follow. The website was also very nice, and I thank you for it.

I'm going to eventually write up a schedule to try to live a bit of a better life this way.. That is once I overcome sloth and get to writing that schedule ^^;

Anyhow, I will now return to failing physics

Apricot

Logged

Would it surprise you to learn I taste like strawberries?

Rafnul!

he-who-posts-lots

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 989

View Profile

Re: The church

« Reply #23 on: March 21, 2006, 12:55:21 PM »

Apricot, if this is your goal I strong suggest reading http://www.ftrain.com/franklin_improving_self.html. I was introduced to this when I was in high school, and I found it very intriguing.

Logged

Apricot

A Familiar Feature

Posts: 137

View Profile

Re: The church

« Reply #24 on: March 21, 2006, 01:01:12 PM »

Thanks I've already that, I agree it was rather inspritational ^^ I've taken to keeping a log to track myself also.

I should thank you again for being so very helpful

Apricot

Logged

Would it surprise you to learn I taste like strawberries?

Big Boss

Friggen Crazy

Veritas Moderator

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1456

Owner of 100000 V-Points

View Profile WWW

Re: The church

« Reply #25 on: March 22, 2006, 01:38:56 AM »

Rafnul, what you said was genius back there. I totally agree that being truly Christian is

dangerous, and perhaps it's a good thing that no one can truly be exactly like Christ in matters of perfection.

but I still think it's funny and rather sickening that more wars and personal battles have been in the name of Christ than in the names of hitler, mussolini, stalin, or lenin.

anyway, Darkwatermoon, I grew up in a heavily Christian, Mormon, community. and I didn't mind it until about a year ago, the end of my senior year in high school, when I started noticing the pathetic behavior of most of the people I knew. they're all homophobic, racist crazyheads that think they're the shit. I wasn't allowed to do most ceremonial church activities like sacrament and the like because my hair was too long and I didn't shave. Yeah, I had a full beard and hair past my ears, but no matter how well I behaved, I was not good enough for "God." and the really sad thing is, I KNOW what those other guys at church were like, and they could do whatever they wanted (ceremonially speaking) because they "repented" and promised never to commit those sins again. yeah, maybe they were really trying their best and deserved to continue in church, but so was I. anyway, I don't blame them, I blame the church leaders who base all their judgement on physical appearance.

so basically I don't go to church anymore, and I've been looking into Taoism and self improvement.

« Last Edit: March 22, 2006, 01:47:10 AM by Martial Thoughts » Logged
Join my Folding@Home team and do some good! #159490

Details at <http://folding.stanford.edu/>

SethLaRoth DeShawl

Regular Member

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 877

[View Profile](#)

Re: The church

« Reply #26 on: March 24, 2006, 07:23:06 AM »

check this out www.skepticannotatedbible.com not only does it have the KJV in its entirety but it also points out many of the contradictions, although many of those suck it does have a great deal of good ones.

and if anyone wants to here it i and a friend of mine came up with five valid points to say jesus is a vampire.

Logged
sethlaroth_deshawl@dragonmount.com

Pages: 1 [2] Print

« previous next »

Jump to:

=> Main Hall

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.11 | SMF © 2006-2009,
Simple Machines LLC

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

<http://forums.v society.net/index.php?topic=10924.0>

8 captures

4 Aug 2007 - 21 Feb 2017

Oct FEB Mar

21

2015 2017 2018

About this capture

The Veritas Society

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Main Page

Forums

Chat

Help

Search

Calendar

Login

Register

The Veritas Society »Discussion Areas »Magick »God

« previous next »

Print

Pages: [1] 2 3

Author Topic: God (Read 6826 times)

0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic.

July 25, 2007, 09:31:10 AMRead 6826 times

cyokley

New Member

Offline

*

8

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

God

Hi. I met a guy the other day and we discussed some topics that were new to me and he told me about this site and told me to check it out so here I am.

Our discussion mainly focused on two subjects and if/how they are tied together. He was reading a book that I can best explain as being about out of body experiences and he was researching interacting with things/people in the midst of one of these experiences. The other subject was God and if and how the two are tied together.

So that is the question that I would like to present in this topic: Do the things discussed in this forum tie back to God? And if so, how?

Thanks.

Logged

July 25, 2007, 09:35:20 AMReply #1

Raitaro

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

2151

Karma:

0

Personal Text

The Knight of Wands

[View Profile](#)

Re: God

Many things in this forum tie back to God. Your relationship with God is a highly personal thing so don't expect articles about it, however there are many threads on morality, spirituality and excercises which promote closeness to God. You will probably find (if you go into the chat, click the chat button or if you have mIRC [#vsociety](http://irc.sorcery.net)) plenty of people willing to discuss what they think about God and how they know him.

:)

Logged

The IneptInitiate

<http://xkcd.com/303/>

<http://xkcd.com/123/>

I got a hot girl and the coolest band I know. I gotta bad habbit of smoking before the show.

I got music I got friends I trust and love. I get into a lot of fights and now my knuckles are all fucked up.....

July 25, 2007, 10:11:26 AMReply #2

Kichara

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

982

Karma:

16

Personal Text

Row, Row, Row Your Boat

View Profile Check it Out.

Re: God

In case you were interested in looking into that book, it was Astral Dynamics by Robert Bruce.

Also, Welcome :)

Namaste

Logged

Hey, whats up?

Please vote in my poll:

<http://forums.vrsociety.net/index.php?topic=12212.0>

July 25, 2007, 12:15:21 PMReply #3

cyokley

New Member

Offline

*

8

Karma:

0

View Profile

Re: God

Thanks for your input Raitaro. I guess that your view of how God ties into something would depend a lot on your view of God.

I am a Christian and, although my relationship with God is very personal, I know that there is also a very public side to my faith as well. Jesus has changed my life in a way that is noticeable to those around me and so I guess I should be more specific with my question in order to get input that will be meaningful to me.

How do people here view Jesus and how does your view of Him effect your beliefs about the topics that are discussed here?

Thanks for your insight.

Logged

July 25, 2007, 01:21:00 PMReply #4

Raitaro

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

2151

Karma:

0

Personal Text

The Knight of Wands

View Profile

Re: God

Naturally, your view of Jesus will effect what you read here. A lot of people here take Jesus as an example of a Magician and use what he says to verify their beliefs (generally on how ethical performing magic is).

Logged

The IneptInitiate

<http://xkcd.com/303/>

<http://xkcd.com/123/>

I got a hot girl and the coolest band I know. I gotta bad habbit of smoking before the show.

I got music I got friends I trust and love. I get into a lot of fights and now my knuckles are all fucked up.....

July 25, 2007, 01:25:23 PMReply #5

cyokley

New Member

Offline

*

8

Karma:

0

View Profile

Re: God
Interesting. Where does Jesus use magic or talk about magic?
Logged
July 25, 2007, 03:12:45 PMReply #6
Prophecy
Teacher Emeritus
Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Theurgist
1237
Karma:
79
Personal Text
Veritas Teacher
View Profile

Re: God
Quote
Where does Jesus use magic or talk about magic?

Both of those questions are highly debatable. Naturally to a magician, who can produce similar if not identical phenomena to what Jesus produced, it is difficult to tell what could have been magic and what may have simply been the work of God. To a Christian, who believes entirely in the divinity of Christ, then no doubt it would all be miracles. Could Jesus have used magic to have done the things he did? Yes. Could he have done it all without magic and through divine grace alone? Yes. It is left to the discretion of the viewer in this case. What is certain however is that Jesus did things which appear to be miraculous, and in the process provided a code of honor to live by and teachings to understand. Magicians likewise often do things which people consider to be "miraculous," and I myself have even received letters and emails from people who try to call me a miracle-worker, when in fact I am simply a magician. Seeing as how both Jesus and magicians work this manner of thing, it seems that the code of conduct which works for one's application of these powers would work just as well for the other's. Many magicians, therefore, adopt the teachings of Jesus in regard to life, if not necessarily in regard to religion (though a great number of magicians have Christian tendencies). Here are some of the verses of interest to magicians, and why:

Quote from: Matthew 7:6
Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

This is seen as an example of the Law of Silence, one of the codes of the Magi. Essentially it suggests that if you have something precious, such as the higher secrets,

you should not give them to those who have not proven themselves.

Quote from: Mark 4:10-12

And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable. And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables: That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

This is seen also as a verification of the Law of Silence, and also demonstrates that Jesus necessarily exercised discrimination in regards to whom he gave "the mysteries of the Kingdom of God," which as far back as Zoroaster has been a common way of referring to the occult mysteries. It is unlikely that Jesus used it in this exact context, but is an interesting aside.

Quote from: Luke 8:17

For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither any thing hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

This is also a verse of significance to magicians, though ironically it is often used to negate the law of silence by critics. In truth, it corresponds perfectly to the hermetic teaching that in a coming time there will no longer be "occult secrets," for it shall all be out in the open. Whether or not this time corresponds to the coming of Jesus is a matter of personal conviction.

Quote from: Luke 22:19

And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

This is an example of the ability of something physical to have an imbued quality that represents something higher, which is a common understanding in magic.

Quote from: Mark 5:30

And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

The King James Version for some reason often translates the Greek "dunamis" as "virtue." Dunamis is the root from which the English word "dynamic" comes from, and literally means an internal force capable of generating pressure. It is highly unusual to see this in the context of a person, but its meaning is clear: power, and seeing as how the phrasing is "gone out of him," it is by implication an internal dynamic pressure. This is precisely how magicians describe accumulated energy. Likewise, just as Jesus did, a magician instantly knows when this power has gone out from him into another vessel, usually a sick person within the magician's premises. The Weymouth's New Testament Translation provides this verse a little more accurately: "Immediately Jesus,

well knowing that healing power had gone from within Him, turned round in the crowd and asked, "Who touched my clothes?" As a note, the usual word for "virtue" is the Greek "arete." No where else in the New Testament is the Greek word "dunamis" translated as power, except for this one time in the King James translation of the Latin Vulgate.

Quote from: Matthew 13:58

And He performed but few mighty deeds there because of their unbelief.

Once again though likely not in the original context, it is a known principle that the disbelief of others can greatly impact the effectiveness of magical operations. Verily many magicians have left a place having only performed "but a few mighty deeds there because of their unbelief."

The magician also necessarily pays attention to any recurring numbers which appear or which he knows to have magical significance, and then Qaballistic understanding is applied to them. This can be done many times through the Bible, most especially to the Old Testament, but by virtue of its inspiration from God this also works particularly well with the Book of Revelations. As an example:

Quote from: Revelations 21:12

And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

The Qabalah states that there are twelve walls around the supernal Jerusalem, and these twelve walls are seen in the Tree of Life by the four paths which form a square around Tiphareth combined with the eight paths which connect to it. These are collectively called the "Twelve Borders," and correspond to the twelve tribes, as Revelations also states. What do twelve gates mean? A gate is an entrance to a city, just like a path on the tree of life is an entrance to a sephiroth, in this case Tiphareth. To continue:

Quote from: Revelations 12:14

And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

The sephiroth directly beneath Tiphareth on the Qaballistic Tree of Life is Yesod, and Yesod is literally Hebrew for "Foundation." Naturally, just as the foundation of a building is immediately below it, so Yesod is immediately below Tiphareth as its foundation. Tiphareth reflects its virtues into the world through Yesod, which acts as the intermediary between Tiphareth and Malkuth (our world). These virtues are divided into twelve, for Tiphareth receives its virtues from the twelve gates surrounding it. Therefore we find that Yesod reflects these twelve virtues, but in a way more relevant to the world. Seeing as how the Twelve Tribes were of a more celestial time, and the advent of Jesus Christ necessarily established a new order, it is only fitting that the

names of the twelve tribes would be around the borders of Tiphareth itself, but that it would be the names of the twelve disciples upon Yesod, which is closer to our physical world.

I could continue on about only the twelve borders of Jerusalem, the golden street which leads to it on either side, and the river which enters in upon it quite lengthily, but I am simply trying to make an example. How is this all important? The Qabalah is a system of spiritual evolution, and in fact is utilized by many magicians for the sake of understanding certain spiritual laws. While there may in fact be no genuine connection between the Qabalah and the Book of Revelations, even if somehow I have literally "made up" the correlations in that simple analysis of only those two quotes, it still demonstrates that the parallels are intriguing to say the least.

In closing, nowhere in the Bible does it say that Jesus practices magic or that he was a magician of any kind whatsoever. This is not really important to the magician; the manner in which he showed us how to live, however, is important to us (admittedly perhaps not as important or as literal as it would be to a Christian). There are many magicians who consider themselves Christian, and this has never been an obstacle to them. In truth, it has only helped them.

« Last Edit: July 26, 2007, 08:27:10 AM by Prophecy »

Logged

<http://www.thedivinescience.org>

July 26, 2007, 07:15:53 AMReply #7

cyokley

New Member

Offline

*

8

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: God

Thanks for the in-depth post Prophecy. Your points are definitely intriguing.

I am curious as to what kinds of things that you do as a magician that lead people to call you a miracle-worker?

The general population sees magic as David Copperfield or a simple act with smoke and mirrors. It is obvious that you are talking about something more than entertainment when you talk about magic.

Logged

July 26, 2007, 08:38:49 AMReply #8

Prophecy

Teacher Emeritus

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Theurgist

1237

Karma:

79

Personal Text

Veritas Teacher

[View Profile](#)

Re: God

Quote

I am curious as to what kinds of things that you do as a magician that lead people to call you a miracle-worker?

Most genuine and practicing magicians have mistakingly been called a miracle worker, though I am not at liberty to say why exactly I have been called such. Suffice it to make a blanket statement: magicians very often work powerful healings on patients who had given up on a hope for recovery.

Now the question may arise, if the magician can do these things, why does he not accept the title "miracle worker"? The answer is that a magician has a clear differentiation between magic and miracles. Through his studies of natural but hidden laws within the universe, he understands that everything he does can actually be perfectly explained using cosmic laws that simply are not known to most of mankind yet. Indeed if he were asked how he did something and felt like sharing the answer, he could explain the entire operation from beginning to end. A miracle, to a magician, is when something happens that denies all known laws and shows a direct interaction between God and His creations thereby. Magic is simply the observation of occult principles; a miracle is the bypassing of natural and occult laws to perform something that should have been impossible. Just as with the religious devotee, a magician can only perform a miracle through intense prayer.

Quote

The general population sees magic as David Copperfield or a simple act with smoke and mirrors. It is obvious that you are talking about something more than entertainment when you talk about magic.

Stage magic was made to mimic real magic, and was created by jugglers who could not understand the occult mysteries, as well as people who simply refused to acknowledge that such powers really exist. When most of the people on this forum refer to "magic," they are referring to an occult science which has existed for at least 5,000 years, and which has been constantly evolving. In the best of ways, this science is a means of

personal spiritual evolution and advancement, the training of the mind and soul, the obtainment of true wisdom and understanding, and the mastery of the lower world and its laws. In the worst of circumstances, for there are bad eggs in every bunch, such knowledge can also be used for personal destruction and self indulgence. Regardless of its applications, it is considered an essentially holy study by its students and masters.

Logged

<http://www.thedivinescience.org>

July 26, 2007, 11:25:30 AM Reply #9

cyokley

New Member

Offline

*

8

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: God

Prophecy, thanks for taking the time to answer my questions and help me understand more about this subject. Since these ideas are still very new to me I still have a lot of questions. Feel free to stop answering if you get tired of me. :)

Quote from: Prophecy on July 26, 2007, 08:38:49 AM

I am not at liberty to say why exactly I have been called such. Suffice it to make a blanket statement: magicians very often work powerful healings on patients who had given up on a hope for recovery.

What takes away your liberty to talk about the magic you have performed (performed may be a poor word choice)? Is it about humbleness or about casting your pearls before swine or something else?

Quote from: Prophecy on July 26, 2007, 08:38:49 AM

Just as with the religious devotee, a magician can only perform a miracle through intense prayer.

Does this statement mean that all true magicians believe in God? If so do they all believe in the same God? The Christian God? If they don't believe in God then who do they pray to? Or am I misunderstanding the definition of prayer in this statement?

Quote from: Prophecy on July 26, 2007, 08:38:49 AM

In the best of ways, this science is a means of personal spiritual evolution and advancement, the training of the mind and soul, the obtainment of true wisdom and understanding, and the mastery of the lower world and its laws.

What is meant by "mastery of the lower world and its laws" in this statement? Is the "lower world" the world we live in? If so, is there a "higher world"?

Thanks for you time and patients.

Logged

July 26, 2007, 12:59:45 PMReply #10

Prophecy

Teacher Emeritus

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Theurgist

1237

Karma:

79

Personal Text

Veritas Teacher

[View Profile](#)

Re: God

Quote

What takes away your liberty to talk about the magic you have performed (performed may be a poor word choice)? Is it about humbleness or about casting your pearls before swine or something else?

It is important for a magician to remain humble, but seeing as how you are a Christian, I will let Jesus explain it:

"Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly." -Matthew 6:1-4

Quote

Does this statement mean that all true magicians believe in God? If so do they all believe in the same God? The Christian God? If they don't believe in God then who do they pray to? Or am I misunderstanding the definition of prayer in this statement?

Very few magicians are bound by religion, but eventually most magicians come to know and love what is called simply Divine Providence, or simply The Divine, without any need to give a religion-specific name. The prayer, then, would be address simply to

Divine Providence, that Absolute Universal force which so many religions have depicted through the ages under varying names and forms.

Quote

What is meant by "mastery of the lower world and its laws" in this statement? Is the "lower world" the world we live in? If so, is there a "higher world"?

This is the lower world, yes. There are necessarily higher, spiritual worlds. In Judeo-Christian theology, these would be depicted as the seven regions of heaven, though there are many divisions to these main seven that are observed by magicians.

Logged

<http://www.thedivinescience.org>

July 26, 2007, 04:08:34 PMReply #11

Watchtower

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Hundred-plus Club

935

Karma:

30

Personal Text

Contemplative Panentheist

View Profile

Re: God

There are also magicians who do not believe in "Divine Providence," and do not believe that "miracles," as Prophecy has defined them, exist. That is not to say that they do not believe in the existence of so-called "deities," necessarily, but they do not see them in infinite terms. In their view, everything follows a natural law; just because you couldn't explain how a deity did something, does not mean that the deity was overriding natural laws, but rather is an indication that your own knowledge of natural law is incomplete.

Ultimately, the relationship between magic and any idea(s) of "divinity" is entirely dependent on the individual magician and his/her experiences. Many magical systems revolve around divinity, and many don't. From my observations of samples of both schools of thought, they tend to be using many of the same basic principles for their practical magic (i.e. spellcasting to change reality). They are not nearly the same, in practice or theory, but they do share many basic principles.

Logged

"For no matter how holy works may be, they do not make us holy because we do them, but in so far as we within ourselves are as we should be, we make holy all that we do, whether it be eating, or sleeping, or working, or what it may."

-Eckhart von Hochheim
July 27, 2007, 07:44:56 AMReply #12
cyokley
New Member

Offline
*
8
Karma:
0
[View Profile](#)

Re: God
Thanks Prophecy. Another question...

Quote from: Prophecy on July 26, 2007, 12:59:45 PM
Very few magicians are bound by religion, but eventually most magicians come to know and love what is called simply Divine Providence, or simply The Divine, without any need to give a religion-specific name. The prayer, then, would be address simply to Divine Providence, that Absolute Universal force which so many religions have depicted through the ages under varying names and forms.

Does this pose a problem? The Bible teaches that there is One God and there is only one way to know God and that is through Jesus. If many different religions point to the same God and there are many different ways to know this God and the Bible says that there is only one God and one way to know Him then doesn't the Bible have to be discounted as a source pointing to God? Or if the Bible is looked at as a collection of books instead of one book then wouldn't we at least have to discount the books in the Bible that were written by authors that claimed One God and one way to know Him?

Thanks for your help in understanding this.

Logged
July 27, 2007, 07:48:25 AMReply #13
cyokley
New Member

Offline
*
8
Karma:
0
[View Profile](#)

Re: God
Thanks for your input Watchtower. I have a question about your post also...

Quote from: Watchtower on July 26, 2007, 04:08:34 PM

There are also magicians who do not believe in "Divine Providence," and do not believe that "miracles," as Prophecy has defined them, exist. That is not to say that they do not believe in the existence of so-called "deities," necessarily, but they do not see them in infinite terms.

Where do the "deities" that you talk about come from? Who are they?

Thanks.

Logged

July 27, 2007, 07:55:34 AM Reply #14

cyokley

New Member

Offline

*

8

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: God

Quote from: Prophecy on July 26, 2007, 08:38:49 AM

Just as with the religious devotee, a magician can only perform a miracle through intense prayer.

Quote from: Watchtower on July 26, 2007, 04:08:34 PM

There are also magicians who do not believe in "Divine Providence," and do not believe that "miracles," as Prophecy has defined them, exist.

How can both of these views be valid? How can a magician only perform a miracle through intense prayer, but some magicians do not believe in God or Divine Providence at all?

I'm just trying to understand.

Thanks.

Logged

Print

Pages: [1] 2 3

« previous next »

[The Veritas Society](#) » [Discussion Areas](#) » [Magick](#) » [God](#)

Jump to:

=> [Magick](#)

SMF 2.0.11 | SMF © 2015, Simple Machines
Aqua Style by Diego Andrés
XHTML RSS WAP2
<http://forums.vociety.net/index.php/topic%2C10924.15.html>
1 capture
7 Jul 2010
Jun JUL Aug
07
2009 2010 2011

About this capture
The Veritas Society
*

*HomeForumsChatHelpSearchLoginRegister
Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.
Did you miss your activation email?
July 07, 2010, 12:00:41 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length
Search:

Advanced search

166543 Posts in 12245 Topics by 6539 Members - Latest Member: - VeritaSeraph
Most online today: 67 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

|-+ Discussion Areas

| |-+ Magick

|| |-+ God 0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic. « previous next »

Pages: 1 [2] Print

Author Topic: God (Read 1945 times)

Raitaro

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2151

The Knight of Wands

[View Profile](#)

Re: God

« Reply #15 on: July 27, 2007, 08:03:50 AM »

Nyah, "There are also magicians who do not believe in "Divine Providence," and do not believe that "miracles," as Prophecy has defined them, exist."...I've found that almost every serious magician is aware and feels for some form of Divine force, regardless of whether they feel the need to give it a name.

Logged

The IneptInitiate

<http://xkcd.com/303/>

<http://xkcd.com/123/>

I got a hot girl and the coolest band I know. I gotta bad habit of smoking before the show.

I got music I got friends I trust and love. I get into a lot of fights and now my knuckles are all fucked up.....

Silver_Archer

Prophet of Doom

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1158

[View Profile](#)

Re: God

« Reply #16 on: July 27, 2007, 08:13:46 AM »

Quote from: Raitaro on July 27, 2007, 08:03:50 AM

Nyah, "There are also magicians who do not believe in "Divine Providence," and do not believe that "miracles," as Prophecy has defined them, exist."...I've found that almost every serious magician is aware and feels for some form of Divine force, regardless of whether they feel the need to give it a name.

The person who wrote the message you quoted is a) a magician, and b) a person who, from whatever I have managed to gather of him, does not believe in Divine Providence or 'miracles'.

Thus, it is obvious that there exists at least one magician who does, indeed, not believe in a divine providence or 'miracles.' If one exists, it is logical to assume that others might as well.

Ergo, when you choose to say 'Nyah' to him, either i) You seem to have not paid any attention to what he said, or ii) You do not consider him to be a serious magician.

If it's i) , pay attention. ^ _ ^

If it's ii), that's a pretty big allegation to make about another magician. You sure you want to make it? You sure you ought to be making it?

Logged
MikeWho
Greenhorn
A Familiar Feature

Posts: 206

apathetically inclined.

[View Profile](#)

Re: God

« Reply #17 on: July 27, 2007, 02:30:31 PM »

if someone is really practicing magic, than they are aware of Divine energy. If it is the other case (disbelief), than it is most likely: a. Spiritual manipulation or
b. psychological illusions

The difference of opinion that the varieties of magicians hold, is usually with the philosophy of the divinity itself. Whether it be one God, several gods, or a spiritual force working through the cosmos, that has no intelligence... what ever the case may be, the mutual understanding is that their is Divinity.

Logged
Raitaro
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2151

The Knight of Wands

[View Profile](#)

Re: God

« Reply #18 on: July 28, 2007, 05:23:30 AM »

Quote from: Silver_Archer on July 27, 2007, 08:13:46 AM

Quote from: Raitaro on July 27, 2007, 08:03:50 AM

Nyah, "There are also magicians who do not believe in "Divine Providence," and do

not believe that "miracles," as Prophecy has defined them, exist."...I've found that almost every serious magician is aware and feels for some form of Divine force, regardless of whether they feel the need to give it a name.

The person who wrote the message you quoted is a) a magician, and b) a person who, from whatever I have managed to gather of him, does not believe in Divine Providence or 'miracles'.

Thus, it is obvious that there exists at least one magician who does, indeed, not believe in a divine providence or 'miracles.' If one exists, it is logical to assume that others might as well.

Ergo, when you choose to say 'Nyah' to him, either i) You seem to have not paid any attention to what he said, or ii) You do not consider him to be a serious magician.

If it's i) , pay attention. ^ _ ^

If it's ii), that's a pretty big allegation to make about another magician. You sure you want to make it? You sure you ought to be making it?

Actually, he was referring to "Divine Providence" which is perhaps a "Hermetic phrase" (as it's used by almost every Hermetic magician). I may be mistaken but I'm quite sure he did not say there was no "divine forces" in the universe.

Logged
The IneptInitiate
<http://xkcd.com/303/>
<http://xkcd.com/123/>

I got a hot girl and the coolest band I know. I gotta bad habit of smoking before the show.

I got music I got friends I trust and love. I get into a lot of fights and now my knuckles are all fucked up.....

Steve
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 2096

[View Profile](#)

Re: God
« Reply #19 on: July 28, 2007, 06:12:25 AM »

"Actually, he was referring to "Divine Providence" which is perhaps a "Hermetic phrase" (as it's used by almost every Hermetic magician). I may be mistaken but I'm quite sure he did not say there was no "divine forces" in the universe."

You are somewhat mistaken for he did indeed declare, and you quoted it, "There are

also magicians who do not believe in "Divine Providence," and do not believe that "miracles," as Prophecy has defined them, exist." He did say that he does not believe that the Divine Providence of hermetics exists. Vivi's assessment of your statements was accurate.

Hermetics/Kabalah are not the only magical paths, though in many of the arguments I've had with them they seem to forget this and portray their beliefs as though they are the only magical path (sometimes calling their way the only "True" magical path).

Vivi is trying to point out that there are many views and practices of magic in the world, not just the one/two that hermetics/kabalists follow.

~Steve

« Last Edit: July 28, 2007, 07:32:04 AM by Steve » Logged

Corruption occurs when those who have power, have no strength.

Veos

Veritas Moderator

Veritas Furniture

Posts: 466

[View Profile](#)

Re: God

« Reply #20 on: July 28, 2007, 10:47:24 AM »

Hmmm.....God and magick. One of the first obvious observations as to why this is always such a heated subject is because many people seem to take both magick and God as being very subjective forces that depend on the individual him or herself. now ultimately if there is a God, then it would have to be objective to some extent, even if it portrayed itself in different ways to different people. Also with magick, although the individual may be affected in different ways by it, since it works with universal law it has to remain largely objective or else the laws wouldn't matter.

Now concerning the relationship between God and the magician, assuming we can simply define a magician as "someone who practices any type of magick", it seems to me that most magicians who claim that there is no single infinite divinity only claim such a thing because they have never experienced it. This can be due to several things: 1)the magician practices a system of magick that would never exalt the mind enough in the first place to experience the divine, 2)general disbelief by the practitioner (though I have witnessed people who have claimed such things and then change their minds when they experienced God), 3) The magician simply doesn't care about such a lofty spiritual achievement (which is usually the case), or 4) They themselves are not effective

enough magicians to experience such a thing. In what is generally called "High Magick", the goal is to master the self and fully realize your own soul so that you can carry out the point of spiritual evolution, which is the achievement of "God-Consciousness", Samadhi, Satori, enlightenment, or whatever you may wish to call it. Now people do indeed experience this state of spiritual being, and so to deny its existence is either the result of disbelief caused by jealousy, or a lack of experience.

Now there are of course magickal systems that don't revolve around such a mystical union. From the perspective of High Magick, these systems are seen as incomplete, although such a statement would of course meet with a harsh response. To such a magician it may indeed seem incomplete, but it is obviously not considered as such by the practitioners of that system, or else they wouldn't be practicing it! Thus there are some systems of magick which focus solely on the Astral realms, such as many of the Nordic systems, voodoo, wicca, druidry, celtics, etc...., and its practitioners are completely satisfied with the fruits they reap from their practices.

Also there was a comment made earlier about many systems of magick not focusing on or having a central figure of deity or God. Could you please provide some examples, if there are indeed many? To believe in the existence of deities without a central concept of an infinite creative being is to say that those systems of magick believe that these deities either just popped up one day all at once, or that all of them have just always been. From what I have seen almost all systems of magick, even the pagan branched, revolve around the concept of a core divinity.

Logged

Soham Sivoham Aham Brahma Asmi Mahavakya

Suddha satchitananda purna parabrahma

Chidananda Rupa Sivoham Sivoham

Watchtower

Hundred-plus Club

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 834

Contemplative Pantheist

[View Profile](#)

Re: God

« Reply #21 on: July 28, 2007, 05:32:30 PM »

A) To me, divinity simply means deity, infinite or not. I do believe deities exist, but I do not believe any of them are omnipotent, omniscient, or any other such absolute, infinite terms. They have limits, some are stronger than others, etc., according to my beliefs.

B)

Quote

now ultimately if there is a God, then it would have to be objective to some extent,

Yes, IF there is a God. The problem, as far as I'm concerned, is I have yet to see that objectively proven. People prove it to themselves all the time, but that is subjective, and is largely based on how the person chooses to interpret what they experience. So, for all intents and purposes, God and Magic ARE subjective forces, because they are defined differently by different individuals, and there is insufficient objective evidence available to set a universal standard for what is "correct."

C)

Quote

it seems to me that most magicians who claim that there is no single infinite divinity only claim such a thing because they have never experienced it.

And it seems to me that most magicians who claim that there is, only claim such a thing because that is how they choose to interpret things that they have felt. I mean, how do you really know for sure that what you felt or saw was infinite? Infinity is a heavy claim, not to be made lightly. Just because someone experiences something that seems infinite from their vantage point, doesn't mean it actually is.

Quote

Now people do indeed experience this state of spiritual being, and so to deny its existence is either the result of disbelief caused by jealousy, or a lack of experience.

People experience something, and then define it as something. We are not saying that their experience didn't happen, we are only suggesting that it may not in fact be what they think it is, which is not an unreasonable position considering what they are claiming it to be.

Quote

From the perspective of High Magick, these systems are seen as incomplete,

And from the perspective of these systems, High Magick may be seen as delusional, although I'm sure that would be met with a harsh response. Obviously, the practitioners of High Magick do not think it is delusional, and they are completely satisfied with the fruits they reap from their practices.

D)

Quote

Also there was a comment made earlier about many systems of magick not focusing on or having a central figure of deity or God. Could you please provide some examples, if

there are indeed many?

- 1) Omnimancy
- 2) Rune Magic
- 3) Psionics
- 4) Sympathetic Magic
- 5) Chaos Magic
- 6) Thaumaturgy (which pretty much covers all of the above)

And I'm sure there are many more. Though magic and religion tend to intermingle and affect one another, they are inherently different things. The aforementioned systems of magic do not inherently rely on deity of any kind. The cultures that use these systems may incorporate their religious beliefs into their magic, but on a functional level, the systems themselves can stand alone as magical approaches.

Quote

To believe in the existence of deities without a central concept of an infinite creative being is to say that those systems of magick believe that these deities either just popped up one day all at once, or that all of them have just always been. From what I have seen almost all systems of magick, even the pagan branched, revolve around the concept of a core divinity.

Belief in powerful beings does not imply belief in a supreme being. Some may believe they just popped up, some may believe they were always there, and some may have entirely different ideas about how they came about. Either way, the concept of a single infinite creative being is just one explanation among many. Furthermore, if most of the magic you've seen revolves around the concept of a core divinity, I would wager a guess that you have been exposed primarily to systems of theurgy, which leaves out a vast amount of the magic that is out there. In my experiences, the existence or use of deities in magic is common, however the idea of magic revolving around a single infinite deity is actually a minority. Even in belief systems that do have such an idea, their systems of magic do not necessarily revolve around it. But, we both have to keep in mind that our own experiences are limited, and that there are probably MANY systems of magic out there that we have not been exposed to. This is why I tend to use words like "many," "several," etc. instead of "most," "almost all" etc.

« Last Edit: July 28, 2007, 05:45:21 PM by Watchtower » Logged

"For no matter how holy works may be, they do not make us holy because we do them, but in so far as we within ourselves are as we should be, we make holy all that we do, whether it be eating, or sleeping, or working, or what it may."

-Eckhart von Hochheim
MikeWho
Greenhorn
A Familiar Feature

Posts: 206

apathetically inclined.

[View Profile](#)

Re: God

« Reply #22 on: July 29, 2007, 04:02:08 PM »

"And it seems to me that most magicians who claim that there is, only claim such a thing because that is how they choose to interpret things that they have felt. I mean, how do you really know for sure that what you felt or saw was infinite? Infinity is a heavy claim, not to be made lightly. Just because someone experiences something that seems infinite from their vantage point, doesn't mean it actually is.
"

You know if you have actually seen the truth. Just because someone experiences something that seems infinite from their vantage point, doesn't actually mean it is? True. However if someone sees the truth, then they know that the joke is on everyone else. They also realize that no matter what, the opposition will never get it, unless they see this. It is all a very personal experience, that is left to... the individual. This is because the proof lies within the relationship with the Father. However, if you do not believe in the Father, then you obviously do not know him, if you do not know him, why will he share with you the truth?

Anyone can say anything.. about pretty much anything. Anyone can say they know the truth. However, regardless of all the arguments made, and all of the studying of different beliefs.. yadayada... the one whom ultimately knows the truth, knows it, and his mind cannot be changed, as you would not go believing a lie, if you knew the actual story.

Logged

Zake

Veritas Staff

Veritas Moderator

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 1722

Veritas Staff

[View Profile](#)

Re: God

« Reply #23 on: July 29, 2007, 04:54:36 PM »

Despite all that can be said about the inherent role of "divine" experience in magical practice, one has to also consider that there many well be varieties of magical practice which, while they encounter "divine" forces, simply don't acknowledge them as divine. The Buddhist or yogi, upon an experience of the infinite, would not consider this to be the experience of a deity as a christian would understand it, but rather as enlightenment or samadhi. Similarly, in a theoretical vein, there exist schools of thought among "chaos magicians" which refer to a force of "Chaos" which resembles some conceptions elsewhere referred to as "God" (see Liber Null).

So, a successful practitioner of a spiritual magical path will likely encounter the experiences and phenomena which are considered "divine" by christian magicians, regardless of whether they consider them "divine" in the same sense as christian magicians would consider it.

As for miracles; personally, I find the concept of God interfering in our tiny affairs directly to be slightly dubious, and so I suppose I myself am another magician who doesn't really believe in miracles... but at the same time, I do consider it possible that there are simply higher occult principles, as yet beyond the understanding of human magicians (or even, understood as "God"), which account for "miraculous" phenomena.

Logged

Act; for the universe will never forget your movement, nor will it ever forgive your stillness.

Pages: 1 [2] [Print](#)

« [previous](#) [next](#) »

Jump to:

=> [Magick](#)

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.11 | SMF © 2006-2009,
Simple Machines LLC

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

http://vsociety.net/wiki/Category:Official_Pages

63 captures

24 Mar 2006 - 20 Aug 2019

Apr JUN Aug

19

2017 2019 2020

[About this capture](#)

[Help](#)

[Category:Official Pages](#)

[CategoryDiscussionView sourceHistory](#)

This page lists all the Official Pages on the Veritas Wiki. These pages are created to inform you of rules or important information.

Subcategories

This category has the following 2 subcategories, out of 2 total.

H

Help pages

M

Mentoring

Pages in category "Official Pages"

The following 10 pages are in this category, out of 10 total.

A

Applying to become a mentor

C

Veritas:Copyrights

M

Main Page

Mentoring:Mentoring program

T

The Veritas Society

V

Veritas chatroom

Veritas Constitution

Veritas FAQ

Veritas rules

Veritas staff

Category: Categories

Navigation menu

Veritas Society

Main Page

Forums

IRC chat

Recent changes

Random page

Help

Search

Search

Tools

What links here

Related changes

Special pages

Printable version

Permanent link

[Page information](#)

[Create account](#)[Log in](#)

This page was last modified on 9 July 2005, at 03:02. [Privacy policy](#) [About Veritas](#)

[Disclaimers](#)

Powered by [MediaWiki](#)

http://vsociety.net/wiki/Category:Official_Pages

63 captures

24 Mar 2006 - 20 Aug 2019

Apr JUN Aug

19

2017 2019 2020

About this capture

Help

Category:Official Pages

CategoryDiscussionView sourceHistory

This page lists all the Official Pages on the Veritas Wiki. These pages are created to inform you of rules or important information.

Subcategories

This category has the following 2 subcategories, out of 2 total.

H

Help pages

M

Mentoring

Pages in category "Official Pages"

The following 10 pages are in this category, out of 10 total.

A

Applying to become a mentor

C

Veritas:Copyrights

M

Main Page

Mentoring:Mentoring program

T

The Veritas Society

V

Veritas chatroom

Veritas Constitution

Veritas FAQ

Veritas rules

Veritas staff

Category: Categories

Navigation menu

Veritas Society

Main Page

Forums

IRC chat

[Recent changes](#)

[Random page](#)

[Help](#)

[Search](#)

[Search](#)

[Tools](#)

[What links here](#)

[Related changes](#)

[Special pages](#)

[Printable version](#)

[Permanent link](#)

[Page information](#)

[Create account](#)[Log in](#)

This page was last modified on 9 July 2005, at 03:02. [Privacy policy](#) [About Veritas](#)

[Disclaimers](#)

Powered by [MediaWiki](#)

http://vsociety.net/wiki/Category:Help_pages

22 captures

2 Jan 2007 - 28 Aug 2016

Jun AUG Sep

28

2014 2016 2017

[About this capture](#)

[Help](#)

[Category:Help pages](#)

[CategoryDiscussionView sourceHistory](#)

This category contains all the help pages contained on the wiki.

Pages in category "Help pages"

The following 2 pages are in this category, out of 2 total.

C

[Chatroom help](#)

[Help:Contents](#)

[Category: Official Pages](#)

[Navigation menu](#)

[Veritas Society](#)

[Main Page](#)

[Forums](#)

[IRC chat](#)

[Recent changes](#)

[Random page](#)

[Help](#)

[Search](#)

[Search](#)

[Tools](#)

[What links here](#)

[Related changes](#)

[Special pages](#)

[Printable version](#)

[Permanent link](#)

[Page information](#)

[Create account](#)[Log in](#)

This page was last modified on 10 November 2005, at 01:19. [Privacy policy](#) [About](#)

[Veritas Disclaimers](#)

Powered by [MediaWiki](#)

http://vsociety.net/wiki/Chatroom_help

11 captures

13 Mar 2006 - 08 Jul 2014

Jun JUL Aug

08

2013 2014 2015

[About this capture](#)

[The Veritas Society](#)

[Home](#)[Forums](#)[Chat](#)[Recent Changes](#)[Random Page](#)[Help](#)

[Go to Page](#) [Go to Page](#)

[Log in / create account](#)

[Page Discussion](#) [View source](#) [History](#)

[Chatroom help](#)

This is a quick guide to how to use the Veritas chatroom.

[Contents](#)

[1 Changing your name](#)

[2 Registering your name](#)

[3 Ghosting](#)

[4 Getting more help](#)

[Changing your name](#)

To change your name to "NEWNAME", type:

`/nick NEWNAME`

[Registering your name](#)

Registering your name with the IRC server allows you to keep that name for IRC, and allows you to "ghost", which means to disconnect another connection that has that name by using your password.

To register your name, change to the name you want to register, and type:

/nickserv register PASSWORD EMAIL

If you replace "EMAIL" with "NONE", then it will allow you to register without specifying an email address. This means you won't be able to recover your password by email.

Ghosting

Ghosting allows you to disconnect another connection using your name (usually a dormant connection after your connection was dropped). Veritas staff can't disconnect a connection. They can only remove someone from the channel, which means the name is still in use. So to disconnect a connection, you have to ghost it. You must register a name before you can ghost it.

To ghost your name, type:

/nickserv ghost NAME PASSWORD

Getting more help

For a complete list of nickserv features, type: /nickserv help

For a complete list of chanserv features, type: /chanserv help

For the full set of SorceryNet help documents, click [here](#).

And if you have any other questions, ask someone on the channel.

Category:

[Help pages](#)

[Toolbox](#)

[What links here](#) [Related changes](#) [Special pages](#)

[Veritas License 1.0](#)

This page has been accessed 5,173 times.

This page was last modified on 30 August 2010, at 10:56.

[MediaWiki](#)

<http://vsociety.net/wiki/Help:Contents>

70 captures

14 Jun 2006 - 28 Jan 2021

Apr JUN Jan

07

2014 2015 2021

[About this capture](#)

[The Veritas Society](#)

[Home](#)[Forums](#)[Chat](#)[Recent Changes](#)[Random Page](#)[Help](#)

[Go to Page](#) [Go to Page](#)

[Log in / create account](#)

[Help page](#) [Discussion](#) [View source](#) [History](#)

[Help:Contents](#)

[Contents](#)

[1 Editing pages](#)

[2 Creating a new page](#)

[3 Adding a page to a category](#)

[4 Discussion pages](#)

[5 User pages](#)

[6 User talk pages](#)

[Editing pages](#)

To edit articles, click to log in at the top right. The wiki login is separate from the forum login, so you will need to click "create an account" even if you already have a forum account. (Although for simplicity you may certainly use the same login name and password as on the forums.) After logging in, you can go to any page on the vsociety wiki area which is not locked and click the edit button at the top of the page.

See also: [How to edit a page](#)

[Creating a new page](#)

Type in the name of the page you want in the search bar at the left, click "Go", and click where it says "to create this page click [new page title]". This takes you to a blank page which can be edited, and from there it's a normal progression of entering in information, clicking "Show preview" to ensure your work is properly formatted to appear the way you envisioned it and finally clicking "Save page".

[Adding a page to a category](#)

Unless a page is added to a category the only ways to find that page are through the search function and by manually entering in the URL for the page.

To add a page to a category, place the tag `[[Category:Name of category]]` at the end of the body of the text while editing the page. A complete list of categories can be found [here](#). Save your changes and go to the appropriate category section to ensure that it worked. For instance, to add the topic Demon to the category Definitions, the tag `[[Category:Definitions]]` was added to the end of the text.

[Discussion pages](#)

Every page on the wiki also has a discussion (or "talk") page associated with it, the talk page for this page is located [here](#). To access the talk page, simply click the 'discussion' button at the top of the page. The talk pages are used to discuss the entries on the page to help to bring them nearer to perfection. A talk page is laid out differently than a topic page, in that many different users will be adding comments, and you may only wish to address one of these comments. A talk page is edited in the same way as a topic, although you don't add categories.

To start a new subject on which to comment, start by making a new heading at the bottom of the page. A new heading is created by placing a number of equal signs either

side of the words. For example, the heading "Discussion pages" above was created by entering "==TalkPages==" into the text. For talk page headings it is best to use three equal signs on each side.

After you have done this, you can type your comment. At the end of your comment, you should put ~~~~. When you then submit the page, this will be changed into your user name (which will also be a link to your user page) and the time at which you posted. This allows other users to know who posted the comment.

To reply to another comment, you simply place your comment after that one (and before anyother comments that follow it), but you indent it to show it is a reply. To indent, you place a semicolon (;) before each paragraph of your comment. If the previous paragraph is already indented, simply add one more semicolon than it has.

User pages

Every user has a User Page. The user page is basically a space to tell other users about yourself. While others can edit it, we urge them not to, as it is your space.

User pages are located at <http://VSociety.net/index.php?title=User:UserName> For example, <http://VSociety.net/index.php?title=User:Crowley>

User talk pages

Just like topic pages, user pages have a talk page as well. These are generally used for leaving messages for the user who's talk page it is. Talk pages are located at http://VSociety.net/index.php?title=User_talk:UserName

For more help on using a wiki, you can read the MediaWiki User's Guide.

The Veritas technical support forum can be accessed [here](#).

Category:

Help pages

Toolbox

What links here Related changes Special pages

Veritas License 1.0

This page has been accessed 27,394 times.

This page was last modified on 16 September 2006, at 12:35.

MediaWiki

<http://vsociety.net/wiki/Category:Mentoring>

28 captures

24 Mar 2006 - 28 Aug 2016

Oct AUG Sep

28

2014 2016 2017

[About this capture](#)

[Help](#)

[Category:Mentoring](#)

[CategoryDiscussionView sourceHistory](#)

This page lists all the pages related to the mentoring program operated at Veritas.

Pages in category "Mentoring"

The following 2 pages are in this category, out of 2 total.

A

[Applying to become a mentor](#)

M

[Mentoring:Mentoring program](#)

[Category: Official Pages](#)

[Navigation menu](#)

[Veritas Society](#)

[Main Page](#)

[Forums](#)

[IRC chat](#)

[Recent changes](#)

[Random page](#)

[Help](#)

[Search](#)

[Search](#)

Tools

[What links here](#)

[Related changes](#)

[Special pages](#)

[Printable version](#)

[Permanent link](#)

[Page information](#)

[Create account](#)[Log in](#)

This page was last modified on 10 November 2005, at 01:20. [Privacy policy](#) [About](#)

[Veritas](#) [Disclaimers](#)

Powered by [MediaWiki](#)

http://vsociety.net/wiki/Applying_to_become_a_mentor

28 captures

1 Jan 2007 - 28 Aug 2016

Oct AUG Sep

28

2014 2016 2017

[About this capture](#)

[Applying to become a mentor](#)

[PageDiscussionView sourceHistory](#)

In order to apply to become a mentor we ask that you please fill out the following application:

What is it that you would like to mentor?

What do you think qualifies you for this position?

What experience do you have in this/these field(s)?

Explain the potential ploy with the use of birds in a candy commercial.

Do you have any experience from similar position?

Do you feel you are able to work well with a team, and why?

If you were a bird, what type of bird would you be, and why?

Is there any other information you feel is relevant to taking on this position and you would like to mention?

What do you feel does/would spiritually satisfy you.
Please post the application here.

Applications will be reviewed by any number of mentors and staff alike. If more clarification is necessary, you may be asked to attend an interview. Acceptance of mentors is by a majority vote. Upon applying you will be notified of more information as necessary.

Categories: [Mentoring](#)[Official Pages](#)

[Navigation menu](#)

[Veritas Society](#)

[Main Page](#)

[Forums](#)

[IRC chat](#)

[Recent changes](#)

[Random page](#)

[Help](#)

[Search](#)

[Search](#)

[Tools](#)

[What links here](#)

[Related changes](#)

[Special pages](#)

[Printable version](#)

[Permanent link](#)

Page information

Create accountLog in

This page was last modified on 25 April 2006, at 08:19. Privacy policy About Veritas

Disclaimers

Powered by MediaWiki

http://vsociety.net/wiki/Mentoring:Mentoring_program

65 captures

24 Mar 2006 - 27 Jul 2019

Feb MAR Apr

28

2015 2016 2017

About this capture

Mentoring:Mentoring program

PageDiscussionView sourceHistory

The mentoring program was started to match people who are starting out (mentees) and looking for experienced people (mentors) in a specific path to help and guide them in their studies. The mentee will make an agreement with the mentor as to how they will communicate, and what discussions will be about. It's basically a system meant to match an experienced person with someone looking for a helping hand in their studies.

Contents

1 Mentoring Forums

2 Applying

3 Mentor Bios

4 Applying to become a mentor

Mentoring Forums

To visit the forums specifically related to the program just click here: [Mentoring Forums](#)

Applying

All you have to do is post your application here. You will be notified as soon as a mentor for your subject is available, or we will try to give you an estimate of how long you will have to wait. Upon sending your request to a current mentor you will be notified as soon as time allows.

The following is the proper format for an application to become a mentoring student:

* Name (what you want to be called):

* Age:

* Time Zone:

1. What are you interested in studying at Veritas?

2. What are your other interests?

3. Why are you applying to the mentor program?

4. (Optional) Which mentor you would like. (Please note that this will not guarantee you your preferred mentor, and some mentors are more selective than others.)

To see some of the subject areas which can be studied and some basics of studying, read this forum thread.

The veritas staff can recommend someone if asked but the preferred process is by posting an application here. or by sending a private message to a specific mentor of your own choice.

Mentor Bios

To see who the mentors are and what they mentor specifically please view this page:

Mentor bios

Applying to become a mentor

If you are interested in becoming a mentor please view the following page for details:

Becoming a mentor

Categories: MentoringOfficial Pages

Navigation menu

Veritas Society

Main Page

Forums

IRC chat

Recent changes

Random page

Help

Search

Search

Tools

What links here

Related changes

Special pages

Printable version

Permanent link

Page information

Create accountLog in

This page was last modified on 2 April 2007, at 23:39. Privacy policy About Veritas

Disclaimers

Powered by MediaWiki

http://vsociety.net/wiki/Applying_to_become_a_mentor

28 captures

1 Jan 2007 - 28 Aug 2016

Oct AUG Sep

28

2014 2016 2017

[About this capture](#)

[Applying to become a mentor](#)

[PageDiscussionView sourceHistory](#)

In order to apply to become a mentor we ask that you please fill out the following application:

What is it that you would like to mentor?

What do you think qualifies you for this position?

What experience do you have in this/these field(s)?

Explain the potential play with the use of birds in a candy commercial.

Do you have any experience from similar position?

Do you feel you are able to work well with a team, and why?

If you were a bird, what type of bird would you be, and why?

Is there any other information you feel is relevant to taking on this position and you would like to mention?

What do you feel does/would spiritually satisfy you.
Please post the application here.

Applications will be reviewed by any number of mentors and staff alike. If more clarification is necessary, you may be asked to attend an interview. Acceptance of mentors is by a majority vote. Upon applying you will be notified of more information as necessary.

Categories: [MentoringOfficial Pages](#)

[Navigation menu](#)

[Veritas Society](#)

[Main Page](#)

[Forums](#)

[IRC chat](#)

[Recent changes](#)

[Random page](#)

[Help](#)

[Search](#)

[Search](#)

[Tools](#)

[What links here](#)

[Related changes](#)

[Special pages](#)

[Printable version](#)

[Permanent link](#)

[Page information](#)

[Create account](#)[Log in](#)

This page was last modified on 25 April 2006, at 08:19. [Privacy policy](#) [About Veritas](#)

[Disclaimers](#)

Powered by [MediaWiki](#)

<http://vsociety.net/wiki/Veritas:Copyrights>

72 captures

14 Jun 2006 - 25 Jan 2021

Aug MAR Jan

12

2016 2018 2021

[About this capture](#)

[Veritas:Copyrights](#)

[Project page](#)[Discussion](#)[View source](#)[History](#)

[Veritas Wiki](#)

All pages within the wiki are copyrighted and made available under the terms of the GNU Free Documentation License, except for pages within the protected "Article:" namespace, which are copyrighted by their respective owners and made available only for personal use. By editing the wiki you are providing that you have the legal right to publish the content you add under the above stated license, and that by editing you are granting use of the content under that license.

[Veritas Forums](#)

Forum posts are owned by the poster. Permission is granted by the poster for Veritas to record, moderate according to the discretion of the staff, and display the forum posts, and for personal use of the contents of forum posts.

[Category: Official Pages](#)

[Navigation menu](#)

[Veritas Society](#)

[Main Page](#)

[Forums](#)

[IRC chat](#)

[Recent changes](#)

[Random page](#)

[Help](#)

[Search](#)

[Search](#)

[Tools](#)

[What links here](#)

[Related changes](#)

[Special pages](#)

[Printable version](#)

[Permanent link](#)

[Page information](#)

[Create account](#)[Log in](#)

This page was last modified on 27 September 2008, at 22:50. [Privacy policy](#) [About](#)

[Veritas Disclaimers](#)

Powered by [MediaWiki](#)

http://vsociety.net/wiki/Main_Page

139 captures

14 Jun 2006 - 28 Jan 2020

Apr JUN Aug

20

2018 2019 2020

[About this capture](#)

[Main Page](#)

[Page](#)[Discussion](#)[View source](#)[History](#)

Welcome to the Veritas Society, a community which focuses on discussing, studying, teaching, and learning the metaphysical arts. For an overview of the features at Veritas and to learn how to begin study in the arts, read [how to start](#).

[Contents](#)

[1 Recent/Featured articles](#)

[2 Article indexes](#)

[3 Wiki quick links](#)

[Recent/Featured articles](#)

[Construct Dynamics](#) - An article on the creation of combinations of constructs for complex behaviors.

[Scholar-Warrior: A Modern Daoist Lifestyle Approach](#) - A short essay on living one's life to the fullest by Koujiryuu.

[Advanced Daoyin Qigong and Kundalini Yoga](#) - A treatise on the awakening of universal transformational energy in the body, approached from two different paradigms.

[Beginning Daoist Qigong](#) - Koujiryuu's beginning guide to Daoist Qigong, the practice of circulating and strengthening qi in the energetic body. (Refreshed with images.)

[Consider the Soul First](#)- How a better understanding of the soul allows us to surpass the physical domain

[Article indexes](#)

[Introduction articles](#) - Articles introducing the metaphysical arts.

[Psi articles](#) - Psionics article collections.

[Body Energy Arts articles](#) - Body Energy Arts article collections.

[Magick articles](#) - Magick article collections.

[Wiki quick links](#)

[Psionics](#)

[Body Energy Arts](#)

[Magick](#)

[Spirituality](#)
[V-Library](#)
[Video_library](#)
[Mentoring Program](#)
[Constitution](#)
[Veritas Staff](#)
[Significant_Forum_Topics](#)
[Official Veritas-related Pages](#)
[All categories](#)
[All pages](#)

Please note the Veritas rules before editing this wiki.

Category: [Official Pages](#)

[Navigation menu](#)

[Veritas Society](#)

[Main Page](#)

[Forums](#)

[IRC chat](#)

[Recent changes](#)

[Random page](#)

[Help](#)

[Search](#)

[Search](#)

[Tools](#)

[What links here](#)

[Related changes](#)

[Special pages](#)

[Printable version](#)

[Permanent link](#)

[Page information](#)

[34.207.98.73Talk for this IP address](#)[Create account](#)[Log in](#)

This page was last modified on 9 January 2014, at 23:39. [Privacy policy](#) [About Veritas](#)

[Disclaimers](#)

Powered by [MediaWiki](#)

<http://forums.vsociety.net/index.php/topic%2C22658.0.html>

43 captures

15 Jan 2014 - 22 Oct 2019

Apr JUN Jul

20

2018 2019 2020

[About this capture](#)

The Veritas Society

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Main Page

Forums

Chat

Help

Search

Calendar

Login

Register

The Veritas Society »Academic Areas »Articles »Psi and Mental Abilities »Construct Dynamics

« previous next »

Print

Pages: [1]

Author Topic: Construct Dynamics (Read 35220 times)

0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic.

January 09, 2014, 10:32:44 PMRead 35220 times

kobok

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Veritas Council

5000

Karma:

174

Personal Text

Veritas Council

View Profile

Construct Dynamics

Construct Dynamics

Introduction

In the physical world, the Industrial Revolution sparked a transition that took us in only two hundred years from pieces of metal attached to sticks, to instant global

communication and the navigation of machines across other planets. The source of this change was ultimately a philosophical one, in which people began to more systematically use machines to build other machines. This article is about the application of this same philosophy to the art of psi.

I have often been asked why the system Dynamic Psi has the word "Dynamic" in it. The explanation goes deeper than it sounding good, and in fact, I selected the name of the entire system after the concept of construct dynamics. This article will only give a glimpse of what is possible, but I hope it to be an illustrative sample.

Constructs

Put simply, a construct is a conceptual structure which consists of an intent, through which psi energy flows, and which gives form and properties to that psi energy. In the most basic performance of psi, such as kinetizing an object, the psion forms an intent with the soul, which forms the intent as a construct in the conceptual domain. Then the psion sends energy into that construct, and actualizes it so that the intent manifests in the desired outcome.

Given this broad definition, constructs are not restricted to having a spatial form. As their primary existence is in the conceptual domain, the scope of what can be a construct is quite literally as broad as what can be clearly conceptualized. Because of this, constructs are able to take on very elaborate responsive and interactive properties, which leads us to the field of construct dynamics.

Construct Dynamics

Construct dynamics can be defined as the behavior and interaction of constructs, and its study and practice can enable us to engineer combinations of constructs which make possible things beyond what can be achieved with the strength of one will. I will begin by illustrating four principles:

- 1) Everything done with psi is done via the formation of constructs. Therefore the types of things a construct can do are identical to the types of things psi can do.
- 2) Constructs can form other constructs. As constructs are conceptual in nature, their interactive behavior can lead to the formation of new conceptual constructs.
- 3) Constructs can be responsive. As they can scan the physical world, they are able to respond behaviorally to any sort of event happening in the physical world. They can also respond interactively to other constructs, permitting a chain of events.
- 4) Constructs can be self-sustaining. A construct can be given the intent to continue in operation after the psion withdraws focus from it, and it will continue on the specified

behavior until the behavior concludes (which may be never), or until it is dismantled.

Practice

The following exercises are not designed for a beginner, and will require an existing foundation of skills established by earlier psi practice including meditation, kinesis, and the basic formation of constructs. In each of the following exercises you will need to use good form for rigorous psi practice, including entering a deep meditative state and identifying your soul so that you can use it for the formation and manipulation of these constructs.

The goal of this sequence of exercises will be the creation of a physical object which you can use to facilitate the more rapid performance of psi. While it may take you some time to work through the initial exercises, you should begin thinking about what small object or trinket you want to imbue with this property.

Practicing the components

Energy creation

For the first exercise, you should practice forming a construct which creates energy. First discard any misguided notions you may have about the impossibility of creating energy. Psi constructs can do this with ease, and require only a straightforward intent to create energy. Practice making such a construct until you are able to use one to reach a well energized state, and keep a mental note of the successful construct that you make.

Responding to your attention

It is difficult to practice making a construct that performs an interactive behavior without also giving it some response to perform. So in this exercise you will form a construct which responds to your attention on it. Then, you will again form an energy creation construct. Then bring these two constructs together such that in response to your attention, the combined construct creates energy.

Active drawing of focus

Normally focus is the prerequisite of a psi practice. Here it is both the prerequisite and an additional end goal. First realize that you are simply one more thing that you can affect with your constructs. Enter a focused state as usual, but then create a construct that actively reaches out to you and draws you into a deeply focused and meditative state. You will want to program the construct to actively clear your thoughts, and to bring both your brain and soul into an actively focused mind. When it's working, you should be able to feel the construct actively pulling you into a more focused state.

Providing energy

Similarly to how you created a construct which drew you into a focus, you will want to practice creating a construct which creates energy, and then actively provides that energy to you.

Sealing for permanence

To make a construct "permanent", it only requires that you add an additional intent to it that it will be permanent. This will work as long as you have a clear conceptualized intent for that permanence. The easiest way to do this is to first create the construct, and then merge the intent of permanence with it in a process called "sealing". After this, you carefully separate your focus from the construct so that you are no longer affecting or changing its form and function, which will leave it operating on its own. You can then reattach to a construct and dismantle it as easily as you made it permanent. Practice this process.

Attaching to an object

Attaching is the process of forming a persistent association between a symbol or a physical object and a specific construct. To attach a construct to an object, form the construct as usual, and then conceptualize it in the vicinity of the object. Then merge an additional intent with it that it remain attached to the object. Practice this with one of the constructs you practiced with already, and dismantle it when you are finished.

Creating the final object

You will attach two separate permanent constructs to the object or trinket you have chosen. One to actively draw you into focus, and the other to provide you with energy upon request. These constructs are complex, as are their descriptions. Read them several times through so that you fully understand the steps you need to take. Then take them one step at a time, and piece them together. The end result will be well worth it.

The focus construct

First form a construct that creates energy. Then create a construct that actively clears your mind and draws in your focus at all levels of your mind, as you did before. Merge these two constructs such that the construct creating the energy is powering the construct focus drawing construct. Then create a construct that responds to your attention on the physical object, and attach it to the focus drawing construct so that it draws your focus upon your attention on the physical object, using the energy from the energy creation construct to draw in your focus. When you have merged these, conceptualize the combination as a single focus construct, and attach it to the object

you have chosen. Then seal the construct for permanence, and separate your focus from the construct.

The energy construct

For this one you will create a much larger energy creation construct. Do this by creating an energy creation construct, then using the energy creation construct to power your enlargement of it to a larger energy creation construct. Repeat this a few times until you reach the limit of what you can meaningfully manipulate. Take that large energy creation construct and attach it to a construct which will trigger upon your attention on the energy construct, and on so doing, actively provide the energy to you. Note that in the previous focus construct, you set it to trigger upon your focus on the physical object. In this one, set it to trigger upon focusing on the energy construct, so you can achieve a focused state upon picking up your object, and draw energy only when you are ready to do so. When you have formed this merged construct, attach it to your object, seal it for permanence, and separate your focus from the construct.

Conclusion

If you have performed these steps correctly, you will end up with an object that upon putting your attention on it, it will actively draw you into a focused meditative state. This will enable you to rapidly enter a state suitable for performing psi. Then, upon forming an intent from this focused state, you can apply attention to the energy construct attached to your object, and rapidly attain a large amount of energy for powering your intent. This object can be a valuable asset for your later practices, and is a valuable tool for making more practical use of psi.

This approach is also designed to illustrate a more general principle of construct dynamics, which is that like in the Industrial Revolution, you can combine constructs in ways that are like conceptual "machines" with behavior that can facilitate the creation of even more complex constructs.

« Last Edit: January 09, 2014, 10:51:50 PM by kobok »

Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

January 13, 2014, 05:26:03 AMReply #1

YMI

A Veritas Regular

Offline

**

89

Karma:

3

[View Profile](#)

Re: Construct Dynamics

Dope! Love the idea presented here along with the actual Tech, first thought i had after reading halfway through was a psionic Solomon's ring. I had ideas about making a similar object but never as well thought out and described as this article. All in all i enjoyed this knowledgeable read, thank you.

Logged

January 13, 2014, 08:04:36 PMReply #2

`Nazukarr

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

631

Karma:

14

[View Profile](#)

Re: Construct Dynamics

Thanks kobok. What are some relatively simple and useful constructs that are easy to create after mastering these?

Logged

"I am not this hair, I am not this skin, I am the soul that lives within."

January 16, 2014, 10:35:05 AMReply #3

YMI

A Veritas Regular

Offline

**

89

Karma:

3

[View Profile](#)

Re: Construct Dynamics

i assume the point is to let creativity take hold and become a "psi-engineer"

Logged

January 18, 2014, 06:02:58 PMReply #4

kobok

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Veritas Council

5000

Karma:

174

Personal Text

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: Construct Dynamics

Quote from: `Nazukarr on January 13, 2014, 08:04:36 PM

Thanks kobok. What are some relatively simple and useful constructs that are easy to create after mastering these?

Constructs that perform healing, or maintain health, are generally of pretty good use. It can sometimes be difficult to do psi healing while sick. For this reason, it can be of significant value to merge psi healing constructs with some of the ideas described in this article, particularly responding to your attention, or perhaps a wearable object with a construct that activates upon being worn.

Another important class of constructs with many applications are self-replicating ones. This is a sufficiently complex topic that it warrants a lengthy description of its own, but in summary a self-replicating construct is any construct which can power itself, create a functioning copy of itself, and achieve some purpose. Constructs which can make new copies of themselves are a little complicated to work out, but they can often be used to great effect. For sensible function, it can be helpful to use some sort of additional coordinating construct which regulates the coordination of their combined behavior, such as when they should replicate, and coordinating their performance of the desired effect. This is a challenging class of constructs to design, and it requires practice to keep it all straight in your head. But there is significant benefit to working in this direction, as there is a great deal more that can be accomplished with hundreds of thousands of constructs acting in unison than with a single mind asserting its raw will.

Logged

Latest article: [Construct Dynamics](#)

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

March 14, 2014, 06:09:39 PMReply #5

Aspices

[Settling In](#)

Offline

*

32

Karma:

3

[View Profile](#)

Re: Construct Dynamics

I have a interesting experience to relate, I used the construct in making the construct. I got the idea from the article about retroselection. I have noticed that simply from having used it a few times, I had a tendency to be less distracted. I was also hoping to inquire about the Dynamic Psi ebook you have been working on, since the last Psi study group was a bust.

Logged

March 15, 2014, 09:27:19 AMReply #6

kobok

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Veritas Council

5000

Karma:

174

Personal Text

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: Construct Dynamics

Quote from: Aspices on March 14, 2014, 06:09:39 PM

I was also hoping to inquire about the Dynamic Psi ebook you have been working on, since the last Psi study group was a bust.

Yeah, it's still in progress.

Logged

Latest article: [Construct Dynamics](#)

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

May 30, 2014, 12:03:08 PMReply #7

Messiaen

[Settling In](#)

Offline

*

21

Karma:

-2

[View Profile](#)

Re: Construct Dynamics

Thanks for this informative post. I really learned much from it.

Greetings,

Messiaen.

Logged

Print

Pages: [1]

« previous next »

The Veritas Society »Academic Areas »Articles »Psi and Mental Abilities »Construct Dynamics

Jump to:

==> Psi and Mental Abilities

SMF 2.0.15 | SMF © 2017, Simple Machines

Aqua Style by Diego Andrés

XHTML RSS WAP2

<http://forums.vociety.net/index.php/topic%2C22658.msg218644.html>

3 captures

28 Mar 2014 - 02 Jul 2014

Jun JUL Aug

02

2013 2014 2015

About this capture

The Veritas Society

*

*HomeForumsChatHelpSearchRetroLoginRegister

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

July 01, 2014, 05:46:58 PM

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Search:

Advanced search

214437 Posts in 15293 Topics by 19722 Members - Latest Member: - spagirl0864

Most online today: 136 - most online ever: 430 (June 28, 2007, 02:58:51 PM)

+ The Veritas Society

|+ Academic Areas

||+ Articles

|||+ Psi and Mental Abilities

||||+ Construct Dynamics 0 Members and 5 Guests are viewing this topic.

« previous next »

Pages: [1] Print
Author Topic: Construct Dynamics (Read 7423 times)
kobok
Veritas Council
Tech Team
Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 4881
Karma: 157

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Construct Dynamics
« on: January 09, 2014, 10:32:44 PM »
Construct Dynamics

Introduction

In the physical world, the Industrial Revolution sparked a transition that took us in only two hundred years from pieces of metal attached to sticks, to instant global communication and the navigation of machines across other planets. The source of this change was ultimately a philosophical one, in which people began to more systematically use machines to build other machines. This article is about the application of this same philosophy to the art of psi.

I have often been asked why the system Dynamic Psi has the word "Dynamic" in it. The explanation goes deeper than it sounding good, and in fact, I selected the name of the entire system after the concept of construct dynamics. This article will only give a glimpse of what is possible, but I hope it to be an illustrative sample.

Constructs

Put simply, a construct is a conceptual structure which consists of an intent, through which psi energy flows, and which gives form and properties to that psi energy. In the most basic performance of psi, such as kinetting an object, the psion forms an intent with the soul, which forms the intent as a construct in the conceptual domain. Then the psion sends energy into that construct, and actualizes it so that the intent manifests in the desired outcome.

Given this broad definition, constructs are not restricted to having a spatial form. As their primary existence is in the conceptual domain, the scope of what can be a construct is quite literally as broad as what can be clearly conceptualized. Because of this, constructs are able to take on very elaborate responsive and interactive properties, which leads us to the field of construct dynamics.

Construct Dynamics

Construct dynamics can be defined as the behavior and interaction of constructs, and its study and practice can enable us to engineer combinations of constructs which make possible things beyond what can be achieved with the strength of one will. I will begin by illustrating four principles:

- 1) Everything done with psi is done via the formation of constructs. Therefore the types of things a construct can do are identical to the types of things psi can do.
- 2) Constructs can form other constructs. As constructs are conceptual in nature, their interactive behavior can lead to the formation of new conceptual constructs.
- 3) Constructs can be responsive. As they can scan the physical world, they are able to respond behaviorally to any sort of event happening in the physical world. They can also respond interactively to other constructs, permitting a chain of events.
- 4) Constructs can be self-sustaining. A construct can be given the intent to continue in operation after the psion withdraws focus from it, and it will continue on the specified behavior until the behavior concludes (which may be never), or until it is dismantled.

Practice

The following exercises are not designed for a beginner, and will require an existing foundation of skills established by earlier psi practice including meditation, kinesis, and the basic formation of constructs. In each of the following exercises you will need to use good form for rigorous psi practice, including entering a deep meditative state and identifying your soul so that you can use it for the formation and manipulation of these constructs.

The goal of this sequence of exercises will be the creation of a physical object which you can use to facilitate the more rapid performance of psi. While it may take you some time to work through the initial exercises, you should begin thinking about what small object or trinket you want to imbue with this property.

Practicing the components

Energy creation

For the first exercise, you should practice forming a construct which creates energy. First discard any misguided notions you may have about the impossibility of creating energy. Psi constructs can do this with ease, and require only a straightforward intent to create energy. Practice making such a construct until you are able to use one to reach a well energized state, and keep a mental note of the successful construct that you make.

Responding to your attention

It is difficult to practice making a construct that performs an interactive behavior without also giving it some response to perform. So in this exercise you will form a construct which responds to your attention on it. Then, you will again form an energy creation construct. Then bring these two constructs together such that in response to your attention, the combined construct creates energy.

Active drawing of focus

Normally focus is the prerequisite of a psi practice. Here it is both the prerequisite and an additional end goal. First realize that you are simply one more thing that you can affect with your constructs. Enter a focused state as usual, but then create a construct that actively reaches out to you and draws you into a deeply focused and meditative state. You will want to program the construct to actively clear your thoughts, and to bring both your brain and soul into an actively focused mind. When it's working, you should be able to feel the construct actively pulling you into a more focused state.

Providing energy

Similarly to how you created a construct which drew you into a focus, you will want to practice creating a construct which creates energy, and then actively provides that energy to you.

Sealing for permanence

To make a construct "permanent", it only requires that you add an additional intent to it that it will be permanent. This will work as long as you have a clear conceptualized intent for that permanence. The easiest way to do this is to first create the construct, and then merge the intent of permanence with it in a process called "sealing". After this, you carefully separate your focus from the construct so that you are no longer affecting or changing its form and function, which will leave it operating on its own. You can then reattach to a construct and dismantle it as easily as you made it permanent. Practice this process.

Attaching to an object

Attaching is the process of forming a persistent association between a symbol or a physical object and a specific construct. To attach a construct to an object, form the construct as usual, and then conceptualize it in the vicinity of the object. Then merge an additional intent with it that it remain attached to the object. Practice this with one of the constructs you practiced with already, and dismantle it when you are finished.

Creating the final object

You will attach two separate permanent constructs to the object or trinket you have chosen. One to actively draw you into focus, and the other to provide you with energy upon request. These constructs are complex, as are their descriptions. Read them several times through so that you fully understand the steps you need to take. Then take them one step at a time, and piece them together. The end result will be well worth it.

The focus construct

First form a construct that creates energy. Then create a construct that actively clears your mind and draws in your focus at all levels of your mind, as you did before. Merge these two constructs such that the construct creating the energy is powering the construct focus drawing construct. Then create a construct that responds to your attention on the physical object, and attach it to the focus drawing construct so that it draws your focus upon your attention on the physical object, using the energy from the energy creation construct to draw in your focus. When you have merged these, conceptualize the combination as a single focus construct, and attach it to the object you have chosen. Then seal the construct for permanence, and separate your focus from the construct.

The energy construct

For this one you will create a much larger energy creation construct. Do this by creating an energy creation construct, then using the energy creation construct to power your enlargement of it to a larger energy creation construct. Repeat this a few times until you reach the limit of what you can meaningfully manipulate. Take that large energy creation construct and attach it to a construct which will trigger upon your attention on the energy construct, and on so doing, actively provide the energy to you. Note that in the previous focus construct, you set it to trigger upon your focus on the physical object. In this one, set it to trigger upon focusing on the energy construct, so you can achieve a focused state upon picking up your object, and draw energy only when you are ready to do so. When you have formed this merged construct, attach it to your object, seal it for permanence, and separate your focus from the construct.

Conclusion

If you have performed these steps correctly, you will end up with an object that upon putting your attention on it, it will actively draw you into a focused meditative state. This will enable you to rapidly enter a state suitable for performing psi. Then, upon forming an intent from this focused state, you can apply attention to the energy construct attached to your object, and rapidly attain a large amount of energy for powering your intent. This object can be a valuable asset for your later practices, and is a valuable tool for making more practical use of psi.

This approach is also designed to illustrate a more general principle of construct dynamics, which is that like in the Industrial Revolution, you can combine constructs in ways that are like conceptual "machines" with behavior that can facilitate the creation of even more complex constructs.

« Last Edit: January 09, 2014, 10:51:50 PM by kobok » Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

YMI

A Veritas Regular

**

Posts: 86

Karma: 3

[View Profile](#)

Re: Construct Dynamics

« Reply #1 on: January 13, 2014, 05:26:03 AM »

Dope! Love the idea presented here along with the actual Tech, first thought i had after reading halfway through was a psionic Solomon's ring. I had ideas about making a similar object but never as well thought out and described as this article. All in all i enjoyed this knowledgeable read, thank you.

Logged

`Nazukarr

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 627

Karma: 14

[View Profile](#)

Re: Construct Dynamics

« Reply #2 on: January 13, 2014, 08:04:36 PM »

Thanks kobok. What are some relatively simple and useful constructs that are easy to create after mastering these?

Logged

"I am not this hair, I am not this skin, I am the soul that lives within."

YMI

A Veritas Regular

**

Posts: 86

Karma: 3

[View Profile](#)

Re: Construct Dynamics

« Reply #3 on: January 16, 2014, 10:35:05 AM »

i assume the point is to let creativity take hold and become a "psi-engineer"

Logged

kobok

Veritas Council

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 4881

Karma: 157

[Veritas Council](#)

[View Profile](#)

Re: Construct Dynamics

« Reply #4 on: January 18, 2014, 06:02:58 PM »

Quote from: `Nazukarr on January 13, 2014, 08:04:36 PM

Thanks kobok. What are some relatively simple and useful constructs that are easy to create after mastering these?

Constructs that perform healing, or maintain health, are generally of pretty good use. It can sometimes be difficult to do psi healing while sick. For this reason, it can be of significant value to merge psi healing constructs with some of the ideas described in this article, particularly responding to your attention, or perhaps a wearable object with a construct that activates upon being worn.

Another important class of constructs with many applications are self-replicating ones. This is a sufficiently complex topic that it warrants a lengthy description of its own, but in summary a self-replicating construct is any construct which can power itself, create a functioning copy of itself, and achieve some purpose. Constructs which can make new copies of themselves are a little complicated to work out, but they can often be used to great effect. For sensible function, it can be helpful to use some sort of additional coordinating construct which regulates the coordination of their combined behavior, such as when they should replicate, and coordinating their performance of the desired effect. This is a challenging class of constructs to design, and it requires practice to keep it all straight in your head. But there is significant benefit to working in this direction, as there is a great deal more that can be accomplished with hundreds of thousands of constructs acting in unison than with a single mind asserting its raw will.

Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

Aspices

Settling In

*

Posts: 30

Karma: 2

[View Profile](#)

Re: Construct Dynamics

« Reply #5 on: March 14, 2014, 06:09:39 PM »

I have a interesting experience to relate, I used the construct in making the construct. I got the idea from the article about retroselection. I have noticed that simply from having used it a few times, I had a tendency to be less distracted. I was also hoping to inquire about the Dynamic Psi ebook you have been working on, since the last Psi study group was a bust.

Logged

kobok

Veritas Council

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Posts: 4881

Karma: 157

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: Construct Dynamics

« Reply #6 on: March 15, 2014, 09:27:19 AM »

Quote from: Aspices on March 14, 2014, 06:09:39 PM

I was also hoping to inquire about the Dynamic Psi ebook you have been working on, since the last Psi study group was a bust.

Yeah, it's still in progress.

Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

Messiaen

Settling In

*

Posts: 13

Karma: 0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Construct Dynamics

« Reply #7 on: May 30, 2014, 12:03:08 PM »

Thanks for this informative post. I really learned much from it.

Greetings,

Messiaen.

Logged

Pages: [1] Print

« previous next »

Jump to:

==> Psi and Mental Abilities

Powered by MySQL Powered by PHP Powered by SMF 1.1.19 | SMF © 2013, Simple Machines

Oxygen design by Bloc Valid XHTML 1.0! Valid CSS!

<http://forums.v society.net/index.php/topic%2C21914.0.html>

30 captures

5 Aug 2013 - 19 Aug 2019

Apr JUN Aug

20

2018 2019 2020

About this capture

The Veritas Society

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Main Page

Forums

Chat

Help

Search

Calendar

Login

Register

The Veritas Society »Academic Areas »Articles »Spirituality and Philosophy of the Arts

»Scholar-Warrior: A Modern Daoist Lifestyle Approach

« previous next »

Print

Pages: [1]

Author Topic: Scholar-Warrior: A Modern Daoist Lifestyle Approach (Read 25960 times)

0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic.

May 27, 2013, 12:39:25 PMRead 25960 times

Koujiryuu

Teacher Emeritus

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Scholar-Warrior

1340

Karma:

101

Personal Text

內功。導引

[View Profile](#)

Scholar-Warrior: A Modern Daoist Lifestyle Approach

Scholar-Warrior: A Modern Daoist Lifestyle Approach

A short essay on living one's life to the fullest

by Koujiryuu © 2013 Not to be reposted without permission.

- a. Introduction
- b. The Scholar-Warrior
- c. Practices of the Scholar-Warrior
- d. Conclusion

a. Introduction

Welcome. This is a short essay dedicated to a method of living one's life to the fullest. It heavily incorporates Daoist philosophical aspects, in an attempt to tie Eastern philosophy to the hectic, modern day world. However, the information and methods contained inside are relevant to any time period, creed, gender, nationality, religion, paradigm, or belief system.

This is less of an essay and more of a structured method of living one's life in harmony with nature. While there will be some background on the Scholar-Warrior, and Daoism, I will also present some simple regimens of activities to be practiced to keep one disciplined.

This essay is also concerned with morality. How must we best live our lives to find happiness? This answer, of course, will be different for everyone. One thing that is somewhat lacking in philosophical Daoism is morality. At least, it is not clear, and it is even overtly stated that "The Dao cares not what you do." Thus, we had a renaissance in the form of Confucianism in Ancient China, which concerned itself primarily with morality and filial piety, as opposed to Daoism's "go with the flow" approach. Ultimately, though, morality is present in Daoism if you know where to look. So, part of the essay will be to expose this morality, question it, and accept it as a way of living your life that benefits others. This gives us some form of purpose in life, and leads to us bettering ourselves and those around us through our actions. This method is applicable to anyone, regardless of whether they practice Psi, Qigong or Magick.

Finally, this is somewhat a chronicle of my personal philosophy and personal way. This is the unique thing about Daoism, and probably any religion or spiritual tradition:

everyone practices differently. For me, my Qigong, Martial Art and energetic practice is heavily tied to Daoist philosophy and the lifestyle of the Scholar-Warrior. This does include some basic morality, rules to follow, and some routines that promote good health. However, my way is not exclusively Daoist- I'm inspired by all religious and spiritual paths to some degree. Nor is my way exclusively the only way- there are many other similar approaches to what I propose here. The key is to find what works for you and stick with it, and integrate it with your existing religious beliefs and practices.

"Take what is useful, discard the rest." -Bruce Lee

b. The Scholar-Warrior

What is the Scholar-Warrior?

"What is the Scholar-Warrior?"

A better way to ask this question would be:

"What isn't the Scholar-Warrior?"

Put simply, the Scholar-Warrior is many things, with skill in all of them. Similar to a renaissance man, the Scholar-Warrior is classically trained in many different activities, for the purpose of expressing and knowing himself.

Traditionally, in Ancient China, the common example of a Scholar-Warrior was the Lord's Son (Junzi 君子 in Confucianism). From a very young age, the Junzi was trained in martial arts, Qigong, music, language, calligraphy, art, poetry, statesmanship, diplomacy, philosophy, the Classics, archery, horsemanship, the tea ceremony, medicine, herbology, writing, arithmetic, economics, and many other things. There was nothing the Lord's Son did not do, to try and achieve extreme excellence in each, for the purpose of becoming the best leader and person they could be. This was not limited to males, as females of the noble class received the same training, and oftentimes even surpassed their male counterparts in things like martial arts and calligraphy.

"The junzi (Chinese: 君子, p jūnzǐ, lit. "lord's son") is a Chinese philosophical term often translated as "gentleman" or "superior person"[1] and employed by both the Duke of Wen in the I-ching and Confucius in his works to describe the ideal man.

In Confucianism, Sage is the ideal personality. However, it is very hard to become the sage. So, Confucius created the junzi, gentleman, which can be achieved by an individual. Later, (the Confucian scholar) Zhuxi defined junzi as second only to the sage. There are many characteristics about junzi. For example, junzi can live with poverty. Secondly, junzi does more and speaks less. Junzi is loyal, obedient and knowledgeable. Junzi disciplines himself. Among these, Ren (respect) is the core of becoming the junzi. [2]" Wikipedia

Obviously, this is a great many things to become skilled at, and a lifetime undertaking. Naturally, some people would become better at certain things than others. So, one who excels in martial arts might not be so good at philosophy, and vice versa, and so on. However, they still strived to become skilled in all manner of things, and would focus more on their weak points than their strong ones, to become well-rounded individuals.

Another example of the Scholar-Warrior would be to look at the two original Warrior-Monk sects of China- the Shaolin and the Wudang. The Shaolin monks were Buddhist, and the Wudang monks were Daoist. It is unknown whether or not the Wudang had a temple historically, but the martial art Taijiquan was said to have been created on Wudang mountain, and it was a popular destination for those wishing to learn the martial arts. In modern times, there is a Daoist monastery there. Both of them spent all their days practicing the martial arts, studying scripture and philosophy, and practicing the arts (calligraphy/poetry/etc.). This continues to this day.

Above and beyond the greatest example of a Scholar-Warrior is the classical Daoist Sage or Master referenced in the Tao Teh C'hing (Daodejing). This was a man whom had achieved supreme excellence in all things, and in doing so had transcended them all, knowing only the Dao, and unlearning. This is epitomized by the ancient Masters such as Laozi, Zhuangzi and Liezi. The examples given in the Daodejing present guiding principles, but becoming the Sage ultimately takes a lifetime of commitment, work, and good Karma. This can be likened to the Buddhist idea of Enlightenment- where it is said you can only become the Buddha after many lifetimes of conquering Karma.

The principle of the Scholar-Warrior, Junzi and Sage are not limited to China alone. In fact, there are parallels in Buddhism and Hinduism. However, one parallel that is particularly important is that of the Japanese Samurai, and the code of Bushido. In much the same way, the Samurai sought to be trained and skilled in all things, to conquer the enemy within. There are some serious differences between the Chinese approach to the Scholar-Warrior and the Japanese approach; namely, that the Japanese Samurai had a much more rigid sense of honor, with no exceptions, and practiced ritual suicide to preserve the honor of the clan. However, there are many more similarities than differences.

Morality of the Scholar-Warrior

The Bushido code follows.

Quote

Rectitude (義 gi?)

Courage (勇氣 yūki?)

Benevolence (仁 j in?)

Respect (禮 r ei?)

Honesty (誠 makoto?)

Honor (名誉 meiyō?)

Loyalty (忠義 chūgi?)

All of these virtues are naturally also virtues of the Scholar-Warrior.

Naturally, the morality in the Daodejing stresses patience, compassion, acceptance, restraint, love, and respect.

We will now look at a few passages from the Daodejing, as an example of the morality the Scholar-Warrior would try to uphold:

Quote

31.

Weapons are the tools of violence;
all decent men detest them.

Weapons are the tools of fear;
a decent man will avoid them
except in the direst necessity
and, if compelled, will use them
only with the utmost restraint.
Peace is his highest value.
If the peace has been shattered,
how can he be content?
His enemies are not demons,
but human beings like himself.
He doesn't wish them personal harm.
Nor does he rejoice in victory.
How could he rejoice in victory
and delight in the slaughter of men?

He enters a battle gravely,
with sorrow and with great compassion,
as if he were attending a funeral.
(S. Mitchell translation)

It is made clear in this passage that concerning martial arts and military power, the utmost restraint must be used. The Scholar-Warrior, and Daoism, is essentially pacifist. At the same time, there is also an overwhelming respect for human life and peace. Though we train in the martial arts, we must not delight in harming other people. We only use our martial arts when absolutely necessary to defend ourselves or others from being harmed, and only then, with the utmost restraint.

Quote

49.

The Master has no mind of her own.

She works with the mind of the people.

She is good to people who are good.

She is also good to people who aren't good.

This is true goodness.

She trusts people who are trustworthy.

She also trusts people who aren't trustworthy.

This is true trust.

The Master's mind is like space.

People don't understand her.

They look to her and wait.

She treats them like her own children.

(S. Mitchell translation)

This passage is about love and acceptance. When you unconditionally love everyone and hold no judgment against them, you truly love them as themselves and as an expression of Dao, regardless of their shortcomings. Again, this comprises the ideal of respect, but it is different than normal respect. It is the highest expression of respect to treat someone in this way, and they will reciprocate that to you in turn. This allows you to be in harmony not only with your natural environment but also with those around you. Of course, this is something that takes much practice!

The other aspect of morality that is present in Daoism is that of the Three Treasures. No, I'm not talking about the Three Treasures San Bao, or Jing - Qi- Shen. I'm talking about the three moral treasures: Compassion, Frugality, and Humility.

Quote

67.

Those who follow the natural way are different from others in three respects.

They have great mercy and economy, and the courage not to compete.

From mercy there comes courage; from economy, generosity; and from humility, willingness to lead from behind.

It is the way of sickness to shun the merciful, and to acclaim only heroic deeds, to abandon economy, and to be selfish.

They are sick, who are not humble, but try always to be first.

Only he who is compassionate can show true bravery, and in defending, show great strength.

Compassion is the means by which mankind may be guarded and saved, for heaven arms with compassion, those whom it would not see destroyed.

(Stan Rosenthal translation)

Compassion means loving those around you, loving your neighbors, loving your friends, and loving your enemies. It is the understanding of the human condition, that no one is perfect, and acceptance of other people and ourselves. This requires letting go and not

being attached to things, and to people. It is a way of being gentle and loving. We can do this in the modern day by being patient with others, gentle, and loving. We can also do it by practicing forgiveness and letting go of hatred.

Frugality, or moderation, means not being attached to the ways of the world, selfish desires, illusions of the mind, or delusion. It also means it's literal sense; mindfulness of what is going on around us, and not wasting natural resources. This can be applied in the modern day by things like taking mass transit instead of driving, riding a bike, using only as much water as we need, and other ways of reducing our carbon footprint. It can also be applied by practicing self-mastery and not giving in to sensual desires.

Humility means being humble, not striving against others, not competing against others, and not putting ourselves out there in the world, or drawing undue attention to ourselves. This is a Daoist longevity secret; when you are famous, and everyone knows who you are and where you are, you naturally become a target of envy. By striving against others, you make enemies. A bad example of this is really any big-time music star, or Hollywood actor. Back in Laozi's time, perhaps it was common for a great General to be renown throughout all of China. China is pretty big, but it pales in comparison to the modern day, where celebrities are known the world over.

Further, humility means not seeking acclaim for what you do, and what you have accomplished. It means letting go of your work, and remaining humble. The best way to express humility, in my opinion, is to treat everybody as your equal, or even treat them as being better than you. You must not be pretentious, self-absorbed, overconfident, and boastful about what you can do.

To read more about the Three Treasures, check Wikipedia.

Further, we can look to the virtues of Buddhism and its interpretation of Enlightenment for guiding precepts in how to live our lives:

Quote

The Ten Perfections - Ten Qualities Leading to Buddhahood:

1. Generosity (dana)

This can be characterized by unattached and unconditional generosity, giving and letting go. Giving leads to being reborn in happy states and material wealth. Alternatively, lack of giving leads to unhappy states and poverty. The exquisite paradox in Buddhism is that the more we give - and the more we give without seeking something in return - the wealthier (in the broadest sense of the word) we will become. By giving we destroy those acquisitive impulses that ultimately lead to further suffering.

2. Morality (sila)-virtue, integrity

It is an action that is an intentional effort. It refers to moral purity of thought, word, and deed. The four conditions of sila are chastity, calmness, quiet, and extinguishment, i.e. no longer being susceptible to perturbation by the passions like greed and

selfishness, which are common in the world today. Sila refers to overall (principles of) ethical behaviour.

3. Renunciation (nekkhamma)

Nekkhamma is a Pali word generally translated as "renunciation" while also conveying more specifically "giving up the world and leading a holy life" or "freedom from lust, craving and desires." In Buddhism's Noble Eightfold Path, nekkhamma is the first practice associated with "Right Intention." In the Theravada list of ten perfections, nekkhamma is the third practice of "perfection."

4. Wisdom (pañña)

Prajña (Sanskrit) or pañña (Pali) has been translated as "wisdom," "understanding," "discernment," "cognitive acuity," or "know-how." In some sects of Buddhism, it especially refers to the wisdom that is based on the direct realization of the Four Noble Truths, impermanence, interdependent origination, non-self, emptiness, etc. Prajña is the wisdom that is able to extinguish afflictions and bring about enlightenment.

5. Energy/Strength (viriya)- effort

It stands for strenuous and sustained effort to overcome unskillful ways, such as indulging in sensuality, ill will and harmfulness. It stands for the right endeavour to attain dhyana. Virya does not stand for physical strength. It signifies strength of character and the persistent effort for the well-being of others. In the absence of sustained efforts in practicing meditation, craving creeps in and the meditator comes under its influence. Right effort known as viryabala is, thus, required to overcome unskillful mental factors and deviation from dhyana.

6. Patience (khanti)

Khanti (Pali) has been translated as patience, forbearance and forgiveness. It is the practice of exercising patience toward behavior or situations that might not necessarily deserve it. It is seen as a conscious choice to actively give patience as if a gift, rather than being in a state of oppression in which one feels obligated to act in such a way.

7. Truthfulness (sacca)

Sacca is a Pali word meaning "real" or "true." In early Buddhist literature, sacca is often found in the context of the "Four Noble Truths," a crystallization of Buddhist wisdom. In addition, sacca is one of the ten paramis or perfections that a bodhisatta must develop in order to become a Buddha.

8. Resolution - determination (adhitthana)

Adhitthana (Pali; from adhi meaning "higher" or "best" plus stha meaning "standing") has been translated as "decision," "resolution," "self-determination," "will" and "resolute determination." In the late canonical literature of Theravada Buddhism, adhitthana is one of the ten "perfections" (dasa paramiyo), exemplified by the bodhisatta's resolve to become fully awakened.

9. Lovingkindness (metta)

Metta (Pali) or maitri (Sanskrit) has been translated as "loving-kindness," "friendliness," "benevolence," "amity," "friendship," "good will," "kindness," "love," "sympathy," and "active interest in others." It is one of the ten paramitas of the Theravada school of Buddhism, and the first of the four Brahmaviharas. The metta bhavana ("cultivation of metta") is a popular form of meditation in Buddhism.

The object of metta meditation is loving kindness (love without attachment). Traditionally, the practice begins with the meditator cultivating loving kindness towards themselves, then their loved ones, friends, teachers, strangers, enemies, and finally towards all sentient beings. Commonly, it can be used as a greeting or closing to a letter or note.

Buddhists believe that those who cultivate metta will be at ease because they see no need to harbour ill will or hostility. Buddhist teachers may even recommend meditation on metta as an antidote to insomnia and nightmares. It is generally felt that those around a metta-ful person will feel more comfortable and happy too. Radiating metta is thought to contribute to a world of love, peace and happiness.

Metta meditation is considered a good way to calm down a distraught mind by people who consider it to be an antidote to anger. According to them, someone who has cultivated metta will not be easily angered and can quickly subdue anger that arises, being more caring, more loving, and more likely to love unconditionally.

10. Equanimity (upekkha)

American Buddhist monk Bhikkhu Bodhi wrote:

"The real meaning of upekkha is equanimity, not indifference in the sense of unconcern for others. As a spiritual virtue, upekkha means equanimity in the face of the fluctuations of worldly fortune. It is evenness of mind, unshakeable freedom of mind, a state of inner equipoise that cannot be upset by gain and loss, honor and dishonor, praise and blame, pleasure and pain. Upekkha is freedom from all points of self-reference; it is indifference only to the demands of the ego-self with its craving for pleasure and position, not to the well-being of one's fellow human beings. True equanimity is the pinnacle of the four social attitudes that the Buddhist texts call the 'divine abodes': boundless loving-kindness, compassion, altruistic joy, and equanimity. The last does not override and negate the preceding three, but perfects and consummates them."

- Borrowed from this site.

Thus, we see Buddhism as containing noble virtues that are equally as applicable in our pursuit of Daoism. Omitofu!

Additionally, if one wishes, you can also honor and uphold the Ten Shaolin Laws:

1. Required to respect the master, honour the Moral Way and love fellow disciples as brothers and sisters.

2. Required to train the Shaolin arts diligently, and as a pre-requisite, to be physically

and mentally healthy.

3. Required to be filial to parents, be respectful to the elderly, and protective of the young.
4. Required to uphold righteousness, and to be both wise and courageous.
5. Forbidden to be ungrateful and unscrupulous, ignoring the Laws of man and heaven.
6. Forbidden to rape, molest, do evil, steal, rob, abduct or cheat.
7. Forbidden to associate with wicked people; forbidden to do any sorts of wickedness.
8. Forbidden to abuse power, be it official or physical; forbidden to oppress the good and bully the kind.
9. Obligated to be humane, compassionate and spread love, and to realize everlasting peace and happiness for all people.
10. Obligated to be chivalrous and generous, to nurture talents and pass on the Shaolin arts to deserving disciples.

Courtesy Grandmaster Wong Kiew Kit of Shaolin Wahnam Kungfu.

Becoming the Scholar-Warrior

So, we know many things about the Scholar-Warrior, but what is left is putting it into practice.

How can one be so skillful at all things, yet possess such a strong sense of morality and unending generosity to give of oneself?

The answer is simple. Wei Wu Wei.

Doing Non-Doing, Action without Action.

Quote

Wu may be translated as not have or without; Wei may be translated as do, act, serve as, govern or effort. The literal meaning of wu wei is "without action", "without effort", or "without control", and is often included in the paradox wei wu wei: "action without action" or "effortless doing". The practice of wu wei and the efficacy of wei wu wei are fundamental tenets in Chinese thought and have been mostly emphasized by the Taoist school. One cannot actively pursue wu wei. It is more a mere observation of one's behavior after they have accepted themselves for who they are and release conscious control over their lives to the infinite Tao.

Wikipedia

The Scholar-Warrior is rooted in Wuwei, or non-action. This term is also called "Mushin" in Japanese (Void Mind). This action without action is the highest acme of skill. It is particularly important in martial arts, where at a certain level of skill you find yourself reacting to attacks and counterattacking perfectly with a form, or an attack, without even having to think about it. The mind goes blank, and you just DO as you have been trained.

Of course, this takes time to develop, but it is equally present in any other art or activity which takes skill to do. This implies the Daoist idea of "unlearning"- first, you learn to do something and learn the basics. After some time, you keep practicing and get better and become more skillful. You continue to practice and become even more skillful. Finally, you arrive at Wuwei, and none of it matters. You just do what you have trained yourself to do, without thinking, and in the process you BECOME whatever you are doing. At this point, all of your training falls away, and you just happen to find yourself doing the activity skillfully, yet don't remember getting there through training. At this point, you begin to "unlearn" what you have been taught and attain true mastery of the skill itself, and the ability to improvise.

Quote

67.

...Therefore the Master takes action
by letting things take their course.
He remains as calm
at the end as at the beginning.
He has nothing,
thus has nothing to lose.
What he desires is non-desire;
what he learns is to unlearn.
He simply reminds people
of who they have always been.
He cares about nothing but the Tao.
Thus he can care for all things.
(S. Mitchell translation)

To further elaborate on Wuwei, I will provide some brief accompanying material on the subject from an old website.

Quote

"Mu-Shin, or Wu-Shen: The Eastern Doctrine of No-Mind by The Mad Daoist"

"Let your eyes see what they want to see. Let your ears hear what they want to hear."
~Alan Watts

"Among Chinese Chan followers and Japanese Zen-oka, there exists a concept known as Wu Shen, (Chinese) or Mushin. I will deal with Alan Watts' insights into wu-shen, and anything else I think up on the way."

"Alan Watts describes wu-shen as "The Watercourse Way". It is to do what's natural, while avoiding the highly refined ego. It's to, in a way, go beyond emotions, simple human greed, and enter into a refined, almost meditative state. The Samurai sought it, because they believed it would refine their battle skills. Their quest to attain Mushin developed into Kendo, the art of the sword. A person who is in a state of Mushin does not fear death, and his reaction time becomes amazing. He doesn't feel fear, or pain, or anger. Only a profound calm."

"What place does logic have in a state of Mushin? One could argue that it has none. In a state of Mushin a human being is reduced to his simplest, (yet most profound) state-reaction. His mind becomes like a mirror, it does not accept, it does not reject, it just IS. It doesn't even try to make sense of things, a Koan to a Mushin being makes perfect sense. Why? Because it does. One might say, though, that Mushin is useless. What good is it to have no-mind? This argument is based on the mistake of most human beings- they think they have a mind to start with. They don't. They just have ego, which becomes incredibly addicting after a while. Mushin is a state without ego. In a way, it is Immortality in itself. After all, how can one kill an egoless being? You can't. You can only stop its body, and try to tell yourself its dead."

"But I digress. Wushin, in reality, has a multitude of uses. You see, the true human mind, (the Mushin) has a multitude of skills. In fact, it has all skills. Music, combat, poetry, painting, writing.... It does it all! And even as I say this, I am reminded of my older brother. (yes, my entire family is composed of mystics!) I remember once some toy laser gun had been left astray. It made a horribly loud buzzing noise. He picked it up, and put his hand over the speaker. He practiced pulling the trigger a few times and testing to see what sounds it would make, depending on how much he squelched the sound coming from the speaker."

"In a few minutes, he had a nice song! It had a nice ring to it, as well. It sounded sort of synthesized, but still excellent. He has never taken a music class in his life. The Mushin is quite strong with my brother, you see. He has a very good knowledge of instinctive human skills. He excels at combat, and drawing, as well."

"Alan Watts" guide to unlocking the Mushin is this- Let your eyes see what they want to see. Let your ears hear what they wish to hear. Let your mind think what it wants to think, without the interference of the ego or emotions. After you can do this, you will have Mushin. Simple, eh? But of course, this is the nature of Mushin. Simplicity. To paraphrase the Dao De Jing, "In pursuit of learning, you will pick up something every day. In pursuit of Mushin, you shall drop something every day." This is the nature of wisdom- not to feign complexity, but to accept simplicity. But, you must realize, this goes against every single western child has been taught from childhood to adulthood- everything around you is real. Your thoughts are real, your mind is real. Naturally, this is quite incorrect. Why? Because it is."

"Why does this simple phrase of Alan Watts" unlock a most profound sensation of

Mushin? Because as he describes, Mushin is like this: "A state of wholeness in which the mind functions freely and easily, without the sensation of a mind or ego standing over it with a club." You see, the normal human mind (ego) could also be described as "A Mind of Conditioning." This is the principle factor for people believing they have a mind to begin with. Reality is quite seductive, you see, the longer you remain in it, the more real it becomes to you. Only meditation allows you to go beyond this universe of Xing. (form) Only then does your mind begin to loosen, free itself, and move out of the way. Then you comprehend Mushin, the mind that lies beyond conditioning. Your original nature, arguably a Mind very close to the Dao. (or God)"

"Of course this all ties into what I've already said about "Mad Daoism". In fact, Mushin is the true nature of Mad Daoism. It is its very essence. Remember- No-mind is the true Mind, the rest is a big fluffy ego."

So, here we have another point: Wuwei is directly opposed to the personal ego. You must let go of your worldly ego and attachment to reach this state of being.

Quote from: Koujiryuu
The Becoming of Meditation

As you progress more and more in your meditative life, you may notice that you unintentionally drift in and out of a 'wuwei' state during daily life. Your actions and mannerisms become more refined and skillful; you may experience a refining of the personality in a positive manner; or you may notice other people flocking to you and trying hard to get to know you. This all has its roots in the meditative states you cultivate.

As the individual progresses in meditation, it quickly becomes apparent that meditation is more than 'simply sitting'- it's a way of life. You become a walking contradiction, a living expression of the eternal. Regardless of race, creed or gender, correct meditation benefits not only you but those around you!

It is in this vein that we lose our own egoistic thoughts and become part of the unknowable. An expression of the unparalleled greatness from which we all came- it's truly a blessing to feel this way at all times. Through our practices, the highest goal is to 'become meditation'- wherein you are in a state of meditation whilst asleep or awake, at all times, in all places.

This is obviously a lofty goal to have, however a practical one. It may take months or years to cultivate, and of course may not be for everyone, especially those egoistic souls who feel content only to manipulate everything around them to their liking- most of them call themselves 'magicians'. To them, being in a state like this at all times is not final liberation, but final imprisonment, as the personal will is to an extent lost beyond recovery.

What these folk fail to understand, however, is that 'becoming meditation' is not the

eradication of the personal ego- rather, it is a refinement of the ego, a cleaning of the dirty mirror to a mirror of unparalleled polished brilliance. Simply put, the ego, and thusly personal choice, remains. However, the negative aspects of the persona fall away, while the positive aspects are amplified.

Meditation removes the veils of ignorant delusion from our eyes by its very nature; prejudices disappear, preconceptions are reformed, and hatred's dark candle is extinguished by a single, simple dewdrop of the divine. Concepts such as racism and divisiveness are eliminated outright, as a realization that everyone is fundamentally the same on the deepest level takes place. In a world where everyone cultivated wuwei, there would be no wars, strife, or hunger, as these former things would fall away.

Taken from an old article of mine on meditation. Thus, we see that Wuwei's root is in meditation, and the "Void" state of mind cultivated by it.

When you truly possess Wuwei, you are in a constant state of meditation. The difficult becomes easy. We can have excellence in skill because our ego does not interfere. We can use this to become better people, and live up to the idea of the Scholar-Warrior. We do this not to compete with anyone else, or impress anyone else, but rather to defeat the enemy within.

c. Practices of the Scholar-Warrior

So, we come to the section about the practices of the Scholar-Warrior.

- Practice martial arts. Enroll in a martial arts class, or if you have taken one previously, practice the martial arts you know. Explore new martial arts if you can, even if it's only through books.
- Practice Qigong and Neidan (Internal Work).
- Drink tea and take supplements for physical health.
- Practice some kind of physical activity if you don't practice martial arts. Aim to keep the body, mind and spirit healthy.
- Meditate daily. This doesn't have to be anything very involved or serious, it can just be simple Wuwei (Void) meditation.
- Practice Psionics, Qigong, Yoga or Magick. If you have experience with one of them already, research and try the basic techniques of other paths. Personally, I practice all of them to an extent. At some level, they blur together and become the same thing.
- Do good things for other people. Give of yourself. Volunteer. Do nice things for your family or friends.

- Learn to draw, write, paint, sculpt, or anything else artistic that interests you. This can even be something like photography or filmmaking. Be creative.
- Educate yourself even if you're not in school.
- Read the Classics of Eastern philosophy. Read the Classics of Western philosophy.
- Find skillful hobbies that interest you and pursue them.

Qigong and Exercise Regimen

So, here is a short section detailing my current Qigong and Exercise regimen. It is also somewhat modified to present alternatives you can do. This is very simple, but keeping this routine up will discipline you.

Even days: Tibetan Five Rites Yoga or Hatha Yoga. Martial arts practice (I practice all my punches and kicks on a heavy bag). Weight training. Meditation.

Odd days: Qigong, Meditation and Cardio. Qigong can be Baduanjin, San Ti Shi, Wudang Five Animals Qigong, or any other Qigong set you practice.

It's really that simple. Alternate your weight training and Yoga practice to give your body time to heal on the off days.

Former students of my Qigong study group should be practicing Baduanjin Qigong, Dantian Meditation, and the Microcosmic Orbit on the "Qigong" days. This should take about an hour to an hour and a half to do.

Supplements

Here is a list of supplements you can take to aid your physical activity.

1. Fish Oil

Good for the brain, the CNS, and the respiratory and circulatory system, I highly recommend all Qigong stylists take this one, it works great for me.

Quote

Fish oil is oil derived from the tissues of oily fish. Fish oils contain the omega-3 fatty acids eicosapentaenoic acid (EPA), and docosahexaenoic acid (DHA), precursors of certain eicosanoids that are known to reduce inflammation throughout the body,[1][2] and have other health benefits.

Fish do not actually produce omega-3 fatty acids, but instead accumulate them by consuming either microalgae or prey fish that have accumulated omega-3 fatty acids, together with a high quantity of antioxidants such as iodide and selenium, from microalgae, where these antioxidants are able to protect the fragile polyunsaturated lipids from peroxidation.[3] [4][5] Fatty predatory fish like sharks, swordfish, tilefish, and

albacore tuna may be high in omega-3 fatty acids, but due to their position at the top of the food chain, these species can also accumulate toxic substances through biomagnification. For this reason, the U.S. Food and Drug Administration recommends limiting consumption of certain (predatory) fish species (e.g. albacore tuna, shark, king mackerel, tilefish and swordfish) due to high levels of toxic contaminants such as mercury, dioxin, PCBs and chlordane.[6] Fish oil is used as a component in aquaculture feed. More than 50 percent of the world's fish oil used in aquaculture feed is fed to farmed salmon.[7]

The omega-3 fatty acids in fish oil are thought to be beneficial in treating hypertriglyceridemia, and possibly beneficial in preventing heart disease.[8] Fish oil and omega-3 fatty acids have been studied in a wide variety of other conditions, such as clinical depression,[9][10] anxiety,[11][12][13] cancer, and macular degeneration, although benefit in these conditions remains to be proven.[8]

-Wikipedia

2. Multivitamin/multimineral

This is standard, all people should take one of these.

Quote

A multivitamin is a preparation intended to be a dietary supplement with vitamins, dietary minerals, and other nutritional elements. Such preparations are available in the form of tablets, capsules, pastilles, powders, liquids, and injectable formulations. Other than injectable formulations, which are only available and administered under medical supervision, multivitamins are recognized by the Codex Alimentarius Commission (the United Nations' authority on food standards) as a category of food.[1]

Multivitamin supplements are commonly provided in combination with dietary minerals. A multivitamin/mineral supplement is defined in the United States as a supplement containing 3 or more vitamins and minerals that does not include herbs, hormones, or drugs, where each vitamin and mineral is included at a dose below the tolerable upper level, as determined by the Food and Drug Board, and does not present a risk of adverse health effects.[2] The terms multivitamin and multimineral are often used interchangeably. There is no scientific definition for either.[3]

In otherwise healthy people, scientific evidence indicates that multivitamin supplements do not prevent cancer, heart disease, or other ailments. However, there may be specific groups of people who may benefit from multivitamin supplements (for example, people with poor nutrition or at high risk of macular degeneration).[4][5]

-Wikipedia

3. L-5-HTP

Increases levels of serotonin in the brain leading to easier positive thinking. Said by some to influence things such as dreams, or even successful psychokinesis and

out-of-body experiences. I noticed since I started taking this that my dreams are more vivid and easy to remember, whereas before taking it I never remembered my dreams. Also, helps with depression, and is a more natural solution than psychotropic medication.

Quote

5-Hydroxytryptophan (5-HTP), also known as oxitriptan (INN), is a naturally occurring amino acid and chemical precursor as well as a metabolic intermediate in the biosynthesis of the neurotransmitters serotonin and melatonin from tryptophan.

5-HTP is sold over-the-counter in the United Kingdom, United States and Canada as a dietary supplement for use as an antidepressant, appetite suppressant, and sleep aid, and is also marketed in many European countries for the indication of major depression under trade names like Cincofarm, Levothym, Levotonine, Oxyfan, Telesol, Tript-OH, and Triptum.[1][2] Several double-blind placebo-controlled clinical trials have demonstrated the effectiveness of 5-HTP in the treatment of depression,[1] though a lack of high quality studies has been noted.[3] More and larger studies are needed to determine if 5-HTP is truly effective in treating depression.[4]

-Wikipedia

4. DIM (Diindolylmethane)

A naturally occurring compound from the digestion of cruciferous vegetables such as broccoli and cauliflower. DIM improves absorption of good estrogen and blocks absorption of bad estrogen. It has been shown effective in treating breast cancer. It helps keep the body from metabolizing fat, and is good for bodybuilding. Because it affects the body's hormones, it can also be used to treat acne.

Quote

DIM™ is a naturally occurring phytonutrient that is found in cruciferous vegetables. Though discovered over ten years ago, the connection between plant-derived dietary ingredients and estrogen metabolism are just now beginning to be understood. Research has shown that DIM has the ability to act as an estrogen balancer (sometimes referred to as an estrogen blocker) in both women and men. It can be used by those addressing estrogen dominance problems and seeking to reduce conditions such as uterine fibroid tumors, fibrocystic breasts, and other women's fibrosis related conditions. A slow metabolism of estrogen can result in too much active estrogen known as estradiol in the body; this can be problematic for both sexes. In women, elevated estradiol levels have been shown to cause weight gain (waist, thighs, hips), moodiness, and breast pain. Men tend to suffer from weight gain, loss of sex drive, prostate enlargement, and male patterned baldness, to name a few.

-From this site

5. Creatine Monohydrate

Used by bodybuilders to gain muscle mass and reduce downtime between lifting

sessions. The downside is that you *MUST* drink a lot of water while using it (creatine adds water to the muscles).

This is the brand of creatine I use, it contains creatines other than monohydrate, as well as amino acids such as Taurine.

Quote

Creatine supplements are used by athletes, bodybuilders, wrestlers, sprinters, and others who wish to gain muscle mass, typically consuming 2 to 3 times the amount that could be obtained from a very-high-protein diet.[12] A survey of long-term use gives the creatine content of several foods. The Mayo Clinic states that creatine has been associated with asthmatic symptoms and warns against consumption by persons with known allergies to creatine.[13]

There was once some concern that creatine supplementation could affect hydration status and heat tolerance and lead to muscle cramping and diarrhea, but recent studies have shown these concerns to be unfounded.[14][15]

There are reports of kidney damage with creatine use, such as interstitial nephritis; patients with kidney disease should avoid use of this supplement.[13] In similar manner, liver function may be altered, and caution is advised in those with underlying liver disease, although studies have shown little or no adverse impact on kidney or liver function from oral creatine supplementation.[16] In 2004 the European Food Safety Authority (EFSA) published a record which stated that oral long-term intake of 3g pure creatine per day is risk-free.[17] The reports of damage to the kidneys by creatine supplementation have been scientifically refuted.[18][19]

Long-term administration of large quantities of creatine is reported to increase the production of formaldehyde, which has the potential to cause serious unwanted side-effects. However, this risk is largely theoretical because urinary excretion of formaldehyde, even under heavy creatine supplementation, does not exceed normal limits.[20][21]

Extensive research over the last decade[date missing] has shown that oral creatine supplementation at a rate of 5 to 20 grams per day appears to be very safe and largely devoid of adverse side-effects,[22] while at the same time effectively improving the physiological response to resistance exercise, increasing the maximal force production of muscles in both men and women.[23][24]

-Wikipedia

6. Whey Protein

Protein is used for rebuilding the muscles.... nuff said.

Personally I use this brand of protein because it has no additives, no sugars, no vitamins, etc. It may be hard to find outside of the Midwest. Since I'm already getting a

lot of vitamins and amino acids from the multivitamin and the creatine, I don't feel safe taking a similar brand of protein (Body Fortress etc) because I would be doubling up on the things they put in both. I seem to recall seeing a Body Fortress Creatine/Whey Protein combination, with amino acids, that would probably be the cheapest way to get both..

Quote

The effects of whey protein supplementation on muscle growth in response to resistance training are debatable. One study demonstrated some increase in lean body mass and strength in men supplementing whey protein vs. no supplementation,[14] while another study found greater increases in strength in a group supplementing whey compared to another group supplementing casein, which could be evidence of whey protein's superior amino acid profile.[15] However, other research exists that show little to no benefit of whey protein supplementation. The authors of one study concluded that "young adults who supplement with protein during a structured resistance training program experience minimal beneficial effects in lean tissue mass and strength,"[16] although it did not control for other sources of protein in the participant's diets. The timing of protein supplement ingestion may not have any significant effects on strength, power, or body-composition.[17] A study of elderly men found supplementation with whey protein after exercise improved muscle protein synthesis.[18]

-Wikipedia

7. Astragalus

Astragalus is a Chinese herb that has been taken for thousands of years for its effects on Qi, and particularly Jing. It improves blood circulation and strengthens the immune system. It is notable because it is said to be particularly good for people in their youth.

Quote

Astragalus root has been used in traditional Chinese medicine for centuries as a restorative tonic; it is considered a sweet, warming herb with effects on many organs. It is used either alone or with other herbs to help with aging, improve energy, and stimulate the immune system during conditions such as the common cold, blood disorders, cancer and HIV/AIDS. It is also used as an adaptogen, which is meant to increase general resistance to stress and disease, and normalize disturbances in your body's ability to balance itself.

Quote

The biotechnology firms Geron Corporation and TA Therapeutics of Hong Kong have been working on deriving a telomerase activator from it. The chemical constituent cycloastragenol (also called TAT2) is being studied to help combat HIV, as well as infections associated with chronic diseases or aging.[6] However, the National Institutes of Health states: "The evidence for using astragalus for any health condition is limited. High-quality clinical trials (studies in people) are generally lacking. There is some preliminary evidence to suggest that astragalus, either alone or in combination with other herbs, may have potential benefits for the immune system, heart, and liver, and as an adjunctive therapy for cancer".[7]

In a study published in the 15 November 2008 Journal of Immunology, researchers

shed light on the antiviral and antiaging benefits of Astragalus. In their paper, a team of researchers from the UCLA AIDS Institute described how their work with cycloastragenol reduces the aging process of immune cells, and enhances how these cells respond to viral infections. The compound works by boosting production of telomerase, an enzyme that allows for the replacement of short bits of DNA, known as telomeres, that play a key role in cell replication, cancer and human aging.[8]

Wikipedia

8. Ginseng

Ginseng is a root that has been thought to be good for Jing in Traditional Chinese Medicine.

Quote

The root is most often available in dried form, either whole or sliced. Ginseng leaf, although not as highly prized, is sometimes also used; as with the root, it is most often available in dried form. Folk medicine attributes various benefits to oral use of American ginseng and Asian ginseng (*P. ginseng*) roots, including roles as an aphrodisiac, stimulant, type II diabetes treatment, or cure for sexual dysfunction in men.[4]

Ginseng may be included in small doses in energy drinks or tisanes, such as ginseng coffee.[5] It may be found in hair tonics and cosmetic preparations, as well, but those uses have not been shown to be clinically effective.

Research

Ginsenosides, unique compounds of the *Panax* species, are under basic and clinical research to reveal their potential properties in humans.[6]

Ginseng remains under preliminary research for its potential properties or therapeutic effects, such as for respiratory illnesses,[7] quality of life,[8] influenza[7] or fatigue in cancer patients.[9] *P. ginseng* may affect cancer in animal models but this effect remains unclear.[10]

One study in laboratory animals showed possible effects of ginseng or its ginsenoside components on the central nervous system and gonadal tissues[11][12] and another on penile erection.[13]

Ginseng is known to contain phytoestrogens[14][15][16] and may affect the pituitary gland to increase the secretion of gonadotropins.[citation needed] Other mice studies found effects on sperm production and the estrous cycle.[3]

Wikipedia

9. Haritaki

Haritaki is an Ayurvedic (Indian) herb that promotes digestive health and is used to cure or reduce Wind disorders in the Ayurvedic paradigm.

Quote

Haritaki is a rejuvenative, laxative (unripe), astringent (ripe), anthelmintic, nervine, expectorant, tonic, carminative, and appetite stimulant. It is used in people who have leprosy (including skin disorders), anemia, narcosis, piles, chronic, intermittent fever,

heart disease, diarrhea, anorexia, cough and excessive secretion of mucus, and a range of other complaints and symptoms. According to the Bhavaprakasha, Haritaki was derived from a drop of nectar from Indra's cup.[5] Haritaki is used to mitigate Vata and eliminate ama (toxins), indicated by constipation, a thick greyish tongue coating, abdominal pain and distension, foul feces and breath, flatulence, weakness, and a slow pulse.[5] The fresh fruit is dipana and the powdered dried fruit made into a paste and taken with jaggery is malashodhana, removing impurities and wastes from the body.[5] Haritaki is an effective purgative when taken as a powder, but when the whole dried fruit is boiled the resulting decoction is grahi, useful in the treatment of diarrhea and dysentery.[5] The fresh or reconstituted fruit taken before meals stimulates digestion, whereas if taken with meals it increases intelligence, nourishes the senses and purifies the digestive and genitourinary tract.[5] Taken after meals Haritaki treats diseases caused by the aggravation of Vayu, Pitta and Kapha as a result of unwholesome food and drinks. Haritaki is a rasayana to Vata, increasing awareness, and has a nourishing, restorative effect on the central nervous system.[5] Haritaki improves digestion, promotes the absorption of nutrients, and regulates colon function.[5]

Wikipedia

10. Tea

White tea, Green tea, Oolong tea, Black tea, and Pu Erh tea are the main types of tea. Of these, White and Green tea are the most beneficial because they contain ECGC. However, there are benefits to drinking the other kinds, so it is best to drink them all. Black tea and Pu Erh tea are highly processed and fermented, and you get antioxidants from them that you don't get from White and Green tea.

I have a longer section about tea and herbalism but I'm omitting it for brevity's sake. If you want to see it in its entirety, check this thread on Veritas.

"Firstly, I'll talk about tea. Tea is a great drink for cleaning out the system and ensuring proper qi flow; certain types of qi work on different meridians, clearing out and cleaning the subtle bodies' inner workings."

"Green Tea contains a chemical called epigallocatechin gallate (EGCG) that binds to the enzyme urokinase, preventing it from stimulating tumor growth. The Journal of the National Cancer Institute has published articles on the cancer-preventive effects of green tea."

"Researchers believe that tea lowers cholesterol because EGCG combines with bile salts and cholesterol to form an insoluble precipitate."

"There are more chapters on tea in the Chinese Herbal Material Medica (Ben Cao) than on any other herb, including ginseng."

"A cup of drip coffee contains approximately 100 mg caffeine, black tea: 50 mg caffeine, green tea: 20 mg caffeine, bancha tea 0 mg caffeine. (Nevertheless, if you have cardiac arrhythmia, are taking MAO inhibitor drugs, or have any medical condition for which caffeine is forbidden, you must, sadly, avoid even green tea.)"

"Taoist and Buddhist Monks drink tea because it clears and refreshes the mind. If you

are anxious or stressed, drink some tea and contemplate the beauty of nature, Drinking tea is meditation."

"Green tea, by far, is the most beneficial tea to drink. It has many, many health benefits, and works on the lung, spleen, and stomach meridians (Oriental Medicine - 12 meridian system). It can also be purchased just about anywhere quite cheaply. However, there are many more teas that are equally beneficial, some of which are available for purchase. A big part of becoming a tea drinker lies in drinking tea that you like- once you find one that you enjoy, stock up on it." - Mad Daoist
This concludes the section on supplements.

Recommended Reading

Here is a section on recommended reading, so one may educate oneself and become a Scholar-Warrior.

It should be noted that most of these texts should probably be read differently than one would read a normal book. It is best to read these texts slowly, read one passage, then put the book down and contemplate what you just read. Ask yourself questions about it, and try and answer them. Strive to uncover the meaning behind what you are reading. After you have done this, absorb it into you and forget it.

Qigong Books:

The Root of Chinese Qigong by Dr. Yang, Jwing-Ming.

Qigong, The Secret of Youth by Dr. Yang, Jwing-Ming

Scholar-Warrior: An Introduction to the Tao in Everyday Life by Ming-Dao Deng

Daoism and the Way:

Daodejing (Rosenthal translation) (Tao T'eh C'hing):

<http://www.mediafire.com/?j4wfzokkw3jq6lj>

Daodejing (S. Mitchell translation):

<http://academic.brooklyn.cuny.edu/core9/phalsall/texts/taote-v3.html> *Highly

Recommended

Laozi's classic on the Dao

Zhuangzi (C'huang Tzu): <http://www.mediafire.com/?dazr5c8udjnz4v1>

The poetic parables of a Chinese mystic and voidwalker

Liezi (Lieh Tzu): <http://www.mediafire.com/?sz2m98ljpseata>

The Dao as taught by Liezi

(The above three texts are the "Big Three" classics of Daoism and constitute the philosophical base of Daoism)

Yijing (I C'hing) part one: <http://www.mediafire.com/?1kqti4abuh081ol>

Yijing part two: <http://www.mediafire.com/?p4z8ux5dq15xebf>

The Book of Changes, a Daoist divination manual used in conjunction with throwing coins called Bagua

The Art of War: <http://www.mediafire.com/?whpjhz7pu24u6ax>

Sunzi's treatise on war, politics, deception, and commanding a military

Siji Tzu: Siji Tzu

Other Religions and Philosophies

Hinduism: Bhagavad-Gita, Rg Veda, Upanishads, Kundalini Yoga Upanishad

Confucianism (related to Daoism): Analects of Confucius, The Mencius, The Doctrine of the Mean, The Great Learning

Buddhism: Buddhist Sutras, Tripitakas

Zen: Zen Koans

Book of Five Rings: <http://www.mediafire.com/?r24w6fml67gr5zf>

Miyamoto Musashi's classic on swordsmanship and the void (Japanese)

U.G. Krishnamurti and Enlightenment: <http://www.ugkrishnamurti.net/>

d. Conclusion

So, that concludes the essay on the Scholar-Warrior and living a Daoist lifestyle.

Through these methods, which are applicable to anybody, we can learn to live our life to the fullest. The Scholar-Warrior embodies the ultimate unity between Body, Mind and Spirit, and the ultimate unity between Compassion, Frugality and Humility.

If you agree with the philosophy and aim to be a Scholar-Warrior, know that reading this is just the first step in a lifelong undertaking to become the best person you can be. An old Chinese proverb says:

"A journey of one thousand miles begins with a single step."

Thanks to:

- Mind_Bender
- kobok
- The Mad Daoist, though he's no longer around, he inspired me many years ago to begin walking this path
- AKM

Good Health and Training,

~Koujiryuu

« Last Edit: June 05, 2013, 01:38:26 PM by Koujiryuu »

Logged

My Articles

Gone from Veritas forever. Blame the staff.

May 29, 2013, 01:55:58 PMReply #1

Theopholis

A Veritas Regular

Offline

**

96

Karma:

10

Personal Text

Achievement Unlocked: Stare at Candles

[View Profile](#)

Re: Scholar-Warrior: A Modern Daoist Lifestyle Approach

Great Article! I really enjoy the diverse set of references. The Teo Te Ching is one of my favorite books, and it's always nice to see it applied.

I'm not a fan of the long dietary supplements list though. I've always been a little wary of relying on powders and pills to keep me healthy. I prefer to just keep a solid, and fairly natural diet. And Excessive tea intake :D

I've always felt that dabbling in all things, and the "Renaissance Man" way of life seemed right for/to me. In school we were always encouraged to pick a thing, and specialize in it, and I hated that. It's probably why I switch majors so often too. I've never connected it with the idea of wuwei before, but can definitely see the correlation. I spent a lot of time studying music when I was younger, and definitely enter into the wuwei state of mind when I play now, and am comfortably simply playing, in the truest sense of the term, and improvising freely. I'll have to consider this in relation to more areas of my life :)

Logged

And if that doesn't work, try focal meditation.

May 29, 2013, 02:17:17 PMReply #2

Koujiryuu

Teacher Emeritus

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Scholar-Warrior

1340

Karma:

101

Personal Text

內功。導引

[View Profile](#)

Re: Scholar-Warrior: A Modern Daoist Lifestyle Approach

Glad it helped you.

The supplements are more for martial arts/body building, so if you don't do those things they wouldn't really apply.

However, plenty of tea intake is already good. You could also look into this tea and drink a cup of it once a day. It has ginseng and astragalus, probably two of the best

supplements on the list. In TCM these herbs are said to promote immune function, improve virility, promote proper Qi function, and strengthen Jing.

Logged

My Articles

Gone from Veritas forever. Blame the staff.

Print

Pages: [1]

« previous next »

The Veritas Society »Academic Areas »Articles »Spirituality and Philosophy of the Arts
»Scholar-Warrior: A Modern Daoist Lifestyle Approach

Jump to:

==> Spirituality and Philosophy of the Arts

SMF 2.0.15 | SMF © 2017, Simple Machines

Aqua Style by Diego Andrés

XHTML RSS WAP2

<http://forums.v society.net/index.php/topic%2C20963.msg207018.html>

44 captures

19 Sep 2012 - 20 Aug 2019

May JUN Jul

13

2018 2019 2020

About this capture

The Veritas Society

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Main Page

Forums

Chat

Help

Search

Calendar

Login

Register

The Veritas Society »Academic Areas »Articles »Chi and Ancient Arts »Advanced
Daoyin Qigong and Kundalini Yoga

« previous next »

[Print](#)

Pages: [1]

Author Topic: Advanced Daoyin Qigong and Kundalini Yoga (Read 32202 times)

0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic.

August 08, 2012, 10:48:15 AMRead 32202 times

Koujiryuu

Teacher Emeritus

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Scholar-Warrior

1340

Karma:

101

Personal Text

內功。導引

[View Profile](#)

Advanced Daoyin Qigong and Kundalini Yoga

Advanced Daoyin Qigong and Kundalini Yoga

or

A Treatise on the Awakening of Fundamental Transformational Energies

By Koujiryuu © 2012 Not to be reposted without permission.

Foreword

Introduction and Preface

A word of warning

Qigong Section

Yin and Yang Theory

Qigong Theory Review

Kan and Li (Fire and Water) Theory

Exercise 1: The Little Orbit and Building the Cauldron

Exercise 2: Self Steaming

Fire Path, Water Path, Wind Path

Exercise 3: Wind Path Meditation

Exercise 4: Bone Breathing in the Spine

Exercise 5: Water Path Meditation

Exercise 6: Two Centers Breathing

Yoga Section

Hindu Cosmology and Shaktism Theory

What is Kundalini?
Nadis and Chakras explanation
Exercise 1: Alternate Nostril (Lom Vilom) Pranayama
Exercise 2: Opening the Chakras Meditation
What is a Mantra? Mantra Yoga Theory
Exercise 3: Chanting
Where you should be by now and learning to let go
Koujiryuu's experience
Exercise 4: Divine Light Meditation
Confirmatory experiences on the path of Kundalini

Appendix
China vs India vs Hermetic Science: Tying it all together
Recommended Books
Thanks and credits

Foreword

Introduction and Preface

Welcome to my final chapter on Daoyin Qigong.

This guide has been 8 years in the making. It first started off as an idea, the natural culmination of my other articles on Veritas, Beginning Daoist Qigong and Intermediate Daoyin Qigong and Applications. I had attempted to pen this guide at least twice before, never getting far, and had done an enormous amount of research on the subject of the fundamental transformational energy of the human body. Some of this research included my own personal study of Hermetic systems as written by Franz Bardon and Israel Regardie. Some of this research included hours of chat in the Veritas chat room on the subject, including a lecture given by myself and Prophecy, oh so long ago. Some of this research included talking on MSN messenger with Darkduck for hours about the nature of Fudoshin-ki in Aikido practice and how that compares to Kundalini, Qigong theory and Hermetic science. Of course, some of this research involved me trying different systems of awakening transformational energy through actual practice, such as the Middle Pillar Rite and different kinds of Daoist and Buddhist meditation. A great deal of research was done over the years on ancient treatises like "The Secret of the Golden Flower" by Lu Tzu and "The Yoga Kundalini Upanishad".

Ultimately, though, I didn't attempt to write this guide until now. I felt that while my understanding and experiences with Yoga were good and authentic, I was lacking some of the higher aspects of Daoist Qigong theory. More specifically, my experiences with transformational energy were experienced from a Yoga paradigm and I had difficulty reconciling this with the Qigong theory I had learned. Whereas Hermetic Science echoed Yogic Theory very obviously and dramatically, the stoic and poetic aspects of Daoist meditation did not seem to align as well.

There were other reasons why I couldn't write my article until now. A big one was that I was busy living my life. I forgot about Veritas and just lived happily in Dao. However, the main one is that awakening transformational energy is a highly controversial subject within spiritual communities, and Veritas was not yet ready for what I had to say. The Veritas of 2004 is not the Veritas of 2012. The subject matter is very delicate and must be handled with extreme care and respect. I did not want to be responsible for causing a massive flood of questions concerning Kundalini, Kan and Li, higher transformational energy, and so on. Of course, I also didn't want to be responsible for people thinking they were having experiences when they weren't, and I didn't want to leave my colleagues and friends having to clean up a mess they don't know how to handle. A lot of questions stemming from these arts are difficult to answer, even more so for someone who has no experience with them. I knew I was going to probably be on hiatus for a long time, because I burned myself out writing articles, answering questions and helping people. I needed time to relax and time to grow.

Again. The Veritas of 2004 is not the Veritas of 2012. The community has only gotten bigger by the year, and the members have gotten older and wiser by the year. I can feel safe giving this information out because I know the culture is not a culture of power seeking or juvenile fascination with the occult, but rather one of finding truth, wisdom and spirituality. I also came to a realization that someone with only a passing interest in things like Kundalini Yoga would have no success with Kundalini Yoga. These techniques have often been hidden from the public throughout time because they were considered dangerous. Ultimately, someone without the proper mind set and devotion to these practices will not have any results, so I can rest assured I can give out these methods without risk to the public.

Another aspect of why I am writing this article has to do with what I believe to be destiny. That may sound far fetched or even borderline delusional to some- but this is what I truly believe. If I do not write an article on these things, and put the pieces in place for everyone, no one will. My research so many years ago, and now, is not just for myself. There are many on Veritas who already have experienced these processes. There are even some teachers who practice the methods directly and teach them behind closed doors. I can understand why this is, because these techniques are life changing and transformational. They are not a fad or a toy. However, it is a part of my basic nature to believe in freedom of information and sharing. As far as I am aware, there are no articles on these higher transformational processes on Veritas, and only a few random questions on the forums every so often. This is an area of knowledge at Veritas that is extremely lacking, yet I believe it to be so inherently fundamental to the progression of a metaphysical student regardless of the paradigm he or she follows. I said many years ago I would write this guide, and now I am. I feel deeply spiritually compelled to release this information for the good of mankind and to further it's evolution. I pray for all of Veritas, and every reader of this article, to find success in awakening to their true nature.

This article's first purpose is to instruct the reader in methods of Daoist Neigong

(Internal Work) that deal with internal alchemy using the forces of Water and Fire to sublimate Jing to Qi to Shen. It's second purpose is to instruct in basic methods of Kundalini Yoga Pranayama, Mantra Japa, and meditation, for the reason of awakening Kundalini energies. The overall purpose of this guide is to develop a transcendental, high clarity energy that is centered in the spine and head. The techniques in this guide prepare the body for this transcendental experience of awakening spiritual energy in the Central Nervous System. The point of awakening this energy is for spiritual evolution, inner peace, greatly increased energy flow in the meridians and nadis, and to a lesser extent for the abilities that can come with such an awakening. This article approaches spiritual awakening from two different standpoints, and attempts to clarify the common threads between them.

As always, my guides are less about theory and more about actual exercises arranged in a natural progression to cause change in the spiritual self. I fully and wholeheartedly believe that anyone, regardless of race, gender, creed, or paradigm, can follow this progression and have the same success I have, as long as they have a basic control of energy and firm intention (Yi).

Ren Dao
Namaste.
~Koujiryuu 7/27/12

A word of warning

A word of warning to everyone reading this who has not already experienced spiritual awakening. These techniques have been hidden from the public throughout time and known only to initiates, monks, and ascetics. They cause an awakening of the true spiritual body, and with this can come many problems and physical symptoms. Yep, that's right, I said physical symptoms. These can manifest variously as body aches, migraines, joint pain, constantly popping joints, sweats, tremors, rashes, and many other symptoms. In addition, full spiritual awakening can cause mental problems, such as mania, psychosis, paranoia, visual and auditory hallucinations, confused thoughts, slurred speech and many other symptoms. In general, these are a result of too much practice or too little practice. You are the Master of your own body, mind and spirit. These are not practices you can just use to experience awakening, and then stop. You must follow through even AFTER having an authentic experience and continue to practice and direct the Shakti (Female God-Force) or Qi generated from the lower body. If you do not, or if you practice improperly, any number of negative aspects of Kundalini can manifest as physical or mental symptoms. Beware of this and be mindful of yourself. I am not responsible for any symptoms you experience from practicing the techniques in this guide.

I am not a guru. I am not a martial arts instructor, and I am not an initiate of a Dao school. I will never charge money for teaching, nor would I ever willingly direct someone to something that would harm them. Nonetheless, my techniques presented here come

from years of experience and research. If they weren't effective I wouldn't be writing this, and that's all that matters. I am doing this for the benefit of people who cannot find instruction elsewhere and can't afford books; nonetheless, I am writing it for the benefit of all, even those trained in a formal school, to record my personal thoughts and approach. I hope you can see how this guide can supplement your Qigong or Yoga practices. The Qigong section can be traced to Dr. Yang, Jwing-Ming, and conjecture of his students on his YMAA forums. The Kundalini Yoga section can be traced to Gurumayi Chidvilasananda, Swami Muktananda, Bhagawan Nityananda and the Siddha Yoga lineage.

Some may say that the theory or exercises presented here are incomplete. I would counter with this. There is a whole wealth of alchemical Daoist systems and a whole wealth of Kundalini Yoga systems. Within those many systems, there are many different individual instructors. With those individual instructors different approaches are favored and different emphasis are placed on specific techniques. Some schools of yoga focus on mantras and some focus on pranayama, but can still obtain the same results. However, no one approach is better than any other, and even individual students in these systems may have different personalized approaches that vary from their instructors. The summary of this, is that what works, works. This is an individual thing.

Further, I feel that while there are a ton of individual techniques in the Yoga Kundalini Upanishad, a lot of them may be unnecessary. In my own personal experience, detailed later in the guide, I was able to have success with Kundalini awakening through three things: meditation on the Chakras, repetition of mantras, and giving myself up to Shakti. I feel that the techniques presented are adequate enough, refined enough, and a distillation of the essence of the Upanishad. I have taught others and helped them awaken the Kundalini using these very same entry- level techniques on numerous occasions. As any trained Yogi knows, there are thousands of methods of Yoga, and all of them can lead to the truth. What is presented here is just my own personal path. "Keep what is useful, discard the rest." -Bruce Lee

Now, for the subject of mixing traditions or cross training in the mystic arts. For some, this is considered taboo. There are so many parallels between Kundalini, Daoist Alchemy and Hermetics (Qabbalah). However, this takes a clear mind of discernment to understand and put together. It also takes tremendous dedication, time, effort, and practice to understand. If your mind is empty, your heart is pure, your intention is strong, and you have no attachment to a system, there is no reason you cannot use them interchangeably because the basic ideas are the same. The basic ideas are also the most advanced ideas when you have true understanding of concepts like the state of being of Brahman, Dao, breath control, Chakras and Dantien. It is not the empty mind that changes, but the method of controlling the empty mind. Just as leaves fall off the trees, only to be grown again, so can a true adept use different paradigms interchangeably with no risk to the spiritual self.

This is not true for everybody, however. It depends on the individual and how long you have been training and practicing meditation. It takes spiritual intelligence that only

comes with experience. If you have been practicing the arts for less than five years, I would strongly recommend you pick either the Qigong section or the Yoga section to work with and stick with the techniques in that section. Again, this is highly subjective and dependent on the individual. If you are a simple person with limited experience in energy work, ask yourself this: Am I ready for this? If the answer is yes, then pick one path and stick with it. If, after a long time (perhaps a year or more), you have no groundbreaking transcendental metaphysical experience, then consider trying the other path presented. For the layman, though, I highly advise to pick one and stick with it.

Another big point I would like to stress is that these techniques are dangerous to youth. If you are not at least 16 years of age, male or female, you should not practice ANY of the techniques in this article. Your body is still going through puberty, your nervous system and brain aren't developed enough to support the energies released through these meditations. Even if you tried to awaken these energies, you would likely have no success. This is because your Jing is busy maturing your body through the puberty process, and will not move upward through the spine. Even if you are 16, if you have only been working with energy in general for a short time, you should not attempt these exercises. They are advanced and dangerous to youth.

I am not responsible for anything negative that happens to you as a result of improper practice. If you are true to yourself, moral, devoted to spirituality, and have a heart of compassion, you likely have nothing to worry about.

Caveat Emptor.

Qigong Section

Yin and Yang Theory

Within my other articles, there is less mention of Yin/Yang theory and how it relates to Qigong. For the purposes of the later practices we are going to clarify what Yin and Yang are and how they affect the energy body on the whole.

In Chinese philosophy we have the primal forces of Yin and Yang. Yin and Yang are best described as polar opposites of one whole. Yin is negative current and Yang is positive current.

Traits of Yin and Yang

Yang: Positive, Male, Heaven, Fire, Active, Light, Restless, Daytime, Aggressive

Yin: Negative, Female, Earth, Water, Passive, Darkness, Calm, Nighttime, Passive

Further, Yin and Yang manifest themselves in the world around us in 4 quantities: Yin within Yin, Yang within Yin, Yin within Yang, and Yang within Yang.

Put together, Yin and Yang make Qi. They also transcend Qi and make Dao. However, that's a little heavy, so I'm not going to touch that assertion. What is important to know, however, is that Yin and Yang comprise Qi, and when they are unbalanced this causes sickness of the body and mind. Thankfully, we have Qigong and various herbs and supplements we can use to balance Yin Qi and Yang Qi.

This is important information to know because the rest of the exercises in this guide deal with the processes of Kan and Li (Fire and Water) transformation and sublimating the spiritual essence. This directly alters Yin and Yang. However, do not make the mistake, Water and Fire are separate entities from Yin and Yang. Yin and Yang are not Water and Fire. Water and Fire are separate energies that are described as being Yin and Yang, but Yin and Yang separately are so much more. I hope that's clear.

Yin/Yang balance and energy blockages

This section is for reference and deals with energy blockages and yin/yang imbalance in the practitioner and how to remedy them. This is good knowledge to have, and when you have more experience training your Qi you will be able to recognize and correct these problems.

- Energy blockages in the head can cause headaches, poor sleep, delusion, self importance, empty headedness, and incoherent thoughts.
- Energy blockages in the heart or chest cause things like self pity, self doubt, uncontrollable emotion, negativity, and negative emotions.
- Energy blockages in the solar plexus cause mostly anger, rage, outbursts, etc
- Energy blockages in the lower Dantien cause problems with sex or too much sex drive, problems urinating, and problems of the stomach and bowels.
- Energy blockages elsewhere (arms and legs) would cause mostly pain or poor blood flow, and sometimes weakness or nausea.

Additionally, there can be an overall dysfunction and imbalance between yin and yang that affects the energy system on the whole.

Symptoms of Yang Qi imbalance:

A feeling of rising heat from the Dantien, feeling hot, jumbled thoughts, anger, sickness of the stomach, mania, psychosis, paranoia, hyperactivity.

Symptoms of Yin Qi imbalance:

Trouble feeling Qi, feeling cold, passive-aggressive behavior, general apathy, lack of motivation, fatigue, lack of energy, depression, lack of thoughts (e.g. overly empty/quiet

mind when not meditating).

Methods of balancing Yin and Yang and removing blockages:

- Alternate Nostril Pranayama from Yoga balances Kan and Li (Fire and Water), and subsequently Yin and Yang. This technique is simple enough that students of both the Qigong path and Yoga path can use it safely.

- The Microcosmic Orbit removes blockages and also balances Yin and Yang of the energy system, since the Governor and Conception vessels regulate the Qi of the rest of the body, organs and meridians.

- If you have Yang Qi imbalance, eat lots of fruits, vegetables and herbs. Drink a lot of cold water to cool the rising heat from the Yang imbalance. If you have Yin Qi imbalance, eat lots of meat (chicken and fish), nuts and protein. Also, drink hot liquids like green tea.

- For Yin Qi imbalance, do Qigong and Dantien meditation at noon for three days. For Yang Qi imbalance, do the same at midnight for three nights, or sunset if you aren't awake at midnight.

Qigong Theory Review

Here is some information from the Qigong Study Group concerning the Three Treasures of Jing, Qi, and Shen to review.

Taken from my article, Beginning Daoist Qigong EX.

The basic theory surrounding energies in this qigong is as follows, written by an old friend (Mad Daoist).

...."Qi: I have decided to start my discourse on the topic of Qi. Qi, a concept originally formulated by the Daoists, makes everything in the universe, well, tick. It spins the galaxies, energizes the creatures of the universe, and makes plants grow. It is the very essence of life itself. To have Neiqi is to have life itself."

"How does one get their Neiqi, originally? There are many theories. Most think the Original Qi is received while still in the womb as a fetus. While theoretically not known how, it is thought that fetuses have an amazing ability to act as a cosmic battery, absorbing the very Qi of the universe into itself. Naturally, the Mother provides quite a bit herself."

"Neiqi runs along the human body in a series of meridians. There are twelve medical meridians, largely considered a Confucian, perhaps acupuncturist concept. Then there are the Eight special or Psychic meridians. They are mostly a Daoist concept. Of course, these two systems of lines cross with each other, borrow from each other, etc.

[editor's note: Discussed in depth later.]"

"Neiqi is stored in the Dantien. Now there are three Dantien, Original Qi resides in the lower Dantian, post-birth Neiqi (qi gathered through water, qigong, and food) resides in the middle Dantian."

"Your level and amount of neiqi determines your general health. You accumulate neiqi through exercise, eating, sleep, herbs, etc. One method of exercise geared for neiqi cultivation is something known as Qigong, here in the west. There are many qigong forms, types, and lineages. Taiji has qigong properties, for instance. However, there is a raging debate going on for exactly what qigong is. What Chinese critics say is mostly true, many forms and exercises brought from China to here are immediately called qigong, when in fact they have about as many qigong-like properties as Richard Simmons' "sweat you butt off to the oldies", for example. One should always check before you call something qigong, for it is fast becoming dangerous waters."....

...."Jing: Neiqi is free-flowing and nice. It's good for health, meditation, etc. However, when put to use for martial applications, it falls short. However, neiqi can be converted into neijing, for the sharp demands of the Nei-jia. (Internal Martial Arts) Neijing will hence forth be called jing. Jing is at a higher frequency than qi- it's a lot more powerful. In the words of Waysun Liao, "Your opponent can feel your jing, but not your qi. You can feel your qi, but not your jing."

...."But I digress. Neiqi leads jing, it controls it. Once you can learn how to convert neiqi into jing, [discussed later] you can use it effectively against an opponent. Jing is far beyond the reaches of normal time and space. It's a power called down from the universe itself for use by human beings. Jing's only limit is your own yi. I'll get to that pretty soon."

"I think it was quite wise when a famous Ba-gua master compared jing to a Dragon. If you treat the dragon right, you can unleash it on your opponent, and the dragon will lend you his strength. Treat the dragon wrong, and it'll take a bite out of you. This illustrates the point that jing is not something to be played with, it's a real weapon, and should be treated as you would a knife or even a handgun. However, be careful with it, and it'll be your most powerful weapon."

"Furthermore, there are many synonyms for qi that you will encounter, from many different languages and traditions. Almost every human culture has had a word describing an all-pervading, universal life force. Some of them are: Ki, Prana (sanskrit), Orgone, rLung (tibetan), orenda (Native American, Iroquois), energy, life force, magickal current, ruach (hebrew), the Light, Holy Spirit (christian), spiritus (roman), Pnuema (Greek) and psi."

"The ultimate goal of this art and this guide is to develop a universal link with energy, and a feeling of strength in body, mind and spirit. The practitioner, through the presented exercises, goes from being just a person controlled by forces to a person in

tune with and above these forces- at peace with his environment, where ever he happens to be."...

...We already understand what Qi is, the breath of life, spiritual energy; and we already understand Jing is vital essence, or spiritual power. We also understand Yi as being a unified spiritual intention to accomplish something with Qi. What, then, is Shen?

Put simply, Shen is at once your spirit or soul, and your consciousness and mind. Shen is what gives rise to your thoughts, your emotions, your quirks, your personality, and your intellect. However, it is also your spiritual consciousness, your very soul. Developing Shen is developing your mind through learning; yet it is also developed through meditation and forgetting knowledge ("unlearning"). This paradox is succinct, as Shen is many things at once. With focused Shen producing pure Yi, mountains will move for you.

Shen leads Qi, and Qi leads Jing, and Jing leads your opponent.

However, it is thought that before we were born or conceived, we were at one with Dao. The Three Treasures come into accord when we are conceived, and our pure soul splits into three separate, distinct forms. The goal of Daoist Daoyin (Tao-in) alchemy is to bring Qi into Jing, Jing into Shen, and Shen into emptiness, or oneness with Dao.

One of the most fundamental exercises in reunifying Qi, Jing and Shen is the Microcosmic orbit, which we will look at now.

So, what have we learned from the proceeding writing?

- Qi means "breath" and refers to universal spiritual energy. It can also be written C'hi and is pronounced "chee".
- Neiqi (naychee) is the original Qi from conception and controls and regulates Qi in the body
- Jing (pronounced 'jean') means "force" or "power", is separate from Qi yet born from it, and is developed through the neijia (internal arts like Taiji or Qigong).
- Qi and Neiqi are centered in the middle Dantien (dan-dyin) whereas Jing and Neijing are centered in the Lower Dantien
- A Dantien, or 'elixir field', is a spiritual center in the body. In most Qigong there are three- one in the 3rd Eye, one in the heart, and one 3 inches below the naval (respectively the Upper or Higher Dantien, Middle and Lower Dantien).
- Qi moves through the body in a series of pathways called meridians.
- Shen is at once the consciousness, the spiritual mind, your soul, and your intention.

Meridians

The Eight Meridians (mei means channel)

Dumei: Beginning at the perineum and rising up the back along the center line of the body, this channel rises over the scalp and down the forehead and ends at the upper palate of the mouth. English reference: governor channel.

Renmei: From the tip of the tongue, this channel descends along the center line of the front of the body to the back of the perineum. English reference: conception channel.

Chongmei: This channel rises vertically from the perineum to the top of the head connecting the three dantians. English reference: through-going channel.

Daimeis: This meridian encircles the waist like a belt. English reference: belt channel.

Yangyumei: From a point on the dumei these channels travel bilaterally along the back of each arm, around the tip of the middle fingers, along the inside of the middle fingers to the point laogong. English reference: Outer-arm channel.

Yinyumei: From the laogong point of the palm, these meridians travel along the inside of each arm, curve across the pectoral muscles, descend through the nipples, and connect with the renmei. English reference: Inner-arm channel

Yangqiaomei: These meridians begin at the perineum and emerge onto the front of each leg. They descend the front of a leg to the point known as yongquan. English reference: Outer-leg channel

Yinqiaomei: From the soles of the feet, these two meridians rise up the inside surface of each foot, loop around the ankles, and ascend the inner thighs back to the perineum. English reference: Inner-leg channel.

Junction points

Baihui: This point is on the top of the head in the very middle. It is the upper junction point for the chongmei with the dumei.

Laogong: This point is on each palm, where your middle finger touches your palm. This is where qi is emitted or drawn in.

Huiyin: This point is the perineum (under the testes) and is the junction point for Renmei and Dumei.

Yongquan: This point is on the sole of each foot. It is along a line between the middle toe and the heel, and is about two-thirds of the way forward from the heel. In martial arts, qi can be emitted in kicks out of these points.

These meridians are also referred to as the "Eight Extraneous Vessels".

This concludes the review of basic Qigong theory.

Kan and Li (Water and Fire) Theory

"One of the major purposes of Small Circulation practice is to build up Original Qi at the Lower Dan Tian. Original Qi is created from Original Essence drawn from the kidneys, which mixes with and dilutes the Post-Birth Qi which comes from food and air. Post-Birth Qi, which contains undesirable products from the food and air, is considered Fire Qi because it has a heating effect on the body. Original Qi is considered Water Qi, and it is pure and cools down the Fire Qi. Diluting and cooling down the contaminated Qi is the first step in cooling down the fire in your physical body. This process will slow your body's degeneration. In the Fire Path, a practitioner usually learns to build or strengthen his Water Qi in the Lower Dan Tian (Field of Elixir) through abdominal breathing or mental concentration. When the Qi is built up to a certain level, the mind leads the Qi to circulate through the Conception and Governing Vessels." - The Root of Chinese Qigong by Dr. Yang, Jwing-Ming, pg. 86

In Chinese Qigong theory, there are two types of Qi that are considered Yin and Yang. These are Fire Qi and Water Qi. Fire Qi, which is also known as Post-Birth Qi, is centered in the Middle Dantien in the heart. Water Qi, which contains your original Qi, is centered in the Lower Dantien, 3 inches below the naval. This is also the seat of Jing (Essence).

Furthermore, there are Ba Gua (Trigrams) that represent Kan and Li, seen here:

Water Fire

Water (Kan) is described as being Yin-Yang-Yin, while Fire is described as being Yang-Yin-Yang.

It is thought that the natural course these two types of Qi take is to burn and leak out. That is, Fire Qi burns out upward while Water Qi leaks out below.

By harnessing these two types of Qi in meditation we can cause tremendous changes to the spiritual body, as well as the physical body. We can use them to stoke the fire, and convert Jing gained from practices like Zhan Zhuang, into Qi, which will then circulate back through the meridians.

We can keep our Fire Qi from burning out, and we can keep our Water Qi from leaking out. This lengthens life and promotes health and well-being. At a higher level, we can learn to sublimate Jing to Qi and then raise this Original Qi from its seat at the Lower Dantien, up the spinal cord, to the brain and Upper Dantien (the root of Shen). This is generally referred to as Brain-Marrow Washing. This results in a tremendous production of Qi in the body and a transcendental, physical experience. This experience is the goal of these practices.

Working with Water and Fire is a delicate process. As the two directly affect the Yin Qi and Yang Qi of the body, they must be balanced. This is the other goal of the practices, balancing the Yin and Yang Qi of the body through Water and Fire.

Exercise 1: The Little Orbit and Building the Cauldron

This is a form of Dantien meditation.

Do not have sex while doing this exercise, this includes masturbation. This exercise aids in the creation of the Dantien. It is said you must practice this method for 100 days (sometimes, 105 days) without any sexual activity before moving on.

The point of this exercise is to develop and tonify the Original Qi in the Lower Dantien, which in turn affects Jing.

Begin sitting in a basic meditation position. Sit cross legged, place your hands on your knees or in your lap, sit up straight, tuck in the chin, and let go of any tension.

Begin to do some deep breathing, in and out through the nose, and focus your attention on the Lower Dantien in the belly.

a. Close your eyes and begin 'mula bandha' (squeeze shut the anus and lift the buttocks slightly).

b. Take a deep breath in and focus on Ming Men,

the acupoint below the second lumbar vertebrae, a point on the spine above the hipbone, 1/3rd of the way up the back. As you breathe in, guide Qi using your Yi from Huiyin (perineum) to Ming Men along Dumei (Governor meridian).

c. Exhale and guide the Qi from Ming Men back to Huiyin along Renmei (Conception Vessel). As you can see, this is a vertical orbit around the lower Dantien.

d. Repeat 9 times daily.

The point of this exercise is to develop the Lower Dantien, but in a figurative sense we are building a cauldron (ding). If you wish to visualize, as you do the exercise see that you are forming a large stone pot with the quality of Earth in the area of the Dantien. This cauldron will hold the Original Qi in the form of Water.

Exercise 2: Self Steaming

This exercise is the method for converting Jing into Original Qi.

This will also serve to alleviate pent up sexual tension from abstinence.

Again, begin with taking the seated meditation position. Relax. Repeat "Ham Sa" a few times and begin your deep breathing. Do this until you are in a Void mind state.

- a. Focus on the Lower Dantien. Do deep belly breathing in and out of the nose. Attempt to perceive the quality of Water in the Qi there. You may visualize and focus on the Dantien being a sea of Qi. Feel the cooling, wet, and sticky properties of the Qi there. Repeat the word "Water" or "Kan" in your head as a mantra.
- b. Now, using your Yi, guide the Water Qi in the Lower Dantien up the Renmei channel on the front of the body to the heart. Visualize the Water mixing with Fire there. In much the same manner as you did for the Lower Dantien, begin to focus on the Qi in the Middle Dantien as being a burning fire. Visualize flames. Repeat the word "Fire" or "Li".
- c. Next, focus on both Fire and Water in the heart center. Breath in, breath out, and let them both lower down the Renmei vessel to the Lower Dantien using your Yi.
- d. Focus on putting the Water in the Cauldron at the Dantien. Now, place the Fire Qi from the Middle Dantien underneath the Cauldron. You are going to boil the water (Jing and Water Qi). Spend a good amount of time focusing on the images of the cauldron, and the water there boiling.
- e. Continuing to focus on both Dantien at the same time, the steam from the Cauldron rises to the Middle Dantien and cools the Fire there. This is a large release of Qi into the Conception Vessel. You will feel strong feelings of Qi and heat in the Lower Dantien and Conception Vessel. This is normal.
- f. When you are finished, use the Yi to uncouple Fire and Water. Move the Fire from underneath the "Cauldron" back into the Middle Dantien using your Yi. Use your Yi to guide the released Qi into all of the bodies meridians. If you wish, you can do the Microcosmic Orbit for a few repetitions to disperse and distribute the Qi built up in Renmei.

Relax, stand up, and drink a cup of water.

Fire Path, Water Path, Wind Path

Simply put, these are names for different circulations throughout the meridians.

The Fire Path is also known as the Microcosmic Orbit. This is covered in my other guides. This is Qi ascending in the Dumei meridian, and descending down Renmei. Qi moves up the back of the body and down the front of it.

The Wind Path is the reverse of the Microcosmic Orbit. This path is used to cool down the body when it becomes too hot. How do you know when it's too hot? Simple, if you have a lot of symptoms of overactive Yang, as described earlier in the Yin/Yang Theory section. In this path, Qi travels up the front of the body and down the back.

The Water Path is different. In this path, Water Qi travels up the Chongmei meridian in the center of the spinal cord, and down the front of the body in the Renmei meridian. The flow separates into Fire and Water at the perineum (Huiyin), with Fire Qi moving up Dumei and Water Qi moving up Chongmei and down Renmei.

Exercise 3: Wind Path Meditation

This circulation is used to balance and reduce Fire Qi in the Dumei channel by cooling it down with Water Qi.

Warning: This method should not be done exclusively. It is only used to balance too much internal heat and Fire Qi. This is the reverse of the natural Qi flow of the body. If you begin to get headaches, cramps, have blurred vision, dizziness, or any other symptoms, stop immediately. You probably don't have overactive Fire and practicing this circulation is bad for you.

Take your basic meditation position and meditate to a Void state.

- a. Close the eyes and look upwards. Begin mula bandha and lift the buttocks.
- b. Focus on the Lower Dantien and inhale, bringing Qi from the Dantien to the Baihui point on the top of the head up the front of the body in Renmei.
- c. Exhale, and guide the Qi down the back of the body in the Dumei vessel to the Huiyin point at the perineum, and back into the Lower Dantien.

d. Repeat 5 times and see how you feel. Feel out the Dumei meridian in your back. Does it still feel too hot? Is there too much Fire Qi there? Look inside yourself and decide.

e. Continue the circulation 5 more times, but no more than 10 times total in any one sitting.

Exercise 4: Bone Breathing in the Spine

This method is used to prepare for the Water Path circulation.

This exercise should be done laying down on a firm surface.

Meditate with eyes closed until you feel a Void mind state (Beta wave) and a connectedness with your Qi.

a. Begin to do deep abdominal breathing while focusing on the Lower Dantien, and the Huiyin point between the legs.

b. As you inhale, use your Yi to fill the 8 vessels of the body with Qi. Take Qi in through the top of the head (Baihui), the palms (Laogong) and the feet (Yongquan). Exhale, focus on the Huiyin point.

c. When you feel as if you are full of Qi, focus on Huiyin and the coccyx (tailbone). Begin to condense the Qi into the coccyx. Breath in and condense the Qi of the body into first the bones, and then the coccyx and perineum. Exhale and relax your concentration.

d. Repeat this process 9 times.

Exercise 5: Water Path Meditation

After some time condensing Qi into the coccyx and bones, you will be ready for this technique. A good way to tell is if you have an abundant amount of strong Qi in the lower body at Huiyin. This Qi will seem to vibrate, it will be dense and sticky when observed and it will tingle. In men, the testicles will tingle in meditation. In women the stomach and Huiyin point will tingle.

After enough energy has been collected in the Lower Dantien and associated acupoints through the previous exercises and the micro and macrocosmic orbits, there will be quite a buildup of strong, magnetic Qi in the lower body. This is Original Qi (Nei Qi or Yuan Qi). It is also Jing. However, since we have stored and sublimated a great deal of

Qi in the Lower Dantien, it is like a coiled spring, waiting to be released up the Chongmei channel, and the natural flow of this energy is to go up the spinal cord to the brain.

There is a whole subset of exercises called Xi Shui Jing that further builds on this energy, but I am not going to include any of them. They are sexual in nature and limited to men only. For this reason, I don't use these methods, because in the long run they aren't necessary for Brain/Marrow Washing. However, if you are interested in them, they are detailed in the book "Qigong: The Secret of Youth" by Dr. Yang, Jwing-Ming.

The key to this exercise is to let go and give yourself up to a higher power. This can be Dao, God, Brahma, the Universe, the Higher Self (Atman), or any number of deities from varying religious tradition. The key here is faith and belief that there is something out there greater than you, and capable of causing fundamental transformation on a spiritual level.

I would suggest bathing before this practice, wearing white or orange, and burning some incense to help attain the proper mind state. I use Nag Champa or Native Sage or Sweetgrass but you can use whatever you like.

With that said, we will begin. Take a seated position, and meditate to a void mind state.

- a. Breath in and focus on Huiyin and the Lower Dantien. Exhale and relax.
- b. Connect with the Water Essence of the Lower Dantien by focusing on it, repeating a mantra, visualizing water, and so on. Begin mula bandha.
- c. Make a mental affirmation to yourself that you are going to raise the Original Qi and Essence from the Lower Dantien to the Upper Dantien. Now is the time to say a prayer and ask your God to assist you in awakening transformational energy.
- d. Use your Yi to activate the Lower Water energy, focusing on the tailbone. Inhale. Exhale and focus on the Baihui point at the top of the head. Feel that there is a magnetic attraction between these two acupoints. If you wish, you can visualize Divine Light coming into you through the head, reaching down to the tailbone, activating it, and pulling the Qi up.
- e. Continue this meditation, going deeper and deeper. Do not resist anything that happens to you. You may feel a physical force making you crane your neck backwards and look upward. You may have urges to adjust your arms and back, making the vertebrae pop loudly. You may begin to start speaking in tongues, you may feel very hot (especially in the spinal column). The key here is to go with the flow, become a blank slate, and guide the energy movements with your Yi.
- f. Take as much time as you need, inhaling and exhaling, while working with the Chongmei channel, until you feel the Qi from the Dantien rise to head as a raw

magnetic force of creation.

g. After you are finished and satisfied something has indeed happened to you, shift your focus. Inhale and bring more Qi up the spine in Chongmei, exhale and cycle it down Renmei to the Lower Dantien again.

When you are finished, slowly get up and collect yourself. It would probably be a good idea to stretch, after my experiences I did and a lot of my joints and bones popped and cracked. Drink a glass of water.

I wish all of you success with this method. Stay devoted.

Exercise 6: Two Centers Breathing

This is a technique to help you focus and control the transformation Qi released in the prior technique.

Begin in sitting meditation until you reach a state of gnosis.

a. Focus on the Lower Dantien and Upper Dantien at the same time. Inhale and exhale while doing deep abdominal breathing.

b. After some time, when you are fully aware of both centers (and probably the Qi in the center channel), began to focus on the Qi in them.

c. Deep belly breath and using your Yi, condense or compact the Qi into these centers. On inhalation, you compress the Qi into these centers. Visualize it as a ball of light that keeps getting smaller and smaller. On exhalation, the Qi spirals around the Dantien.

This concludes the Qigong path.

Yoga Section

Hindu Cosmology and Shaktism Theory

"Neither being (sat) nor non-being was as yet. What was concealed? And where? And in whose protection?...Who really knows? Who can declare it? Whence was it born, and whence came this creation? The devas were born later than this world's creation, so who knows from where it came into existence? None can know from where creation has arisen, and whether he has or has not produced it. He who surveys it in the highest heavens, he alone knows-or perhaps does not know." (Rig Veda 10. 129)

Hinduism is a rich and complex tradition intertwined with a great deal of philosophy. In Hinduism, all beings are incarnated into a cycle of death and rebirth (reincarnation).

To attempt to convey all that is Hinduism is impossible and beyond the scope of this document. I am going to keep things as simple as possible, here. However, a basic idea of the most important Gods of Hinduism is necessary for the knowledge of the fundamental theory behind Kundalini Yoga.

Hinduism asserts that there are 33 million Gods, all an expression or avatar of the Ultimate Being, called Brahman. Brahman is at once the Creator of the universe, God himself. Everything and nothing. Beyond existence, yet existence itself. In many ways, this parallels the philosophy of Dao.

Further, another common God in Hinduism is Vishnu, the Protector of the Universe. Vishnu has ten Avatars, or physical incarnations of his existence. Two of these are important among all others, and they are Krishna (of the Bhagavad-Gita) and Rama (of the epic, the Ramayana).

For our purposes, the most important deity is Shiva- the Destroyer. Shiva tends the Universe in between cycles of death and rebirth. When our current universe ends, it is because of Shiva; and in the periods in between he manifests and tends the Void. Shiva is an ascetic Yogi and the God of Yoga. Though he is the Destroyer, he is compassionate and taught people Yoga in his incarnations. There is an aspect of duality here, which brings me to..

Shakti- the Mother of the Universe. Shakti is Shiva's wife, the Divine Feminine aspect of the universe. In Shiva and Shakti, we see a duality, which is very similar to Yin and Yang.

"I am Manifest Divinity, Unmanifest Divinity, and Transcendent Divinity. I am Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva, as well as Saraswati, Lakshmi and Parvati. I am the Sun and I am the Stars, and I am also the Moon. I am all animals and birds, and I am the outcaste as well, and the thief. I am the low person of dreadful deeds, and the great person of excellent deeds. I am Female, I am Male, and I am Neuter."- Devi-Bhagavata Purana

Shakti is the Divine Feminine and Kundalini and Goddess of the Universe. She is energy of the highest vibrational quality. It is this energy (prana) that pervades the universe, our bodies and minds. Shiva and Shakti are both manifestations of Brahman, and hence, two halves of the same coin. Further, Brahman, Vishnu and Shiva make up what could appropriately be called the Hindu Holy Trinity.

The basic idea here is that these Gods are all manifestations of the supreme being, Brahman. Brahman is God and Brahma is God's existence, also variously called the True Self, the Higher Self, the Guardian Angel, and many other names. We have a personal soul called Atma, which by it's nature is a lower manifestation of Brahma, but is our separate, personal, independent consciousness. Part of the goal of these Yoga

practices is eliminating obstructions, impurities and obstacles that prevent the Personal Soul (Atma) from identifying with the Higher Self (Brahma). When one has experienced the Higher Self, one becomes detached and experiences inner bliss in meditation and day to day life. This awakening and reidentification with the Higher Self is the goal of Kundalini Yoga.

Nadis and Chakras explanation

Chakras, or wheels, are spinning discs of energy (prana) in the body. They are envisioned as flowers, each having petals, and distinct properties. In the healthy body, it is thought that the Chakras spin counterclockwise with prana. In an unhealthy body, it is thought that they slow down their spin, stop spinning, or even spin backwards, depending on who you talk to. The important point for our purposes, though, is to know they spin counterclockwise.

The Chakras are:

English name - color - location - Sanskrit name - number of petals

Root Chakra - Red - Base of the Spine (coccyx) - Muladhara - 4

Sacral Chakra - Orange - Sacrum (3 inches below the naval) - Svadhisthana - 6

Plexus Chakra - Yellow - Solar Plexus - Manipura - 10

Heart Chakra - Green - Heart - Anahata - 12

Throat Chakra - Pale Blue - Throat - Visshudha - 16

Third Eye Chakra - Indigo - In between the eyes - Ajna - 2

Crown Chakra - Violet (some say white) - Top of the entire head - Sahasrara - 1000

The Chakras are on a column, called the Sushumna nadi (channel), which is roughly equivalent to the spinal cord.

Intertwined around the Sushumna nadi are the other two major Nadis, Ida and Pingala. Ida and Pingala start at the Third Eye Chakra and go down around Sushumna in a spiral pattern to the Root Chakra. Ida and Pingala are considered masculine and feminine, fire and water, and a major source of the bodies' prana through the nose.

Additionally, within Kundalini Yoga there is a concept known as Tattwas, or elements.

The Five Tattwas are the Five Elements of creation. These are Earth, Water, Fire, Air, and Ether. These Tattwas correspond with the lowest five Chakras- Earth for Root, Water for Sacral, Fire for Plexus, Air for Heart, and Ether for throat. The Third Eye and Crown Chakra are said to be beyond these elements, or a manifestation of a combination of the elements. Some systems of Kundalini yoga focus on these forces in meditation and bind aspects of each element to the Chakra using intention and visualization. Since I haven't used this method personally, I'm omitting it, but it should be noted that these Tattwas exist. Students of Kundalini may wish to seek these methods out on their own, and integrate them with the practices here, if they find it helps them. Also, the Mantra we'll be using (talked about later) invokes these Tattwas by its nature, so specific meditation on the individual Tattwas may not be necessary.

What is Kundalini?

Kundalini literally means "coiled" but it could more appropriately be termed 'coiled fire'. Kundalini is the human's Shakti, which rests undisturbed in most people in the base of the spine at the Muladhara Chakra in 3 1/2 coils. The Kundalini energy is seen as a fiery, sleeping serpent or snake.

Awakening this energy leads to great personal achievement and experience of transcendental states. Through the practice of Pranayama, Mantra Yoga, and meditation we learn how to arise the dormant prana in the base of the spine, make it flow in the Sushumna nadi, and bring it through each chakra to the top of the head. In the process, three Granthis or "Knots" are broken. Think of these like knots of cord in the Sushumna nadi that restrict the flow of prana in most people.

The first knot is in the Muladhara Chakra (Root), it is the Knot of Brahma. This blocks the flow of Kundalini from Muladhara upward to the other Chakras. This knot is related to attachment to desire and lust. The second knot is at the Manipura (Plexus Chakra), it blocks the flow of Prana from the Manipura to Anahata Chakra (Heart), and it is related to stifled actions. The last knot is the Rudra (or Shiva) Granthi, this knot blocks the flow from the Ajna Chakra (Third Eye) to the Sahasrara Chakra (Crown). It is related to bondage of thought, impure thoughts motivated by the ego as opposed to thoughts that are free of worldly attachment.

As you practice Kundalini yoga, slowly these knots come undone, and the Prana in Sushumna is made to flow higher. When you have your first Kundalini experience, it would probably be due to the untangling of Brahma Granthi- this marks the beginning of a transformational process, with a long path ahead.

On another level, Shakti in the form of the sleeping Kundalini serpent travels from the base of the spine to the top of the head, the Thousand-Petaled Lotus or Sahasrara chakra, where Shiva awaits her. This marriage of Shakti and Shiva in the Chakra leads to inner bliss, transcendence, liberation of karma, and spontaneous identification of the Personal Soul (Atma) with the Universal Soul (Brahma). It is through this we begin to

know and become our Higher Selves.

It should be noted that there are many, many techniques of Kundalini Yoga other than the ones presented here. These ones eventually worked for me, but they might not work for you. You may feel more comfortable learning from a Guru or a book on the subject. I truly believe that the exercises here worked for me, and can work for anyone, but I'm not the ultimate authority on the subject. I feel that my exercises are simple enough for anyone to be able to do without being abstracted by many unfamiliar Sanskrit words and terminology. They are simple, they are few, but if the mind of understanding and devotion approaches them, it will find success. If you are interested in more methods to supplement the ones here, I suggest reading the Yoga Kundalini Upanishad, found [here](#). In fact, I would suggest everyone interested in this path read it, to gain better understanding of the core practices.

Exercise 1: Alternate Nostril (Lom Vilom) Pranayama

Sit cross legged with your back straight. Use your right hand for this. Reach up with your arm and put your hand in front of your nose. Grab the right elbow to support it with the left hand. Now, pinch your nostrils shut with your thumb and index finger and make the rest of the hand into a loose fist. Pinch them gently, just to seal off the airways. This is the basic position.

Now, let go of your nose so you can breath through it. Press down with the index finger to seal the left nostril. Breath in deeply through the right nostril for 4 counts/seconds in your head (one one-thousand, two one-thousand, three one- thousand, four). As you breath in, you want to take in energy through that nostril and focus on the Root Chakra. The visualization is that of inhaling fire, which goes down the nadi and ignites the Root Chakra. The is simply to guide the prana in a spiral pattern through the nose and down the back to the tailbone. Make sure you don't just visualize, you need to actually MOVE the energy with your mind and trace it's movement down the nadi.

So, close off the left nostril with the index finger. Breath in 4 counts through the right nostril. Hold for 2 counts. Unplug the left nostril with the index finger, close the right nostril with the thumb, exhale for 8 counts VERY slowly through the left nostril. Your lungs should be empty at the end. Now, inhale for 4 counts through the left nostril (still keeping the right one closed with the thumb) and visualize this energy as frigid water going into the nadi, guide it with your mind to the root chakra (the Root Chakra is always the focus). Hold for 2 counts. Open the right nostril with the thumb, close the left with the index finger, exhale for 8 counts.

1. Close left nostril with index finger. Inhale through right for 4 counts. Pause for 2 counts.
2. Open left nostril with index, close right nostril with thumb, exhale through left nostril 8 counts.

3. Inhale through left nostril 4 counts, pause for 2 counts.
4. Close left nostril with index finger, exhale through right nostril for 8 counts.
5. Inhale through right nostril again still keeping the index over the left.
6. Repeat.

Do 27 repetitions of this daily. 1 repetition is 1 full breath through each side, so the what I explained step by step above constitutes 1 repetition.

This pranayama is very powerful with the accompanying focus. The cycle of positive/negative energy being taken in and directed to the Root Chakra serves two purposes: one, to build up a large amount of prana there, and two, to activate Kundalini energy in the kulakunda. This pranayama should form the core of your practice.

Exercise 2: Opening the Chakras Meditation

This exercise is used to energize and "open" the Chakras.

Lie down flat on your back, probably on a bed, with your arms out to your sides, palms up. This is called Shivasana, or the "corpse pose".

Begin to meditate, breathing in through the nose, out through the mouth. Meditate until you reach a void mind state and a connectedness with all things and your energy.

a. Focus on the Root Chakra at the base of the spine. Begin to chant out loud, "om" (oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo, over about 5 seconds), and let this mantra energize and vibrate through the Chakra. Focus on the color red. Use intention to spiral the prana around the Chakra counterclockwise. As you continue to chant "om", visualize a red flower blooming at the base of the spine. Continue this, taking note of any feelings at the Chakra, until you really feel that the Chakra has become active.

b. Move on, focus on the Sacral Chakra below the belly button. Begin to chant out loud, "om", and let this mantra energize and vibrate through the Chakra. Focus on the color orange. Use intention to spiral the prana around the Chakra counterclockwise. As you continue to chant "om", visualize a orange flower blooming at the sacrum. Continue this, taking note of any feelings at the Chakra, until you really feel that the Chakra has become active.

c. When you are ready, focus on the Solar Plexus Chakra below the chest. Begin to chant out loud, "om", and let this mantra energize and vibrate through the Chakra. Focus on the color yellow. Use intention to spiral the prana around the Chakra counterclockwise. As you continue to chant "om", visualize a yellow flower blooming at the plexus. Continue this, taking note of any feelings at the Chakra, until you really feel that the Chakra has become active.

d. Again, focus on the Heart Chakra in the chest. Begin to chant out loud, "om", and let

this mantra energize and vibrate through the Chakra. Focus on the color green. Use intention to spiral the prana around the Chakra counterclockwise. As you continue to chant "om", visualize a green flower blooming at the heart. Focus on the idea of unconditional love blooming at the Heart center. Continue this, taking note of any feelings at the Chakra, until you really feel that the Chakra has become active.

e. Next, focus on the Throat Chakra in the throat. Begin to chant out loud, "om", and let this mantra energize and vibrate through the Chakra. Focus on the color light blue. Use intention to spiral the prana around the Chakra counterclockwise. As you continue to chant "om", visualize a light blue flower blooming at the throat. Continue this, taking note of any feelings at the Chakra, until you really feel that the Chakra has become active.

f. Moving on, focus on the Third Eye Chakra between the eyes. Begin to chant out loud, "om", and let this mantra energize and vibrate through the Chakra. Focus on the color Indigo (purplish blue). Use intention to spiral the prana around the Chakra counterclockwise. As you continue to chant "om", visualize an Indigo flower blooming at the Third Eye. Continue this, taking note of any feelings at the Chakra, until you really feel that the Chakra has become active.

g. Finally, focus on the Crown Chakra around the top half of the head. Begin to chant out loud, "om", and let this mantra energize and vibrate through the Chakra. Focus on the color Violet(purple). Use intention to spiral the prana around the Chakra counterclockwise. As you continue to chant "om", visualize an Purple flower blooming at the crown of the head. Continue this, taking note of any feelings at the Chakra, until you really feel that the Chakra has become active.

h. With all the Chakras active and spinning, try and put your focus on all of them at once. Continue to just breath, and experience the prana generated through the Chakras in the spinal column (Sushumna). There is no goal here but to experience the generated prana and the associated feelings. You may pass to a dream state and have visions. You may even experience spontaneous Kundalinic or Pranic awakening and a strong magnetic feeling creeping up the spine.

i. When you are finished, go back through the Chakras in reverse order and see them closing. Focus on each in sequence from the Crown back down to the Root. Visualize a flower of the appropriate color closing back up, and use your intention to slow the flow of energy until they are not fully active.
Stand up, stretch, drink a glass of water.

What is a Mantra? Mantra Yoga Theory

What is a mantra?

Simply put, a mantra is a power word in Sanskrit capable of causing spiritual change. Sanskrit is the ancient language of Indo-Aryan peoples and of the Brahmin priest caste of India. It is also, for our purposes, the language of Yoga, and the language of spiritual change.

The most fundamental, original mantra is Om. Om is the seed Mantra associated with the highest Chakra, the Sahasrara or Crown Chakra in the head. Om is a name of divinity and the Word of Creation, the pravara mantra, the source of all Mantras. This is why we vibrate the mantra Om in the previous exercise at every Chakra: It is the source, and the Mantra of the highest Chakra. Thus, by vibrating Om at the lower Chakras, we awaken them on the highest level using the seed Mantra of the highest Divine Chakra, and have a chance of awakening primordial currents of Kundalini in the process.

In Mantra yoga there are a few different levels of progression in reciting the mantra, ordered from lowest to highest:

- * Speaking the mantra without purpose. This is the lowest level of reciting a mantra. Because there is no intention, no faith and no purpose behind the Mantra, it could be said to hold no power, and is just another word, as if I said any random English word by itself.
- * Reciting the mantra with purpose and understanding. This is the next progression in the order. This occurs when the nature and meaning of the mantra is understood on a fundamental level. This includes the concepts behind the mantra, the true meaning of the mantra, and the energies it is directing.
- * Vibrating the mantra. This is when the ideas behind the mantra are understood, the mantra is said with a clear and loud voice, and the mantra is drawn out so the syllables have time to vibrate. This vibration causes energetic change in the Yogi. This combines the previous understanding mentioned above with the power of the voice as a method of focusing intention.
- * Vibrating the mantra internally. This is when the previous is done but without voicing the mantra. Instead, the mantra is vibrated internally in the inner ear, and combined with intention and focus, this is potentially the most powerful method of vibrating a mantra.

Mantra Japa:

"Mantra japa was a concept of the Vedic sages that incorporates mantras as one of the main forms of puja, or worship, whose ultimate end is seen as moksha/liberation. Essentially, mantra japa means repetition of mantra,[9] and it has become an established practice of all Hindu streams, from the various Yoga to Tantra. It involves repetition of a mantra over and over again, usually in cycles of auspicious numbers (in multiples of three), the most popular being 108. For this reason, Hindu malas (bead necklaces) developed, containing 108 beads and a head bead (sometimes referred to

as the 'meru', or 'guru' bead). The devotee performing japa using his/her fingers counts each bead as he/she repeats the chosen mantra. Having reached 108 repetitions, if he/she wishes to continue another cycle of mantras, the devotee must turn the mala around without crossing the head bead and repeat.

To attain single-pointedness of mind, repetition of mantra's can be done in the following ways:

Mantra Yoga (chanting)

Japa Yoga:

Vaikhari Japa (speaking)

Upamsu Japa (whispering or humming)

Manasika Japa (mental repetition)

Likhita Japa (writing)

It is said that through japa the devotee attains one-pointedness, or extreme focus, on the chosen deity or principal idea of the mantra. The vibrations and sounds of the mantra are considered extremely important, and thus reverberations of the sound are supposed to awaken the Kundalini or spiritual life force and even stimulate chakras according to many Hindu schools of thought."

Source: Wikipedia

So, for our purpose of Kundalini yoga, the mantra we will be using is:

Om Namah Shivaya ॐ नमः शिवाय

Om Namah Shivaya (pronunciation ohm-nah-mah-shee-vah-yah) has no literal translation. If we were to direct translate it, it would be something like:

"Om and Salutations to Lord Shiva"

However, there are many other translations and meanings to this Sanskrit mantra.

"Om and Salutations to that which I am Becoming."

"I bow to the inner divinity within me."

It is this mantra we will be reciting in an attempt to raise the dormant Kundalini from the Root Chakra.

"Namaḥ Śivāya is the most holy name of God Śiva, recorded at the very center of the Vedas and elaborated in the Śaiva Agamas."

"Na is the Lord's concealing grace, Ma is the world, Śi stands for Śiva, Va is His revealing grace, Ya is the soul. The five elements, too, are embodied in this ancient formula for invocation. Na is earth, Ma is water, Śi is fire, Vā is air, and Ya is ether, or Ākāśa. Many are its meanings."

"Namaḥ Śivaya has such power, the mere intonation of these syllables reaps its own

reward in salvaging the soul from bondage of the treacherous instinctive mind and the steel bands of a perfected externalized intellect. Namaḥ Śivāya quells the instinct, cuts through the steel bands and turns this intellect within and on itself, to face itself and see its ignorance. Sages declare that mantra is life, that mantra is action, that mantra is love and that the repetition of mantra, japa, bursts forth wisdom from within."

"The holy Natchintanai proclaims, "Namaḥ Śivāya is in truth both Āgama and Veda. Namaḥ Śivāya represents all mantras and tantras. Namaḥ Śivāya is our souls, our bodies and possessions. Namaḥ Śivāya has become our sure protection."

—Satguru Sivaya Subramuniyaswami

This mantra corresponds to the first five Chakras on the Sushumna nadi. For this reason, it is most appropriate that it is used to raise Kundalini forces from the base of the spine, as it resonates on each Chakra up to the Third Eye (Ajna).

It should be noted that one should not attempt to use Mantras other than "Om Namaḥ Shivaya" and "Om" in practicing Mantra Yoga. Without having Mantra-Diksha from a Guru and being initiated into a Yoga lineage, it is dangerous to chant long, more complex Mantras because of the risk of improper pronunciation. It is said that chanting Mantras incorrectly can cause you to incur karmic debt. If you believe in this sort of thing, be warned: just stick with the Mantra I'm giving. There is a great deal of power in it, which should be sufficient to awaken Kundalini energies if you are devoted and sincere in your practice. Leave any others you find alone unless you speak Sanskrit or are under tutelage from a Guru.

Exercise 3: Chanting

In this exercise, we will use our newfound power word to stimulate the dormant Kundalini.

Lay on your back, on the ground, in Shivasana (corpse pose). Arms to the sides, palms up.

Meditate until you reach a void mind state, with all the associated feelings.

Now, focus internally on the Root Chakra with your attention.

Begin to speak out loud, "Om Namaḥ Shivaya". The words should vibrate and have meaning. "Ohhhhhmmmmmmmm naaaaaahh maaaaaahhhh sheeeeeeee vaaaaaaahhh yaaaahhhh". The inflection should be monotone. Vibrating the mantra should take about five seconds. Remember to focus on the Root Chakra, and take note of any sensations there. Don't forget to breathe- inhale, and speak the mantra as you exhale.

If anything begins to happen to you- physical symptoms like the neck craning back,

shaking, convulsions, the eyes rolling back in the head, or anything else outside of your control, go with it. Don't fight it. This is natural and a sign that Kundalini is stirring. You may feel a strong magnetic pulse fluid rise up the spinal cord. You may begin to hallucinate. All of this is natural, and if you fight against it, you are only restricting yourself.

After some time, you may or may not have success with chanting the mantra. It can't be forced. The key is to stick with it. It takes time. When you feel you are finished for the day, regardless of whether you had an experience or not, stand up slowly, stretch and drink some water.

Where you should be by now and learning to let go

By now, you should have been doing Alternate Nostril Pranayama, the Chakra meditation, and Chanting the Mantra for some time. You may or may not have had experiences with Kundalini. The key is to stick with these practices and continue to do them all daily. Just doing one alone is not going to get you anywhere.

Ultimately, this is a manner of learning to let go. You cannot force Kundalini to awaken. This is something that can take a month, or something that can take years or even a lifetime!

A big part of this is chanting and letting go of everything besides the chant, and just focusing on the Root Chakra. You cannot use your intention to awaken the prana. This is where the issue of Divine Grace comes into focus. There is a time and place for everything- will you hold on to your ego, or will you step out of the way so something miraculous can happen? When God decides you are ready to awaken, you must realize this and step out of the way. You must learn to surrender yourself at the very core of your being, and continue chanting, before anything will happen. If you are an individualist or egoist this will be very difficult. However, it is said that when you say "I", God says "I". When your Personal Soul (Atma) is in the way of the Higher Self (Brahma), nothing can happen, because you are impeding your own evolution. There cannot be two- you must surrender and allow Divine Grace to enter you. It is just that simple.

Koujiryuu's experience

My experience with Kundalini yoga began at age 17.

At the time, I was incarcerated in a Juvenile corrections institute, where I had about 5 hours a day alone in my room with nothing to do. I had been incarcerated for a little over a year, and every day I practiced Qigong and meditation, as well as the Tibetan Five Rites Yoga I learned from a book my Mom had before I went in.

Anyway, one day in the library, I saw a book I had never seen before. I wasn't sure what it was. I picked it up and took a look. In retrospect, I'm not sure what book it was, other than it was by Gurumayi Chidvilasananda. I think it may have been Transformation Volume 3. It was over ten years ago, so I cannot remember fully.

The book detailed the experiences of the devotees of Gurumayi Chidvilasananda. It had a lot of stories, poems, and descriptions of strange experiences with Kundalini energy. It had a lot of unfamiliar concepts and words in it. The book didn't have very many practical techniques I could use, but it did have a lot to say about the mantra, Om Namah Shivaya, letting go, and experiencing the power within.

I had heard of Kundalini before but I didn't know anything about it. I had done Qigong for 3 years or so at this point, as well as meditation.

Taking what little practices I had, descriptions in the book of the Nadis, the mantra, and faith, as well as a lot of free time, I decided to practice the methods and awaken my Kundalini.

I practiced chanting, pranayama, the Five Rites, and meditation for about 4 hours a day in the evening. I certainly had a lot of time to kill, and I didn't expect much in return, because my knowledge of the practices was limited to what was in the book... I drew my own conclusions.

Anyway, one night after having practiced for about a month, I had an experience. It was late, probably around 10pm, and I was chanting the mantra quietly, so as not to disturb others. I had already done the Opening the Chakra meditation, and was in a deep trance. I chanted quietly, but became frustrated, as nothing was happening. Suddenly, I had an epiphany: I needed to let go of expectations and give myself up to the Kundalini...

I continued to chant, while focusing on the Root Chakra, but with a different mind set. I felt freedom in the purest sense, like nothing I had felt before. I felt totally at peace with myself and my surroundings. I felt very surreal, as if I was not locked in a jail cell at a boys school, but somewhere else entirely- at once inside myself, yet everywhere in the cosmos. I felt a very strong, magnetic feeling in the back, then I saw a blinding light, and a blue pearl in between my eyes. I felt a strong light that I can only describe as being Holy enter my Crown chakra through the top of my head, travel down the back to the Root Chakra. I felt a tremendous condensation of energy there, an intense heat and a strong tingle. My gonads began to tingle strongly. My neck began to move back on its own, as if I were looking upward- my shoulders lifted off the ground, my buttocks felt pushed down, my eyes rolled back in the head, and I felt a strong liquid force come out of the Root Chakra, and slowly move up the back to the top of the head. I had a vision of Gurumayi smiling at me and touching me on the forehead.

I felt incredibly happy and liberated. I felt the force of the Shakti/Shiva marriage as an inner bliss pervading the Crown Chakra. Eventually, my body relaxed, and I still felt a

tremendous amount of prana in my spinal cord (which is there to this day). I ended up laying there, meditating, until I feel asleep. I woke up as a different person. The next day, all day long, I would turn my head to the side and my neck and back would pop and crack audibly, and I would feel currents of energy in my spine.

This experience was so incredibly powerful and peaceful, and felt so right and natural. Regardless of whether or not you believe it, this is something sacred to me. There is no exaggeration or hyperbole here, just the subjective truth of my experience. I am sharing it with you to illustrate a major point, that I've outlined before: you must have unwavering devotion and let go of the personal ego to attain transformation. The whole time I practiced over the course of that month, I was so focused on controlling my intention, and awakening the energy myself, that I missed the point: you must let go and give yourself up to your Higher Self.

Exercise 4: Divine Light Meditation

This is a culmination of all our previous exercises into one method to (hopefully) attain Kundalinic awakening.

Before doing this exercise, bathe yourself. Burn some incense. Put some devotional music on, or a white noise recording. Do anything you can to assist the process. Wear all white or orange.

Begin lying down in the corpse pose position.

Meditate until you reach a Void mind state.

Now, begin to do Alternate Nostril Pranayama, focusing on the Root Chakra. The key here is to guide a large amount of Prana to the Root Chakra for the purposes of activating Kundalini.

Take as much or as little time as you need, doing the Alternate Nostril Pranayama. When you feel ready, move on.

Continue to meditate.

Go through the "Opening the Chakras" exercise, using "Om Namah Shivaya" in each Chakra. Remember to focus on the prana spiraling in each Chakra, and visualize a colored flower blooming for each.

After your Chakras are open, move on.

Focus on the Root Chakra and chant out loud: "Om Namah Shivaya". What does this mean to you? What is the nature of existence? Does God exist? These are questions you must ask yourself.

Continue to focus on the Root Chakra while chanting. Pray, and ask God, Shiva, Shakti or whatever higher deity you believe in to assist you.

At some point, the intense chanting and focus on the Root Chakra may or may not cause sensations of Kundalini activity, if you are personally ready for it and are truly devoted.

Regardless, ask your personal deity to help you again. Voice this prayer out loud. Now, visualize and feel a bright golden white light coming down into your body through the top of the head. This light is the essence of God or your chosen deity. The light is pure love and energy of the highest vibrational quality. It energizes the Crown Chakra and moves down the Sushumna channel to the Root Chakra, and activates Kundalini.

At this point, let go and continue chanting. Don't expect anything to happen. Don't impose your intent on the energy in the spine or chakras. Quiet yourself, give yourself up and watch while you continue to chant.

Again, If anything begins to happen to you- physical symptoms like the neck craning back, shaking, convulsions, the eyes rolling back in the head, or anything else outside of your control, go with it. Don't fight it. This is natural and a sign that Kundalini is stirring. You may feel a strong magnetic pulse fluid rise up the spinal cord. You may begin to hallucinate or have visions. All of this is natural, and if you fight against it, you are only restricting yourself.

You must let go and give yourself up to God.

When you have an experience and are finished, thank your higher power. Thank your Higher Self. Say a prayer. Continue to meditate and perceive your new-found energy source. When you are satisfied with the experience, stand up slowly and stretch. Pay special attention to the neck, back and joints. It helps to move the head around in circles or side to side.

I hope this method has the same results for you that it has had for me. Most importantly, now that you've had this primal experience, give all that love and light back to the world. Do something to help someone. Create. Write poetry or paint. Do something nice for your family. Give back to the community, and Veritas.

Confirmatory experiences on the path of Kundalini

Here is a list of confirmatory experiences on the path of Kundalini yoga.

The first set of symptoms are more physiological and mental. These can manifest as illness, although not all of them are negative things.

The second set of effects are almost entirely positive and come from the Yoga Kundalini Upanishad. These effects can variously be described as samadhi, or a non-fixed integration of the personal consciousness with the universal consciousness in meditation as a result of Kundalini practice.

It should be noted that unless you have experienced a great deal of these symptoms or

effects simultaneously in day to day life as well as in meditation, you may not have awakened Kundalini. I don't doubt anyone else's experiences because I am an honest person, and I would expect my readers to give at least some credence to my own experience. Just take note, if you've had a real experience you will know it. Don't make the mistake of thinking you've had it when you haven't.

From Biology of Kundalini

Muscle twitching, cramps or spasms, shaking, trembling, limpness, rigid- contraction, facial contortions. Itching, vibrating, pricking, tingling, effervescent bubbles of bliss. Tingling/throbbing in left foot and leg is one of the main signs that Kundalini is active. Hot or cold changes in body temperature. Shooting currents of energy or heat. Zigzag or double helix of energy up the spine. Prana flow in the central nervous system. Pulsating sensation in the sacrum. Involuntary laughing or crying, deep sighs. Abdomen may flatten toward the spine. Contraction of visceral organs. The anus contracts and is drawn up (bandhas). Purging or constipation. Bad digestion. Chin may press down against the neck (neck lock posture). Eyeballs roll upwards or rotate. Eyelids may not open despite effort to open them. Left eyelid flickers, then towards the end of the awakening the right eye may flicker. Tongue rises to the roof of the mouth or stretches back. Repetitive popping sensation in the sinus above the palette. Body may twist in all directions. Body may bend forward or back, or roll around on the floor. Spontaneous asanas and mudras. Breathing constriction, heaviness or contraction of diaphragm. Unusual breathing patterns, tendency to belly breathe, emphatic out-breath. Racing heart, expansion pains in heart. Feeling of levitation or intensified gravity, radical grounding and associated lethargy, Chronic Fatigue. Body sense might expand to feel huge or small. Strange aches and head pressures, headaches. Clenching jaw. Yawning, excessive sleep. Inability to sleep during hyperactivation; Hyperactivity, need to constantly walk or exercise. Dry throat, great thirst. Feeling headlessness, mindless, giddy, heaviness of head like one is wearing a helmet. Build up of pressure at the head, neck, spine, thorax and eyes. Paralysis during Samadhi or hypnogogic states. Numbness and pain in limbs, especially the left foot and leg. Numbness on the left scalp and down into left face, with drooping of the left eyelid. Years of pain in the throat (thyroid) or in the left foot or shin prior to the awakening. Loss of strength in the arms during rapture and heart expansions. Psychokinetic interference with electrical equipment. Smell of roses or peaches emanating from the skin.

LAYA YOGA

Inner visions and lights, flames, geometric shapes. Visions of deities, or saints. Dream-scenes. Inner sounds, celestial music, bird sounds, animal sounds. Buzzing or humming in the ears. Inner voices. Spontaneous mantras. Speaking in tongues or foreign languages. Smell of perfume arises. Transcendental vision, everything illuminated scintillating, vibrating. Dreams and visions in transcendental vision. Atom bomb dreams. Temporary loss of eyesight.

BHAKTI YOGA

Love with no object arises. Devotion. Sublime gratitude. Uncommon compassion and understanding. Tolerance and patience for "What Is." Enormous faith accompanies the bliss. Transcendence of reactive patterns, social conditioning and egoic habits. Intense sexual arousal without provocation. Intensified sexual and sensoral pleasure. Feeling of gaseous bubbles arising from reproductive organs, champagne pelvis. Feeling of radiating ambrosial bliss, an aura of nectar. Heat, sweat. Strange activity and bliss in different areas of the head at different times. Sensations of blissful honey moving through brain, spine and connecting heart to other parts of the body. Traveling bliss, or pervasive bliss, rapture. Spontaneous sexual ecstasy with no stimulation. Increased ESP, precognitive dreams, telepathy. Bio-location of loved one through heart's navigation. Alchemical preparation for future unknown events, ie: translocal transtime development. Linear time transcended. Feeling of entire life reaching a nexus point in time. Heightened senses. Hyper-sensitive. Field of self widens, peripheral awareness increases. Exquisite awareness of one's environment and others. Ability to affect energetic states and promote heart expansion in others via sympathetic resonance.

JNANA YOGA

Deep questions and answers arise. Spontaneous mystic poetry that writes itself. Important insights, eureka's. Scientific and creative solutions. The Herald of the Muse appearing as a sound or voice in the upper right-brain field prior to the emergence of information. Increased creativity and expression. Intensified understanding. Finer focus on "the most important thing." Compulsive need to write.

From the Yoga Kundalini Upanishad:

"Experiences On Awakening Of Kundalini"

"During meditation you behold divine visions, experience divine smell, divine taste, divine touch, hear divine Anahata Sounds. You receive instructions from God. These indicate that the Kundalini Shakti has been awakened. When there is throbbing in Muladhara, when hair stands on its root, when Uddiyana, Jalandhara and Mulabandha come involuntarily, know that Kundalini has awakened."

"When the breath stops without any effort, when Kevala Kumbhaka comes by itself without any exertion, know that Kundalini Shakti has become active. When you feel currents of Prana rising up to the Sahasrara, when you experience bliss, when you repeat Om automatically, when there are no thoughts of the world in the mind, know that Kundalini Shakti has awakened."

"When, in your meditation, the eyes become fixed on Trikuti, the middle of the eyebrows, when the Sambhavi Mudra operates, know that Kundalini Shakti has become active. When you feel vibrations of Prana in different parts inside your body, when you experience jerks like the shocks of electricity, know that Kundalini has become active. During meditation when you feel as if there is no body, when your eyelids become

closed and do not open in spite of your exertion, when electric-like currents flow up and down the nerves, know that Kundalini has awakened."

"When you meditate, when you get inspiration and insight, when the nature unfolds its secrets to you, all doubts disappear, you understand clearly the meaning of the Vedic texts, know that Kundalini has become active. When your body becomes light like air, when you possess inexhaustible energy for work, know that Kundalini has become active."

"When you get divine intoxication, when you develop power of oration, know that Kundalini has awakened. When you involuntarily perform different Asanas or poses of Yoga without the least pain or fatigue, know that Kundalini has become active. When you compose beautiful sublime hymns and poetry involuntarily, know that Kundalini has become active."

From these symptoms, numerous conclusions can be drawn.

The first conclusion we can draw is that there is indeed evidence of Kundalini phenomena being a tangible and real experience. The mind states and inner bliss associated with Kundalini yoga have been written about by the sages over millennia, and the experience of transformational energy causes higher mind states in meditation that can be viewed objectively as being positive and having similarity among adepts. Furthermore, some of the physical and metaphysical symptoms of Kundalini energy have been reported by people who don't practice meditation- I have read accounts of people in bad car accidents or who otherwise experience head and neck trauma accidentally activating Kundalini energy in the Central Nervous System as a consequence (Here is one example: http://www.kundalini-gateway.org/awaken/a_gloria.html). Many of these people have never meditated in their lives and are not spiritual at all, or are spiritual but have no training in Yoga. I too have suffered head and neck trauma, as well as eye trauma, before I had Kundalini experiences. To be specific, I landed on my head trying to do a back flip on a trampoline, and I messed my neck up doing a side-kick on a heavy bag. Both of these happened when I was 15 and required me to see a chiropractor for months. Why, then, do people with head or neck trauma experience activation of energy in the CNS and all the signs of Kundalini awakening? This is something I cannot fully answer, but it is worth further discussion. This is subjective, but I personally believe that Kundalini is a fundamental aspect of the human experience, one that is only enabled by karma. This is the only conclusion I can draw.

The second conclusion we can draw is that Kundalini energy and the symptoms of it's awakening are dangerous. Meditation and activating the CNS energy in the spinal cord has life-altering, dramatic consequences. Like anything in life, it has it's negative and positive consequences. Some of these symptoms are physical, some are mental, and some are spiritual. However, many of the negative symptoms simply won't manifest as long as you take care of yourself and your energy- stick with your practices. Branch out and find new methods of practice. Do something creative. Volunteer. Give back the

Light you have awakened in yourself. Realize you are a conduit for something greater and positive. When these things are continuously done, you won't experience any of the negative effects of Kundalini, only the positive ones. It is when the energy is left alone that it becomes stagnant. You must always be mindful of the flow of energy in the spine, and treat it like you would a child- with care and respect. The best way to do this is through sadhana (spiritual work), and focusing your attention in meditation.

The third conclusion we can draw is that Kundalini energies are potent and have many far reaching consequences. Some of these symptoms and experiences are paranormal in nature- leaving the body, seeing other places, knowing the thoughts of others, seeing visions, hearing inner sounds, spontaneous psychokinesis, healing others with energy and so on. These are powers called "siddhis". Considering that Kundalini energy and awakening is a deeply personal, and (when practiced with a right mind) deeply spiritual experience, I am not going to discuss siddhis except to say that these abilities are made easier by Kundalini energy. They are not the goal of the practice, and someone seeking only siddhis through spiritual practice is indeed corrupt and will be very lucky to get anywhere. There are more than enough resources on Veritas about developing such abilities if you choose to, but on the path of Kundalini you may find that you just wake up one day, able to do them. You may also lose that ability later. Personally, I think the conclusion here should be that any power in the material world is potentially useful, yet also abusable. The material world is a passing thing. The spiritual world is not. Turn inside yourself in meditation and question the nature of the world around you, and the nature of the higher creative consciousness. You'll see very quickly that the goal is not powers or abilities but self development and evolution. Anyone who cannot see this is not genuine to themselves or others and is essentially confused about the nature of existence and life. Any true spiritual teacher would tell you the same things.

The fourth and final consequence is that Kundalini has a tremendous effect on one's life. Ignoring any negative physical symptoms, which usually come from accidental awakening by untrained people, we see that Kundalini work teaches us to give ourselves up to a higher power. It is a philosophy and training of letting go, stepping out of the way and letting something greater take over our lives. Does this mean we lose our personality, our Freudian ego, and our individuality? No, absolutely not. What it means is that the positive aspects of our personality are reinforced while the negative ones can fall to the side. Training Kundalini is like polishing a dirty pane of glass in the Mind's Eye- it is only when we begin to get the glass clean, that the Light can shine through. We are still ourselves, but we bring purpose, creativity, immense energy, and wholeness into our life. The negative aspects naturally fall away.

Ultimately, many questions will arise. It is up to the reader to decide if they want to train in these methods or not. However, it is the opinion of the author that this energy and it's awakening is almost entirely positive when approached with the right mind set.

It may be of benefit to readers to see a modern psychological stance on Kundalini awakening, part of which can be found [here](#).

Namaste. (I bow to the light within you)

Appendix

China vs India vs Hermetic Science: Tying it all together

In my research, I have come to understand that awakening spiritual energy is a fundamental rite of passage for the adept regardless of paradigm. The following serves as a comparison and compendium of knowledge about this awakening and how similar different approaches are to each other.

It is variously understood that Hermetic Science was an ancient Egyptian practice that spread from the Egyptians to the Hebrews. In some circles it is even claimed that Hermetics derives from ancient Indo-Iranian mysticism from Mesopotamia, the Sumerians, and Zoroastrianism. Ultimately, there is a lot of missing history here, and the basis of the philosophy can be attributed to Hermes Trismegistus and the Hermetic Corpus. Hermetic Science emerged alongside early Christianity and Gnosticism, and after falling out of favor, survived to the modern day through secret orders such as the Golden Dawn and Rosicrucians.

What is blatantly obvious to anyone who does the research is that methods of metaphysics spread around the world, and independently developed systems influenced each other. This spread is due to the Silk Road leading from West Europe to India and eventually China, the Middle Kingdom. One can only imagine what treatises traveled from the West to India and China and vice versa, and what influence these texts had on the holy men who came in contact with them. It is basically impossible to say which system took what from what other system, but it is probably safe to say that Indian Yoga had a lot of influence over both Hermetics (Qabbalah) and Chinese (Daoist and Buddhist) methods.

So, then, in Hermetics there is a practice called the Middle Pillar Rite. In this rite, various Divine names are used to activate the Sephirot on the Middle Pillar of the Tree of Life. This causes a rising of Divine energy from the Earthly Sphere at the feet (malkuth) to the Heavenly Sphere (kether) at the head. This can produce many symptoms in the initiate that are similar to and align with symptoms of Kundalinic awakening as well as Daoist methods of neidan cultivation.

The Hermetic Tree of Life has two pillars, Masculine and Feminine, JAKIN and BOAZ, and a third Middle Pillar between them both. On JAKIN we find three Sephirot (Fruits) and on BOAZ we find three Sephirot. On the Middle Pillar we find five Sephirot with elemental affiliations, from bottom to top- Malkuth (Earth), Yesod (Water), Tiphareth (Fire), Daath (Air), and Kether (Spirit or Ether). Malkuth is between the ankles, Yesod is below the naval, Tiphareth is in the heart, Daath in the throat and Kether at the crown of the head.

Now, obviously, these parallel Qigong and Yoga systems almost directly! When

inspected, we see that JAKIN, BOAZ and the Middle Pillar align with the Yogic Ida, Pingala and Sushumna Nadis almost perfectly. The Middle Pillar itself aligns with the spinal column nadi of Sushumna well. The difference is in the double-helix structure of the Yogic Ida and Pingala Nadis, whereas the pillars go straight down. However, both Ida and Pingala, and JAKIN and BOAZ possess Yang and Yin attributes. In Qigong, it could be said that these channels parallel the meridians of Dumei, Renmei and Chongmei quite well, except for the front to back alignment of the meridians as opposed to side by side.

When we look further at the spiritual centers of Chakras, Dantien and Sephirot, we see parallels too. The four highest Sephirot on the Middle Pillar align with the Chakras thusly: Yesod with the Root Chakra, Tiphareth with the Heart Chakra, Daath with the Throat Chakra, and Kether with the Crown Chakra. Additionally, Yesod aligns with the Lower Dantien and both are the element of Water. Tiphareth aligns with the Middle Dantien and both are the element of Fire. And Kether aligns with the Upper Dantien and is the seat of Spirit, which in Chinese thought is also true, as the Upper Dantien is the seat of Shen!

In conclusion, it is undeniable that the parallels between all these mystic traditions, and their similar rites of raising transformational energy to the head, have something in common. Who can say who borrowed what from whom or what the influence of each was? Ultimately, though, we can agree as students of different systems that the fundamental transformational forces harnessed through each are similar and life changing. Whether you practice Qigong, Yoga, or Magic, the paradigms have striking similarity in some ways and marked differences in others. Studying and finding these things out for yourself, trying new methods and being open-minded, we can grow and learn about ourselves and the nature of our systems.

If you wish to see more of this discussion, I refer you to another article on Veritas: The Middle Pillar Rite

Recommended Books

The Root of Chinese Qigong by Dr. Yang, Jwing-Ming

Qigong: The Secret of Youth - Da Mo's Muscle Tendon Changing and Brain Marrow Washing Classics by Dr. Yang, Jwing-Ming

Lesser Kan and Li by Mantak Chia (take this one with a grain of salt)

Alchemical Taoism.com

Secret Fire: The Relationship between Kundalini, Kabbalah and Alchemy

Swamiji's website

Yoga Kundalini Upanishad

Kundalini Rising: Mastering Creative Energies by Barbara Condrón

The Bhagavad-Gita

Tao Teh Ching

Thanks and credits

Thanks to everyone that made this possible. I couldn't have done it without you.

General thanks to:

Darkduck (For all the discussion we had back in the day about this topic and Aikido)

Everyone from The New Mystics for our discussion on these things back in the day in #qi

Peer reviewers:

Silver_Archer (Yoga and Shaktism section)

Rawiri (Yoga section)

Prophecy (Yoga section)

kobok (Consistency editor)

mystic (Neigong section)

This concludes the article.

Ren Dao

Namaste

-Koujiryuu

« Last Edit: June 05, 2013, 01:45:55 PM by Koujiryuu »

Logged

My Articles

Gone from Veritas forever. Blame the staff.

Print

Pages: [1]

« previous next »

The Veritas Society »Academic Areas »Articles »Chi and Ancient Arts »Advanced
Daoyin Qigong and Kundalini Yoga

Jump to:

===> Chi and Ancient Arts

SMF 2.0.15 | SMF © 2017, Simple Machines

Aqua Style by Diego Andrés

XHTML RSS WAP2

<http://forums.v society.net/index.php/topic%2C20707.0.html>

43 captures

19 Sep 2012 - 27 Jul 2019

May JUL Aug

27

2018 2019 2020

About this capture

The Veritas Society

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Main Page

Forums

Chat

Help

Search

Calendar

Login

Register

The Veritas Society »Academic Areas »Articles »Chi and Ancient Arts »Beginning
Daoist Qigong

« previous next »

Print

Pages: [1]

Author Topic: Beginning Daoist Qigong (Read 28836 times)

0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic.

June 05, 2012, 11:23:14 PMRead 28836 times

Koujiryuu
Teacher Emeritus
Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Scholar-Warrior

1340

Karma:

101

Personal Text

內功。導引

View Profile

Beginning Daoist Qigong

Beginning Daoist Qigong

Originally written 10/24/2004, first version released June 2004

by Koujiryuu © 2004 Not to be reposted without permission

Contents

Introduction

Expanded FAQ

The basic theory, and the ultimate goal

Exercise 1: The basic standing fundamentals and pumping qi

Buddhist breathing

Exercise 2: Dantian meditation and meditation fundamentals

That new term: yi!

Exercise 3: Bringing the Qi to the hands: Ki-cho-jaki

Kataphaticism and Apophaticism

Exercise 4: Yoseido: 8 Curious Meridian Stretching Exercises

Exercise 5: Baduanjin postures

The meaning of '9'

Exercise 6: Pushing Water

At this point...

Daoist breathing

Exercise 7: Xing Zhoudien Sitting Meditation

Exercise 8: Standing Heavenly Orbit

Novice Training Schedule

Training Supplements

Terms to Know/Glossary

Conclusion

EX Introduction and Overview

In the name of progress and presentation of the most quality articles possible I present you, the reader, with Beginning Daoist Qigong EX. This is an updated, amended version of the guide, including 46 accompanying pictures/diagrams, written to expand on the original article. I received a lot of feedback on the original from many different people since it was released in July '04, and have considered everything which anyone has ever suggested could make the guide better because I want my articles to have a reputation of being high quality.

The suggestion that resounded the most among the majority of people I've spoken to would undoubtedly be "pictures". They help clarify and reinforce the techniques and postures presented and make learning from a guide like this much easier. Since this was the case, I went through a printed version of the original article and marked off every exact place a diagram or picture would fit with a *, using a pen. After marking it thusly, I tallied the amount of stars (and therein pictures I needed to produce) and came up with 26 stars total. Then began the long process of taking pictures, drawing diagrams, etc. and adding them to the article. When I finished (as certain exercises have more than one picture) I had a total of 46 images. I've taken the liberty of dividing the entire guide roughly in half, as it totalled 1672k (!) on a single page, far too large for the majority of people's connection speeds.

It was my original intention, after writing all the text, to provide pictures for absolutely everything. However, at that time I did not have access to a digital camera, which I now do.

I also added a few more questions and answers to the FAQ. A section on Apophaticism and Kataphaticism was added, taken from an old essay on the subject written by a friend. Finally, I realized also that a training supplement guide might be a worthy addition, and added that as well. It is focused around methods of maintaining the bodies' balance and methods of promoting internal strength outside of qigong.

This shall be the last update of the original guide, which already has a few months of effort behind it; for the most part, now, this brings to a close the first chapter of my writings suitably, and has been a preoccupation of mine for a good part of the last year. It's good to finally bring it to a close, so I may finish the rest of what I feel I must write.

Enjoy.

~Koujiryuu

Original Introduction

Daoist qigong. What is it, what are the theories behind it, and how can it affect the individual holistically? This article is the first in a series concerning how this qigong variant can gradually lead to superb health, physically, mentally, and spiritually. Through

a training regime consisting of certain ancient stretching exercises, breathing routines, taiji forms, and energy manipulation, a strong energetic base is built which expands throughout realms. A connection with nature and the infinite is present at all times, and heightened senses eventually develop.

Daoist qigong differs in theory and application compared to the qigong in articles written and posted on other sites in the O.E.C.. While those articles have more of a oriental medicine or Confucian spin, with accompanying theory, this series of articles views qigong differently. It is a bit more esoteric in nature, and will involve more techniques to be applied in the fighting arts and healing spectrums. It also uses a different system of meridians, and focuses much more on regulating the balance between yin and yang. A lot of it aligns with the philosophy of Daoism.

The style of qigong presented here is heavily esoteric, and eventually serves to develop a strong mind/body/spirit connection, and eventually is said to lead to immortality. It is based upon ancient Chinese exercises called 'daoyin' or 'Tao-in', and focuses heavily upon the circulation and recirculation of qi to strengthen the energy body, as opposed to some other styles which focus upon the expending of the life force in order to produce 'powers' of a paranormal nature. If you are looking for ways to gain supernatural/psychic powers, I heavily suggest you take up the study of psionics or 'magic', as opposed to qigong.

This isn't to say that a qigong practitioner can't learn certain methods of applying the qi in order to achieve seemingly superhuman feats- merely that this guide focuses particularly on spirituality, and thus these types of abilities will be limited in their documentation, and reserved for the latter parts of this guide, after the energy of the practitioner has been strengthened enough to develop such abilities easily, with little risk to the adherent.

This article series is the culmination of 5 years of practice of these methods, study of them, research, trial and error, and experimentation in the 'Online Energy Community' (O.E.C.). I have encountered many, large and small, wizened and foolish, and have learned from all of it; this series can be considered my 'magnum opus', my own masterpiece, given back to the community as a whole, to hopefully help those just starting on the Path, and those who have been traveling it longer than I. A lot of the information here was provided by someone who shall go unnamed by his own request; I simply refer to him as an old friend.

FAQ

Question: "Where/when should I practice these exercises?"

Answer: "It would be best to practice them outdoors, preferably under some trees, near a stream, creek or brook, in the grass. A lot of internal "heat" can be generated by these exercises, especially the microcosmic orbit, so doing them in direct sunlight may be discomforting. The absolute best times to practice qigong are as follows: In the morning,

during dawn, when dew is still fresh on the grass; High noon, when the sun is overhead, to develop yang qi; Dusk, as the sun sets; and Midnight, when the moon is overhead, to develop yin qi."

Q: "What should I feel like after the exercises? What are signs to look for telling me I am making a mistake?"

A: "After the exercises, you should feel lighthearted, happy, relaxed, energized, a warm or tingly sensation internally, and generally be in better spirits. Signs of improper practice would be: pain, difficulty breathing, lightheadedness, nausea, cramps, intense internal heat (especially around the lower dantian center), or any discomfort at all. As with any exercise, if you really feel it is necessary, check with a physician beforehand; women, especially, should not practice ANY of these exercises while pregnant or menstrating."

Q: "How long would it take a person to start seeing positive effects from Qigong training?"

A: "Right away! Seriously, these exercises have existed for millenia for good reason, and millions of people doing them around the globe cannot be a simple trend. However, basic control over qi can be gained in as little as 6 months, assuming you practice daily, for a half hour a day."

Q: "Should I do Qigong or Tai Chi if I take medication?"

A: "I took medication myself for bi-polar disorder when I was younger. These medications caused me to literally gain 60 pounds, left me drained and depressed, and did way more harm than good. I am of the opinion that quitting these medications and taking up these practices was one of the best things I ever did; I lost all the weight I put on, and I personally believe my brain was literally rewired by the training. However, like I said above, consult a doctor before making any serious changes like this to your lifestyle; it is not necessary to quit taking any medication to take up Qigong, however in my experience certain psychotropic medications greatly restrict the flow of qi. Your mileage may vary."

Q: "Will doing these exercises make me able to throw fireballs, do beam attacks, fly, etc."

A: "No. So called "radical ki" has been crusaded against by myself and many others over the last five years, and such practices have been proven to be blatantly false; recently, Donjitsu actually fought someone who claimed to be a direct student of MysteryShadow (the originator of RadKi). Donjitsu beat the crap out of this kid, and the person actually tried "ki blasting" Josh, to absolutely no effect. Simply put, go play Street Fighter if you want to do things like that, they have no basis in reality- the lin kong jing ("powerful empty force") ability, which will be detailed in the second article in this series, offers a much more toned down and realistic view on such practices, however. If

you actually believe humans can fly, I implore you by all means to go jump off that 12 story building and report to me your results. ;)"

Q: "Someone told me that being angry while doing Qigong greatly enhances the effects you can achieve. Is this true?"

A: "All anger does is stimulate the adrenal system, and get you wired up. Qi only flows smoothly when you are relaxed and calm, and tensing muscles greatly restricts the flow of Qi."

Q: "While practicing ba duan jin for the first time, I noticed numbness, heavyness, sometimes pain in the hands and legs. Is this normal or a sign of something being done wrong?"

A: "This can be normal, and is a result of the powerful exercises inducting qi into the body and moving it around. Even if you aren't consciously focusing on moving qi, it still moves regardless. The pain in the legs can be a result of weak muscles or not being used to the exercises. Continue practicing them, after about 2 weeks these symptoms should disappear."

Q: "Why don't you have a "ki ball" exercise? Are "ki balls" real?"

A: "The ki/psiball is a basic psionic technique to learn how to gain control over energy. In my opinion, and the opinion of many others, this is somewhat of a placebo effect. What you are seeing/feeling isn't really a detached ball in the center of the hands, anime style. Rather, it is a magnification of the human aura around the hands because of the focus there, and when the aura from each hand overlaps itself, it produces a visual "ball" effect. However, in tai chi, there is something similar called a qi pearl, which is a natural byproduct of the form, and rather unrelated, although similar. Basically, I feel that including a ki ball exercise would be redundant, as it puts too much emphasis on one aspect of practice, and detracts from more useful exercises. As 'an old friend' once aptly put it: "100 days of doing the microcosmic orbit is exponentially more beneficial than making 10,000 'ki balls'"."

Q: "I heard that something called jing is more powerful than qi. Is this true?"

A: "Yes and no. Yes, in the context of the martial art taijiquan, with all it's myriad applications of jing, where "jing" is defined as a combination of qi, willpower, and body mechanics, similar to Bruce Lee's "explosive power". No, in the sense of making jing balls, doing jing blasts, etc; Nor is jing simply compressed qi. This will be elaborated on later."

Q: "Is Qi visible? How do you open the Third Eye?"

A: "Yes and no. Qi, traditionally, has been described as being invisible, and yes, qi itself is. However, all living matter produces a bioelectric field usually referred to as an aura."

This can be seen by most qigong adepts, however it is not qi itself but a manifestation of the qi flow in the organism. The stronger the flow, the brighter, more clear, and larger the aura. The Third Eye is the ajna chakra, located in the center of the brow. This chakra is always open; if chakras weren't open, you'd be dead. Chakras do not have an on/off switch, there exists no technique to instantly allow you to see auras clearly; rather, the chakra must be stimulated and the practitioner must learn how to use it correctly before auras can be seen."

Q: "Who is that in all the pictures!?!??"

A: "That's me, the author, Koujiryuu. Laugh all you want, as long as I don't hear it :)"

Q: "What do you use to make images? What about site design?"

A: "For images, I use a combination of the GIMP 1.2 (windows version, w00t for open source) and Lexmark 5500 Series Photo Editor, which came with my printer, and is a nice little prog for simple resizing and editing. For site design I use Dreamweaver and/or Notepad."

Q: "Why are mostly all the pictures black and white?"

A: "I'm wearing all white in generally dark surroundings. The black and white improves the contrast significantly, ensuring that proper body posture can be easily seen. Oftentimes, martial art books take photos like this for that reason; to say that I'm attempting to emulate a printed source similarly would be correct."

The basic theory, and the ultimate goal

The basic theory surrounding energies in this qigong is as follows, written by an old friend.

...."Qi: I have decided to start my discourse on the topic of Qi. Qi, a concept originally formulated by the Daoists, makes everything in the universe, well, tick. It spins the galaxies, energizes the creatures of the universe, and makes plants grow. It is the very essence of life itself. To have NeiQi is to have life itself."

"How does one get their NeiQi, originally? There are many theories. Most think the Original Qi is received while still in the womb as a fetus. While theoretically not known how, it is thought that fetuses have an amazing ability to act as a cosmic battery, absorbing the very Qi of the universe into itself. Naturally, the Mother provides quite a bit herself."

"NeiQi runs along the human body in a series of meridians. There are twelve medical meridians, largely considered a Confucian, perhaps acupuncturist concept. Then there are the Eight special or Psychic meridians. They are mostly a Daoist concept. Of

course, these two systems of lines cross with each other, borrow from each other, etc. [editor's note: Discussed in depth later.]"

"Neiqi is stored in the Dantien. Now there are three Dantien, Original Qi resides in the lower Dantian, post-birth Neiqi (qi gathered through water, qigong, and food) resides in the middle Dantian."

"Your level and amount of neiqi determines your general health. You accumulate neiqi through exercise, eating, sleep, herbs, etc. One method of exercise geared for neiqi cultivation is something known as Qigong, here in the west. There are many qigong forms, types, and lineages. Taiji has qigong properties, for instance. However, there is a raging debate going on for exactly what qigong is. What Chinese critics say is mostly true, many forms and exercises brought from China to here are immediately called qigong, when in fact they have about as many qigong-like properties as Richard Simmons' "sweat you butt off to the oldies", for example. One should always check before you call something qigong, for it is fast becoming dangerous waters."....

...."Jing: Neiqi is free-flowing and nice. It's good for health, meditation, etc. However, when put to use for martial applications, it falls short. However, neiqi can be converted into neijing, for the sharp demands of the Nei-jia. (Internal Martial Arts) Neijing will hence forth be called jing. Jing is at a higher frequency than qi- it's a lot more powerful. In the words of Waysun Liao, "Your opponent can feel your jing, but not your qi. You can feel your qi, but not your jing."

...."But I digress. Neiqi leads jing, it controls it. Once you can learn how to convert neiqi into jing, [discussed later] you can use it effectively against an opponent. Jing is far beyond the reaches of normal time and space. It's a power called down from the universe itself for use by human beings. Jing's only limit is your own yi. I'll get to that pretty soon."

"I think it was quite wise when a famous Ba-gua master compared jing to a Dragon. If you treat the dragon right, you can unleash it on your opponent, and the dragon will lend you his strength. Treat the dragon wrong, and it'll take a bite out of you. This illustrates the point that jing is not something to be played with, it's a real weapon, and should be treated as you would a knife or even a handgun. However, be careful with it, and it'll be your most powerful weapon."

Furthermore, there are many synonyms for qi that you will encounter, from many different languages and traditions. Almost every human culture has had a word describing an all-pervading, universal life force. Some of them are: Ki, Prana (sanskrit), Orgone, rLung (tibetan), orenda (Native American, Iroquois), energy, life force, magickal current, ruach (hebrew), the Light, Holy Spirit (christian), spiritus (roman), Pnuema (Greek) and psi.

The ultimate goal of this art and this guide is to develop a universal link with energy, and a feeling of strength in body, mind and spirit. The practitioner, through the presented exercises, goes from being just a person controlled by forces to a person in tune with and above these forces- at peace with his environment, where ever he happens to be.

Exercise 1: The basic standing fundamentals and pumping qi

This is an exercise to allow you to feel your qi for the first time. It can be done further on as an exercise to energize oneself quickly. This exercise will also start to develop the state of mind in which qi is to be cultivated...

Stand up with your feet shoulder-width apart. Now, bend at the knees a little bit as if you were sitting on top of a ball supporting your hamstrings and resting on the backs of your calves. Keep the back upright and straight. Stand mostly on the outer edge of your feet, so the instep is slightly raised off of the ground. Having your feet in such a manner promotes upward flow of Qi easily and freely. Push your tongue against the upper palate. Make sure the anus is squeezed shut- while uncomfortable at first, it quickly becomes natural. This further supports the qi flow and will make the microcosmic orbit easier later on.

Holding your hands at your sides, keep them relaxed and loose, and swing them forward and backward. Focus on the Dantian, a spot 3 inches below the naval and one inch in. Repeat swinging the arms back and forth, and stop after about 50 repetitions. Look at your hands- you will note them feeling warm, and possibly find your body tingly and energized. Your hands may also appear to be red with patchy white spots. This is a normal reaction of any energy work. Remember this feeling! You will soon learn to be in control of it.

Buddhist breathing

Right now, you want to train your qi to follow the mind. However, one of the translations of "qi" is breath. Therefore, it could be said that qi following breath is a mechanism developed to draw in and promote qi flow. This way of breathing is a way of training the mind to be more in tune with the body and it's surroundings, and to allow qi to flow through the body fully.

Buddhist breathing draws qi down into the dantian. It is done as follows: As you breathe in deeply for 5 seconds, push your stomach out at the end of the inhalation. Hold for a second or two. On exhalation, simply exhale for about 5 seconds. Breathing should be clear and slow, with no noise heard in the nostrils.

Breathing should always be smooth, consistent, and natural. No hissing or noise should be heard; the breath should be totally silent.

This meditation should always be the one you do before any of the more advanced meditations. It helps to figuratively "warm up the body" to the energy flow.

Exercise 2: Dantian meditation and meditation fundamentals

A time ago, I remember someone saying:

"100 days straight of dantian meditation is said to increase the qi flow considerably."

The Dantian spot, as talked about above, holds great significance. Sometimes called "cinnabar fields" or "elixir fields", these are areas on the body that correspond with the 2nd, 4th, and 6th chakras. The meditation is simple:

Seiza Position (Japanese traditional sit)

Relax, sitting down either cross-legged, in seiza, or maybe the lotus position. Seiza is the Japanese traditional sit, and is done by placing the calves underneath the body and sitting on the shins, while resting the buttocks on the calves. Squeeze the anus shut, to straighten the back as in the exercise above. Fix your attention on the lowest dantian- see it, feel it, be it. Extend your awareness from the dantian beyond to your legs, and using intention (yi), call qi up from below you into that area. Soon you shall feel immersed in qi, as the flow throughout your body strengthens. The fine hairs on the arms and neck might stand on end, the hands and feet may warm up or chill, and you will feel rooted in the ground, much like a tree.

That new term: yi!

Yi, or I (pronounced "ee" either way), is a concept that is rather hard to translate into English, in the same way that Qi or Jing is. It's a unique concept, and has no English equivalent word. Yi is often explained as being intention or willpower; it is much more than that. Yi is an equal combination of willpower, intention, focus, concentration, physical movement, and doubtlessness. That is the complex part of Yi- you must do all of these things at once for the best effect!

Willpower is strength of mind and determination. Intention is determination to do a specific act in a specific manner. Focus is putting your attention on a certain thing. Concentration is a closed or fixed attention. Physical movement, though not always needed, is moving in a prescribed manner that supports the qi flow. Doubtlessness is having total confidence that what you want to happen will happen. All these things together make up Yi. At an intermediate level, Yi becomes unconscious, to the point that you simply have internal control over your energy- it becomes as easy as lifting your arm or turning your head. At an even more advanced level, Yi is refined to the

point that the energy just moves without you noticing it. At the level of a master, there is no Yi! Whatever happens, happens beyond conscious thought. This is referred to as wuwei (non-doing, Chinese), or mushin (No-mind, Japanese).

Yi exists in many more expressions than we realize. It can be much more than just the combination of the above ideas; the above ideas can be elaborated on and refined. They are simply the base ideas to facilitate development and control of internal energetic power.

One such expression that is oft-overlooked is the power of prayer. Most practicing Muslims turn towards the holy city of Mecca and pray at scheduled times five times a day. That is an enormous amount of focus and concentration! Prayer can often times be more specific and broad compared to qigong, as well- you really can't ask qi to protect you, give you good luck, or help you find love- but you can ask your personal deity, God, or higher force to.

Note that Yi, most simply, means "intention"- that does not include visualization! You can visualize all you want, and most of the time it simply ends up getting in the way. By focusing during meditation and energy work sessions, an individual learns how to focus qi to an area of their body simply by focusing on it; the energy isn't felt coming through the body, it seemingly appears there. When you are this rooted and in line with the qi around you, it becomes a simple task to move qi.

Exercise 3: Bringing the Qi to the hands: Ki-cho-jaki

This technique comes from Jung Oh Lee, a Korean Kuk Sool Won master. 'Ki' in this context refers to the definition for qi presented up above.

...."Lee explains that some indications of correct nei gong (internal work) are sensory feelings, often experienced during meditation. They include sensations of internal heat, warmth moving down the legs, or an itching feeling that makes the fine hairs on arms and legs stand on end."

"As the ki flows smoothly, the body becomes warm. As the ki flows out into the hands, the hands get warm. Relaxation is a must, since any tenseness in the shoulders, arms, or wrists prevents ki from flowing into the hands. All types of ki training should be pleasant experiences, done without forcing oneself. It is a discipline, but a pleasant one.

...."Ki-cho-jaki are standing exercises that have kuk sool stylists spreading and contracting the fingers, while they inhale and exhale with deep abdominal breathing. First they draw in a lung full of air. Then they ki-ap letting out about a third of the inhaled air. The rest of the air is held for seven seconds, then released. It takes approximately seven seconds for ki to make a complete orbit through the body."

"Fingers spread apart, starting with the yelled ki-ap, and do not relax until releasing the

balance of the air. The theory is that opening the fingers connects all 687 pressure points on the body. Not only does ki-cho-jaki help strengthen the ki, it also physically strengthens the fingers [editor's note: as for Eagle Claw kung fu]. Ki-cho-jaki is done for 5 minutes a day." -Blackbelt Magazine back issue

Starting Position

Inhale Deeply!

Exhale a third of the air, kiai, open the fingers up widely, and exhale the remaining air.

Kataphaticism and Apophaticism

Kataphaticism and Apophaticism are two different paradigms or philosophical divisions within Qigong that have existed for millennia, and still exist now. I feel it is useful to understand the differences between each in order to understand your own motives for practice. With that said, here's some elaboration:

"As far as I've noticed and observed, this community now consists of basically two types of practitioners, people who indulge in Kataphatic (filling) and Apophatic (emptying, circulating, refining) practices. This same split exists in Daoism, between the Blackhats (apophatic) and the Redhats. (kataphatic) Let's go into this a little deeper, shall we?
History

Apophaticism is the tradition I subscribe to, it is somewhat rare in this community. Since the very beginnings of Huangdi and his Neijing Suwen, the practices of qi cultivation outwardly appeared to have no distinctions between Kataphatics and Apophatics- this was because no large role was played in manipulating qi just yet. But as we get to the Three Kingdoms Period, and especially in the much later Qing Dynasty, we do see two forces at work. However, I would place the very origins of this way back to the Qin Dynasty, and the Court Magicians, or Fangshi."

"Fangshi has also been translated as "Prescription Masters", and they were lots of them in the Qin Dynasty, mainly because the emperor at the time, Qin Shi Huangdi, (no relation to the writer of the Neijing Suwen) was very concerned with the attainment of Immortality. So he gathered lots of these Fangshi together to divine the secrets of Immortality."

"Fangshi magicians go back to the very beginnings of Chinese society with the Shaman folk beliefs. These Shamans had great powers and organized ritual, that often verged on

the a romantic relationship between Shaman/Shamaness and Spirit. Consider this old Shamanic song from the Daoist Canon, or Daozang:"

"Shamaness: You hesitate and do not come to me,
what is it that keeps you from leaving you island?
Lord of The River: I am attractive and beautiful,
I come to you in my cinnamon bark canoe.
I glide softly on the waters without a ripple.
For I have asked the spirits of the water to be still.
S: I long for you and yet you do not come.
Sadly I play my flute.
Whom do I think of but you?
L: I fly north on my dragon,
Then I turn toward Dungting lake.
My boat is decorated with care:
The hull us lined with sweet clover,
The sails are made of fig leaves;
The oars are made of iris stems;
And I have orchids for my banners.
Gazing at the sea strand in the distance,
I step across the great river and show my magical powers.
S: You show your power but you do not come.
My attendants are crying for my sake.
Tears run freely down my cheeks,
And I am sick with longing for you."

"By the late Shang/Early Zhou dynasties we see the dissolution of the Shaman, and the rise of the Fangshi, who knows the secrets of Immortality and is the precursor for the Daoists. However, they are not Daoists, because they lack any concept of Dao and emptiness, and instead seek to fill, as opposed to Daoists, who seek to empty. They are by their nature Kataphatic."

"With the revelations of Laozi's philosophy, however, we see the rebirth of the magician as the Blackhat Daoist, who does only good with his sorcery and his ultimate goal is emptiness and stillness, and to unite all with Dao. The Kataphatic sorcerer continues to exist in the form of the Redhats, who are less organized, and sometimes are even evil in the uses (or abuses) of their powers, and only seek to cure and fill, lacking the crucial concept of Dao. However, both Redhat and Blackhat possess great powers, the only difference being in the ways they use it. Blackhats are by nature Apophatic."

"As Daoism as a whole, and Daoist Qi practices grow, Daoist Qigong and the Neijia are dominated by Apophatic princeples, rarely ever straying to Kataphatic cultivation, since this form has been known to shorten, rather than prolong human life because of the great lengths gone to "Pull in" energy."

"Apophaticism and Kataphaticism in the Present Community

Both of these traditions of Qi cultivation are present in this community as of now. In fact, one of the main sites to set off this revolution, Mystery's, (editor: The Official Martial Art Ki Site run by one MysteryShadow in past days) is blatantly Kataphatic in it's practices. As such, Kataphatics are the majority here, more Apophatic folks such as myself being in the minority. Let's list some of the major differences:"

Apophaticism

Practices:

Apophatic Qigong

Qi Circulation

Neidan

Effects:

Health

Balance

Mental Peace

Longevity

Kataphaticism

Practices:

Ki Balls

Drawing Ki

KaioKen

General Filling Practices

Effects:

Power

Health (short-lived)

Possible Loss of Longevity

Possible Mental Imbalances"

These two traditions exist to an extent nowadays in the O.E.C. when you look at certain sites which emphasize "psionics" with a focus on power. Not naming any names, anyone who frequents these communities likely realizes that Kataphaticism is very present among some of them.

Alright, now we've done some basic exercises to show you how to meditate, and how to extend qi out to the hands. Sadly, though, not much can be done with the qi after this point, so now we've have to set to work lowering the qi, through 2 different exercises.

Exercise 4: Yoseido: 8 Curious Meridian Stretching Exercises

These are a set of Japanese exercises developed to strengthen, tonify, and warm up the 8 meridians. Consider this: When playing a sport, what is the first thing you are taught to do? Stretch. Why should qigong be any different? For this exercise, you'll need to learn and memorize this meridian chart.

Here's a description for the chart.

The Eight Meridians (mei means channel)

Dumei: Beginning at the perineum and rising up the back along the center line of the body, this channel rises over the scalp and down the forehead and ends at the upper palate of the mouth. English reference: governor channel.

Renmei: From the tip of the tongue, this channel descends along the center line of the front of the body to the back of the perineum. English reference: conception channel.

Chongmei: This channel rises vertically from the perineum to the top of the head connecting the three dantians. English reference: through-going channel.

Daimei: This meridian encircles the waist like a belt. English reference: belt channel.

Yangyumei: From a point on the dumei these channels travel bilaterally along the back of each arm, around the tip of the middle fingers, along the inside of the middle fingers to the point laogong. English reference: Outer-arm channel.

Yinyumei: From the laogong point of the palm, these meridians travel along the inside of each arm, curve across the pectoral muscles, descend through the nipples, and connect with the renmei. English reference: Inner-arm channel

Yangqiaomei: These meridians begin at the perineum and emerge onto the front of each leg. They descend the front of a leg to the point known as yongquan. English

reference: Outer-lrg channel

Yingqiaomei: From the soles of the feet, these two meridians rise up the inside surface of each foot, loop around the ankles, and ascend the inner thighs back to the perineum.
English reference: Inner-leg channel.

Junction points

Niyuan: This point is on the top of the head in the very middle. It is the upper junction point for the chongmei with the dumei.

Laogong: This point is on each palm, where your middle finger touches your palm. This is where qi is emitted or drawn in.

Shenque: This point is the navel and is the junction for the renmei and daimei.

Yongquan: This point is on the sole of each foot. It is along a line between the middle toe and the heel, and is about two-thirds of the way forward from the heel. In martial arts, qi can be emitted in kicks out of these points.

Now then, here are the actual stretches. Not only do they work on the meridians, but on the muscles as well. Mastery of these stretches will lead to great flexibility.

Dumei: Lying on your back, take hold of the soles of your feet, and gently rock on your back, letting your spine roll against the floor. It is important to keep your neck soft and long, and not let your chin stick out. All the effort comes from the lower abdomen. The movement can start from the coccyx and go up to the first dorsals, avoiding the cervicals of the neck because they are much more delicate. Breathe normally during this exercise.

Renmei: Lie on your stomach and take hold of your feet, rolling forwards and backwards gently on your stomach, rocking along the centre, and breathing normally. If you can't reach your feet with your hands, then imagine you are holding them.

Chongmei: Sitting, place one foot on the thigh of the other leg, and stretch forward to hold the other, extended foot with both hands. With an inhalation, and the back held straight, draw your body closer to the extended foot. Repeat this exercise five or six times on both legs.

Daimei: Sit with your legs wide, and place one hand on your hip and the other fairly high

along your rib cage. With an inhalation, lean towards the side where you are holding the hip. Repeat the exercise five or six times on each side, and then hold your hands on both hips and make circles with your body from the base of your spine, thirty times in each direction.

Yangyumei: Open your legs as wide as you can. Place your hands on the floor in front of you. Slide your hands slowly forward and with a straight back, let your body go forward. Inhale as you go towards the floor. You should stop when you feel it interferes with your breathing.

Yinyumei: Sitting, fold your right foot onto the top of the left thigh, holding the foot in place with your right hand stretched across your back. Reach forward, keeping the spine straight, and with your left hand take hold of your left foot with your thumb and fingers. If you cannot reach your right foot with your right hand behind the back, it's okay. As you can see from the picture, I couldn't either ^_^ - however, if you keep up the exercises frequently you should be able to hold it eventually. Until you can, simply reach as far as possible.

Yangqiaomei: Hold the big toe with the thumb and first fingers of the corresponding hand. Lift one leg and stretch it towards the outside, and follow it with your eyes, keeping the other leg firmly on the ground. Inhale as you lengthen your leg and exhale as you return your leg to the center. Then repeat with the other leg.

Yinqiaomei: Sit in the Seiza position, as shown, with one leg bent back and close to your body, along the thigh. Take hold of the other foot with both hands and lift it up, keeping the leg straight. Inhale as you draw it towards your chest. Repeat five or six times and then do the same with the other leg.

These 8 stretches should ideally be done before any qigong practice.

Exercise 5: Baduanjin (reeling silk stretching) postures

Baduanjin are a series of zhan zhuang (literally, 'standing on stake', as these exercises used to be done while standing atop plumflower posts) exercises known for the ability to

sink the qi into the dantian for more practical use as a form of energy known as neijing, henceforth referred to as jing. Baduanjin exercises are very potent, and are an Ancient practice of the shaolin and wudang monks, dating from about 900 a.d.

Wu qi

Start by doing the standing exercises for five minutes a day. After three weeks, increase this to ten minutes, three weeks later, increase to 15 minutes and 20 minutes after a further three weeks. Stand with your feet a shoulder width apart, toes pointing forward, either parallel, or turned slightly outward; unlock your knees. Let your hands hang loosely by your sides and drop your shoulders. Imagine that, like a puppet, your whole body is hanging, suspended from your head. A string holds your head from a point at the top of your skull, directly in line with the tips of your ears. Feel yourself sinking down, relaxing, as you hang from the string. Breathe calmly and naturally through the nose. Stand quietly, allowing your whole system to calm down, for up to five minutes. As you do this, mentally follow through the points on the illustration, starting at the top of your head. Your eyes look forward and slightly downward; drop your chin so that your throat is not pushed forward. Release any tension in your neck. Relax your hips and belly. Let the bottom of your spine unfold downward so that neither your belly nor your bottom is sticking out. The dantien lies 3-6 inches below your navel, one third of the way into your body. It is in line with the suspension point at the top of your head. From below your kneecaps, your roots extend downward. From your knees upward you rise like a tree, resting calmly between the earth and the sky. Your weight is evenly distributed between your left and right feet. These roots sink deep into the earth. The weight of your body rests in the middle of the soles of your feet. Return to these points again and again until you are able to assume the Wu Qi position naturally and perfectly.

a. Supporting the sky with both hands

Begin in the Wu Qi or Starting Position.

Breathing in through the nostrils, slowly raise your hands above your head, as if you are pushing upwards at the very borders of the sky. The movement of the arms should be circular in nature. Pause when your hands are above your head, holding the breath for 1 second, before exhaling out of the mouth and returning the hands to the starting position.

After you have trained for some time, you can try this: As you begin to press upward with your hands, slowly rise up on your toes so that you complete the full extension of your arms and legs at the same time. Repeat for a total of 9 times.

b. Drawing a bow to each side

This exercise has been variously referred to as 'shooting an eagle' or 'shaolin archer'.

Holding the Balloon (front)

Holding the Balloon (side)

From the Wu qi position bend the elbows and lift the arms up so the palms face your chest, as you inhale through the nostrils. Visualise yourself holding a balloon in front of your chest (Holding the Balloon). Turn the left palm out to the left with fingers pointing up. Turn your head left too, as you exhale. Imagine the left arm is pushing against a wooden part of an archer's bow. Imagine the right fingers are curled around the bows string. As you breath out pull the imaginary string to the right and push out with the left palm to the left. Breathe in and bring the palm back in front of the chest. Repeat the exercise to the right. Repeat for each side 9 times.

Regardless of the images provided, this remains a difficult exercise to do the motion for properly. To make things more clear, here is a video clip of KakudoTora from pathoftheancient.net, my former student, performing this exercise.

c. Splitting heaven and earth

This exercise is easy, although very potent. Start in the wu qi position.

On inhale (once again, through the nose, using the buddhist breathing method), bring the hands up to the holding the balloon position. As you exhale out of the mouth, push upwards with the right hand, towards the sky, while simultaneously pushing downwards, towards the earth, with the left hand. Both arms should reach a full extension concurrently.

On inhale, do the same as above, except switch the arms that are pushing, so the left hand rises to the sky while the right hand pushes downwards towards the earth. Repeat 9 times for each side.

After one year, you may add this: After you extend your palms fully, leave your hands in that position, breathe out, and imagine you're using 20% of your power to press apart two huge blocks of stone. As you do so, twist slightly to the side with your hand facing down, and breathe out. Keeping your hands extended, relax and breathe in. Then, on the next breathe out imagine you are using 40% of your power, and twist a little more. continue the exercise increasing your twist each time and using 20, 60, 70, 80, 90, and 100 percent of your power each time you breathe out, increasing your twist each time

until you are turned fully to the side. After that, slowly unwind as you breathe in. Change sides and repeat.

d. Monk Gazes at the Moon

Also called 'looking back like a cow'. Do NOT perform this exercise while pregnant.

From the wu qi position breathe in and raise your hands to chest level, palms facing you. Turn your entire upper body from your hips, to the left. Breathe out as you move, and turn your palms outward as if pushing a large beach ball away from you. Turn as far as your hips will allow comfortably, and finish breathing out. Pause for one second. Make sure your hands are still opposite the front of your chest and not skewed sideways by excessive twisting of your upper back and shoulders. Turn back toward the front as you breathe in. As you move, turn your hands back inward to their original position, embracing the invisible balloon between your arms and chest. Relax and stay in this position, pause for one second as you finish breathing in. Turn to the right, performing the same twist. Repeat 9 times for each side.

e. Lowering the head and hips

As you inhale, bend sideways at the hips to the right while raising the left hand overhead, until the palm is parallel to the sky. Let the right hand hang loosely at your side. Exhale, and return to the neutral position. Repeat the same motion for the other side of the body. Repeat for a total of 9 times.

f. Touch the feet with both hands

As you inhale, breathe in and raise your arms to your sides, palms facing down, parallel to the ground. Breathe out, and move your hands out in front of your head, at the same level, and crouch down and touch your feet. Hold this for 3 seconds, before returning to the starting position. Repeat 9 times.

g. Clenching the fists

This exercise should be VERY familiar to anyone who has ever studied the art of Karate. It is basically alternate punching from a very narrow horse stance.

Start in wu qi. As you inhale, chamber your fists upside down at your sides. Exhale, and

slowly punch outwards with the right hand. Inhale again, returning the arm to the chambered position, and then proceed to exhale while punching with the left hand. Repeat 9 times, each side.

h. Shaking the body

Starting in the Wu qi position, lower yourself slightly by bending your knees. Rest the backs of your hands on the flesh just above your hip bones on either side of your lower back. Shake your whole body by bouncing gently up and down from your knees. Your feet stay flat on the ground. Make sure your shoulders and elbows are completely relaxed so that their weight rests on the backs of your hands. You will feel your hands pleasantly massaging your lower back. On each bounce, breathe out through your nose in little bursts, until you have exhaled completely. Keep bouncing as you inhale smoothly. Repeat for 9 breaths.

The meaning of 9

In many eastern esoteric practices, you often see exercises being done in repetitions of 9, or a multiple thereof (27 usually). A lot of people are probably wondering why.

In eastern thought, the number 9 holds a special significance. The character 'ten', while representing the numeral '10', is also the same character for 'heaven'. 9, therefore, is seen as being the 'last step before heaven'. It is also the last single digit numeral. Make of this what you will.

Exercise 6: Pushing Water training

Pushing water was originally a taijiquan (tai c'hi c'huan) exercise for developing explosive power, or jing. The basic movement is as follows:

Start in a 'wu qi' position. Breathe in through the nose while bending at the knees and raising the arms up, palms facing the ground, until they are parallel to the ground. Exhale, and as you do, rise up and lower the arms until you return to the starting position. While you do this, the qi should be brought out to the hands from the lower dantian consciously, by focusing the yi on the center of the palms. Repeat 27 times.

For the next part, you will need two small buckets with handles. Fill them both up almost all the way with water. Now, do the exercise above, holding on to the buckets loosely, with the goal being to not spill any of the water. Quite difficult, isn't it?

After doing the exercise this way for 3 weeks, move up from water to sand. After 6 weeks with sand, move up to small pebbles.

As you can see, this exercise makes use of lifting weight to strengthen the qi flow, and almost all of the bodies' muscles.

These exercises are a means of producing more usable internal power to be compounded into you through the Lower Dantian.

At this point...

At this point, from the prior training, one should be able to feel the qi flow in the dantian by merely focusing on it. It should not be difficult to move qi around the body at will, either. If you are having trouble doing either of these, please refrain from continuing until you can- stick with the prior exercises for the time being.

Daoist breathing

If buddhist breathing is the yang of breathing techniques, daoist breathing would be the yin. While buddhist style breathing is good for drawing in qi and stimulating the lower dantian, it falls short when one wants to apply the energy. This is remedied through daoist breathing, which is the reverse of buddhist breathing.

Breathe in through the nose, while *sucking in* the stomach/diaphragm, and exhale through the open mouth while pushing the stomach back out. This helps to draw qi out of the dantian, and this style of breathing should be used when doing any kind of qi manipulation. Simple as that.

Exercise 7: Xing Zhoudien sitting meditation

Now we move from training the body and mind to refining the spirit.

a. The Exercise

'Xing zhoudien' translates to 'microcosmic orbit'. This is a very powerful, very ancient meditative exercise that is very powerful and beneficial to the practitioner. Essentially, inside our bodies exists the universe on a small scale (the microcosm). By rotating this universe through energy work, the system as a whole is strengthened. In the author's opinion, if you don't know this exercise and practice it regularly, you don't know qigong. This exercise also clears out and balances the system immensely, as Dumei and

Renmei govern yin and yang respectively. When these two meridians are healthy, the rest are as well as a result.

From "Scholar Warrior: An Introduction to the Tao in everyday life" by Deng Dao-Meng...courtesy of an old "friend"...

The Microcosmic orbit is both subtle and grand, overt and yet covert, practical, yet incredibly esoteric. As in most Daoist related things, it is a union of paradoxes ;) Anyway, on a coarse level, it is an exercise to promote health and longevity, as well as refine one's level of qi manipulation. If practiced for 100 days, or so the Daoists say, the foundation for Longevity and Immortality are set, and manipulation of qi has increase substantially. It also acts as an excellent prep for meditation, as well as being a meditation in of itself. The exercise itself is deceptively simple. It is, basically, passing qi up and the du and down the ren channels, which are considered to be fairly important meridians, as they govern yang and yin respectively. When both these meridians are functioning and healthy, all the others are healthy as a result. The basic practice is this:

1. Get into whatever sitting or standing position you find comfortable, you can sit in seiza or in a full or half lotus, or just do it standing up.
2. Close and lift the anus. This will be awkward and uncomfortable at first, but after a while it'll become second nature.
3. Focus the eyes on the tip of the nose, then fully or partially close your eyelids.
4. Put your hands in a mudra you find comfortable. Some of my favorites are the fists, balled up and sitting on the knees, or making one hand into a fist and resting it in the palm of the other.
5. If possible, elevate your buttocks (if you are sitting) to encourage a straight spine. That won't be requisite if you are in seiza.
6. Relax for a moment, begin to focus on your breathing. Note- the breathing for the microcosmic orbit will be reversed breathing, also called Daoist breathing. That is, as you breathe in you will also pull in your stomach, as you let out air you will allow your stomach to go back. This is done to encourage the qi to flow out of the dantian.
7. Breath in, visualizing the qi rising up the du channel. (du channel runs from the perenium, up the spine, over the head and ends on the upper palate)
8. As you finish breathing in, the qi should be at the "Hundreds' meeting place" or the top of the skull, exactly in the middle.
9. Begin exhaling, and let the qi fall down the reminder of the du channel. As the qi comes to the upper palate, take your tongue and pass the qi from your upper palate to the bottom of your mouth, where the qi enters the ren channel. (the ren channel runs

from the bottom of your mouth, to right back at the perineum)

10. Keep exhaling until the qi arrives at the perineum, where it began.

11. Repeat four times further. (when you think you are ready, you can increase the number, to about a maximum of ten or so.)

12. When done, be sure to stretch out and limber up. Before you get up, swallow the saliva that accumulated during meditation, visualizing it as a gold liquid falling into the sea of the dantian. Daoists call this Jade Nectar, and they believe to be very beneficial, like a piece of gold left over from an alchemical firing process.

b. The Great Work

From the ancient Daoist text, 'The Secret of the Golden Flower':

"There is a true secret about starting practice. The operation is different for men and women; men begin practice with the attention in the lower abdomen, just below the navel. Women start work with the attention between the breasts. After midnight and before noon, settle the breathing and sit. Tune the breath so that it is even. Sit with unified attention on the object of meditation. With pure attention in the center, a unified energy flows, thus pressing tightly on the midspine, and going on through the brain. At this time the positive energy goes all the way to heaven in the form of a fiercely blazing fire, like a flaming wind. Then the Spirit must be allowed to dive down into the abdomen (solar plexus). The energy then unites with Spirit, and Spirit unites with the energy. The work of the circulation of the Light depends entirely on the backward flowing movement, so that the thoughts are gathered together in the place of the heavenly heart. If you can be absolutely quiet then the heavenly heart will spontaneously manifest itself (between the eyes). The Light is easy to move, but difficult to fix. If it is made to circulate long enough, then it crystallizes itself; this natural Spirit-body is formed beyond the nine heavens. If you work diligently, when that one point of energy returns of itself and sinks into the body, it turns into year-round spring. This is the method of starting the Work. In time, the primal Spirit transforms itself in the dwelling of life into the true energy. At that time, the method of turning the millwheel must be applied, in order to distill it so that it becomes the Elixir of Life. The Elixir is created through melting and mixing; that is, through moving the Light to dissolve the anima, and fixing the Light to complete the animus. This is the method of the concentrated Work. When the Life Elixir Pearl is finished, the embryo (Light-Spirit) can be formed; then the Work must be directed to the warming and nourishing of the spiritual embryo. This is the method of finishing the Work. When the energy-body of the child is fully formed, the Work must be so directed that the embryo is born and returns to emptiness. You must perceive that there is a form within nothingness, you must see the original human being in person. This is the method of ending the Work. To refine oneself thoroughly and have autonomy, one must take the positive energy of heaven and earth day after day, and concentrate to clear the mind, before the effects of the practice will be experienced. It may take several months; the length of time depends only on the depth of one's Work. Once the elixir is

crystallized, the vitality, energy, and spirit in the body become completely stabilized. It is possible to extend life in this way, but this is not yet immortality."

"Every morning before sunrise still your mind and sit quietly, waiting for the sun in a state of empty openness. All at once you will forget about the universe and break through space. Then a point of positive energy, like a drop of dew, like lightning, will spontaneously appear in the great void and enter your belly, passing into the spine and rising up to the center of the brain; there it will turn into sweet rain and shower the inner organs. Then you should cause this energy to circulate throughout your body, cleaning it out and burning away pollution, to change your body into a mass of pure light. After a long period of development, your body will transform and become immortal. If you practice refinement according to the right method for one hundred days then your earthly soul will lose its form, the parasites that sap your vitality, energy and Spirit will disappear without a trace, the senses will submerge into hibernation, and demons will flee. If you carry out this refinement for a thousand days, your whole body will become like a crystal tower, clear inside and out; the flower of your mind will be radiant, and a spiritual Light will become manifest. Whether to remain in existence or pass away is up to you; you may leave or enter without obstruction. Some remain physically in the world, some shed their bodies and ascend to Immortality."

Exercise 8: Standing Heavenly Orbit

This is a standing implementation of the microcosmic orbit, for the times when you feel you would rather do this than the sitting meditation. The sitting version is inherently more powerful and potent; however, this is included for completeness' sake.

This technique is different from the standard microcosmic orbit as there is physical movement, and as the qi goes through a greater portion of the body. It is not meant as a replacement for the microcosmic orbit; it is supplemental. It isn't for everybody; if you haven't tried the standard microcosmic orbit, I highly suggest you do so first. To even be able to do this technique properly, you have to be able to do the standard microcosmic orbit.

a. The Technique

Stand with your legs shoulder width apart. You might want to do lifting the sky or pushing water a few times; this is optional, though it helps to warm up the meridians.

This exercise should be done with the tongue touching the upper palate, and the anus squeezed shut, to keep the back in proper alignment and to ease the flow of qi.

Bend over forwards at the waist. Put your middle fingers on the inside of your feet, near the heel. Inhaling, guide the qi up the inside of your legs to the coccyx while simultaneously straightening the body. Now move your fingers around the belt meridian to the back, and guide the qi up the governor meridian to the top of the head (you might have to switch your hands over your shoulders bring it to the top of the head). This

should all be done on ONE breath! It's a lot easier than it sounds, after you do it a few times it gets a lot easier to do.

On exhalation, using the thumbs, guide the qi from the top of the head down the conception meridian, down the outside of the legs and out the feet.

Repeat nine times.

Don't swallow the saliva that accumulates during the process. Save it up, and when you finish the nine repetitions, envision the saliva being a golden liquid. Daoists refer to this as the "jade nectar"- a beneficial byproduct of the microcosmic orbit. Swallow it all at once, and envision it spreading out from your stomach and energizing you with a golden light.

Novice Training Schedule

The following is a progressive, cumulative training schedule, designed for the complete novice to use over the period of one (1) year, to build up enough qi to manipulate freely. It is intended for the complete beginner at qigong, and gradually introduces the techniques described in this article to the student who wishes to "lay the foundation" for the metaphorical "house" of immortality.

Week 1

Nothing but pumping qi, to get a good feel for it.

Weeks 2 and 3

Pumping Qi
Dantian Meditation

Week 4 and 5

Dantian meditation
Ki-cho-jaki

Week 6

Dantian meditation
Ki-cho-jaki
Yoseido

Week 7 and 8

Dantian meditation
Yoseido
Baduanjin

Month 3 and 4

Dantian Meditation
Yoseido
Baduanjin
Pushing Water

Month 5

Yoseido
Baduanjin
Pushing Water

Month 6

Yoseido
Baduanjin
Xing Zhoudien

Month 6-10

Yoseido
Baduanjin
Xing Zhoudien
Standing Heavenly Orbit

Month 11

Baduanjin
Standing Heavenly Orbit

Month 12

Dantian meditation
Xing Zhoudien
(to prepare for the exercises in the intermediate article.)

Training Supplements

Qigong, in itself, is an art of self-healing and rigorous training; what is usually talked about little is the concept that certain things can enhance your qigong practice considerably, outside of qigong itself. Just as a body builder crosstrains and drinks

protein shakes, so can an internal stylist augment his qi through methods other than qigong.

Here, then, is a short section detailing a couple different qigong "supplements" that are widely used and highly praised for the effects they bring.

Tea

"Firstly, I'll talk about tea. Tea is a great drink for cleaning out the system and ensuring proper qi flow; certain types of qi work on different meridians, clearing out and cleaning the subtle bodies' inner workings."

"Tea contains a chemical called epigallocatechin gallate (EGCG) that binds to the enzyme urokinase, preventing it from stimulating tumor growth. The Journal of the National Cancer Institute has published articles on the cancer-preventive effects of green tea."

"Researchers believe that tea lowers cholesterol because EGCG combines with bile salts and cholesterol to form an insoluble precipitate."

"There are more chapters on tea in the Chinese Herbal Material Medica (Ben Cao) than on any other herb, including ginseng."

"A cup of drip coffee contains approximately 100 mg caffeine, black tea: 50 mg caffeine, green tea: 20 mg caffeine, bancha tea 0 mg caffeine. (Nevertheless, if you have cardiac arrhythmia, are taking MAO inhibitor drugs, or have any medical condition for which caffeine is forbidden, you must, sadly, avoid even green tea.)"

"Taoist and Buddhist Monks drink tea because it clears and refreshes the mind. If you are anxious or stressed, drink some tea and contemplate the beauty of nature, Drinking tea is meditation."

Green tea, by far, is the most beneficial tea to drink. It has many, many health benefits, and works on the lung, spleen, and stomach meridians (Oriental Medicine - 12 meridian system). It can also be purchased just about anywhere quite cheaply. However, there are many more teas that are equally beneficial, some of which are available for purchase here. A big part of becoming a tea drinker lies in drinking tea that you like- once you find one that you enjoy, stock up on it.

The Baoding

Baoding are small, heavy metal balls that used to be made out of solid stone or iron. They are named after the village in China of the same name that they originated in. In modern times, they are usually made out of hollow steel with a small plate inside that makes a ringing noise when the balls are spun in the palm of the hand.

Similar to the theory behind Ki-Cho-Jaki exercises, baoding are said to be very beneficial to the qi flow because they stimulate all the meridian points on the hands. This in itself means that the accompanying meridians are cleared out and stimulated as well.

Training with the baoding is simple, yet difficult at once. If you haven't touched a videogame in your life and have little hand-eye coordination, it will be very hard. Start off by holding them both in your right hand, and attempt to spin them around each other clockwise. Start slowly, and try to make them "ring" as little as possible, as that means you are clanking them together. At no point during the spinning should the baoding stop touching each other. The point is not to go fast, but to spin them as quietly as possible. Once you can spin them at an even pace quietly, try adding speed into the equation.

Eventually, the above will be easy. At this point, start spinning them with the same hand counterclockwise, progressing in a similar manner until you can spin them quickly and silently whilst spontaneously changing directions smoothly, at will. It takes a lot of practice!

After the right hand has become proficient in spinning them, move on to the left hand, and train similarly.

Terms to know/Glossary

Baduanjin: "8 pieces of silk" or "8 pieces of brocade". A basic qigong exercise.

Buddhism: A philosophy/religion taught by Gautama Buddha, with the ultimate goal being enlightenment and the transcendence of worldly desire.

Chi: Alternate romanization of "Qi"; Wades-Giles or Yale.

Dantian: A spiritual energy center in the body, where the nerve plexi are, and glands as well; there are three of them in the Daoist view, home to the Three Treasures.

Daoism: A philosophy/religion that strives to teach the natural Way of the Universe.

Ki: Japanese term for "Qi". See Qi.

Jing: "Essence". One of the three treasures, residing in the lowest dantian, near the spleen. In Taijiquan, it is "force", a kind of refined qi combined with proper body mechanics.

Meridian: Subtle channel in the body that qi flows through in a tight spiral to keep you alive.

Neijia: Internal martial arts, traditionally the "big three" of Baguazhang, Taijiquan, and Xingyiquan, however Yiquan and Aikido are generally considered internal styles as well as many other, lesser known arts.

Neijing: See jing.

Neiqi: See qi, chi, or ki.

O.E.C. or OEC: "Online Energy Community", theveritasacademy, psipog, astral pulse, psiscape, etc. Really any major site with a webforum or chatroom that deals with life force energy and the manipulation thereof.

Psion: One who practices psionics.

Psionics: An alternate system of energy manipulation that is primarily concerned with developing psychic powers.

Seiza: Japanese traditional way of sitting, with the feet underneath the body, knees bent, buttocks resting on the calves.

Tai Chi/Tai Chi Chuan: The most popular and widespread internal martial art.

Taiji/Taijiquan: Pinyin romanization of "Tai Chi".

Qi: Literally "breath". One of the three treasures, centered in the middle dantian, near the heart. In our case, it refers to life force energy. Pinyin (modern) romanization of the older "Chi".

Yang: Positive polarity; masculinity; aggression; heat; hardness.

Yi: Intention; willpower; volition.

Yin: Negative polarity; femininity; passivity; cold; softness.

Yuan: A perfectly equal balance of Yin and Yang.

Wu qi: The basic baduanjin stance.

Xing Zhoudien: "microcosmic orbit". A meditation technique characterized by the circulation of qi from the lower regions of the body to the top of the head, and back down again.

Conclusion

This concludes the first guide; on the whole, these exercises when practiced in order over a period of about 6 months. This should bring someone to a beginner's level; not quite the level of an adept. Keep in mind the saying, 'it takes 2 years to gain basic control over the qi, and 5 years to believe in it truly'.

Lots of people contributed to this guide by reviewing it and adding their own ideas about it. Thanks to (in no particular order): Whitjaso, Son Goku, The Mad Daoist, TheMistDragon, kobok, Prophecy, Darkduck, Silver_Archer, and anyone I left out.

In the next guide, more advanced circulatory processes will be revealed, as will methods for healing yourself and others with qi, in person and remotely. Applying qi martially will also be discussed, as will the dynamics of jing as it applies to taijiquan and fighting in general. Rest assured, this rather lengthy article is only the tip of the iceberg.

Until next time,

Ren Dao!

Koujiryuu

« Last Edit: June 05, 2013, 01:43:10 PM by Koujiryuu »

Logged
My Articles

Gone from Veritas forever. Blame the staff.

June 06, 2012, 11:31:07 AMReply #1

Koujiryuu

Teacher Emeritus

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Scholar-Warrior

1340

Karma:

101

Personal Text

內功。導引

[View Profile](#)

Re: Beginning Daoist Qigong

Pictures have been restored.

These are the original pictures I took in 2004, I recently got an archive of my old website and these were in it.

Some of the postures are somewhat incorrect. In Holding the Balloon, for example, the arms should be lower and rounder (about the level of the Dantien). However, most of the pictures work, and should help beginners practice the forms more easily.

Logged

My Articles

Gone from Veritas forever. Blame the staff.

August 12, 2012, 09:53:24 PMReply #2

Henry

Settling In

Offline

*

27

Karma:

2

[View Profile](#)

Re: Beginning Daoist Qigong

My grandma says that qi gong is bad for you and can drive you insane. She says she once had a friend who practiced qi gong, though he's now locked up in a mental institute. So I guess my question is, what are the dangers of qi gong?

Logged

August 13, 2012, 12:07:10 PMReply #3

Koujiryuu

Teacher Emeritus
Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Scholar-Warrior

1340

Karma:

101

Personal Text

內功。導引

View Profile

Re: Beginning Daoist Qigong

Quote from: Henry on August 12, 2012, 09:53:24 PM

My grandma says that qi gong is bad for you and can drive you insane. She says she once had a friend who practiced qi gong, though he's now locked up in a mental institute. So I guess my question is, what are the dangers of qi gong?

This is a result of improper or too much practice.

It isn't that Qigong specifically does this to you; it is that if you have a pre-existing mental illness, any spiritual work that makes you turn inward can make you "go crazy". It's not just Qigong but Psionics and Magic. A lot of the time this manifests in visions, hearing voices, and so on. In the old days, people who had these kinds of things were revered and considered special. Now they're just considered crazy and locked away.

Personally, I'm bipolar myself. My Qigong practice (which is what is in this guide) has never caused me to hallucinate. It's never caused me to go crazy. My Qigong practice has helped change my world view and bring me inner peace. I can use it as an effective stress reducing tool when I feel overloaded. I can use meditation to contemplate the nature of myself, my negative feelings, my paranoia, and so on to understand those feelings and change them or realize they're delusional. For me, Qigong has been nothing but positive.

"There's a thin line between accepting your inner divinity and total insanity." - Prophecy

Qigong is what you make it. If you think it will make you crazy, it will make you crazy. If you have fear about it, it will ruin your practice. However, if you approach it from a receptive, clearheaded mindset with no expectations and are open to a positive experience you will be surprised.

For more reading try looking at the Yin and Yang Theory section in this article:
<http://forums.v society.net/index.php/topic,20963.msg207018.html#msg207018>

It talks more about some of the few dangers of Qigong, that is Yin/Yang imbalance and

energy blockages and how to remedy them.

Regards.

~Kouji

Logged

My Articles

Gone from Veritas forever. Blame the staff.

Print

Pages: [1]

« previous next »

The Veritas Society »Academic Areas »Articles »Chi and Ancient Arts »Beginning
Daoist Qigong

Jump to:

==> Chi and Ancient Arts

SMF 2.0.15 | SMF © 2017, Simple Machines

Aqua Style by Diego Andrés

XHTML RSS WAP2

<http://forums.vrsociety.net/index.php?topic=17963.0>

44 captures

7 May 2011 - 1 Sep 2019

May JUL Sep

03

2018 2019 2020

About this capture

The Veritas Society

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Main Page

Forums

Chat

Help

Search

Calendar

Login

Register

The Veritas Society »Academic Areas »Articles »Psi and Mental Abilities »Consider the soul first

[« previous](#) [next »](#)

[Print](#)

Pages: [1] 2

Author Topic: Consider the soul first (Read 47662 times)

0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic.

March 30, 2011, 10:37:08 AMRead 47662 times

Kettle

Teacher Emeritus

Veritas Furniture

Offline

Frequent poster

376

Karma:

20

Personal Text

Frequent poster

[View Profile](#)

Consider the soul first

Consider the soul first

Introduction

When we do anything in regards to psionics it is often that we first consider the nature of the physical domain and not of the soul, this is however a backwards way of looking at things if we wish to achieve the greatest understanding and success with psionics. This article is written as an introduction to the nature of the soul and how we can utilize that understanding to allow us ease in achieving any psionic skill.

The soul

When attempting to accomplish any task it is wisest to first ask ourselves, "Am I capable of this?", or, "How can this be accomplished?". It is most important to emphasize the 'I' in this statement as you are the deciding factor in whether or not what you want will be accomplished. For some reason though when it comes to psionic endeavors the novice psion tends to spend their time considering the physical domain and what it can do and attempts to work around that. The psion should instead be considering what the soul is capable of as most often the actions of the soul are in complete disregard of the 'rules' of the physical domain.

We cannot necessarily say exactly what the soul 'is', because the concept of 'what

something is' has a physical connotation and we know that the soul is neither matter or energy. What we do have are observable and repeatable effects of a non-physical consciousness interacting with a physical world, and by careful observation of these things the following conclusions can be made about the nature of the soul:

The soul is neither matter or energy.

To the soul all the physical world is simply information.

Information is available to the soul should we choose to observe it.

A soul can alter and change the physical world.

The soul is root of all psionic ability and action.

In reading the above the very first thing you should think about is, "How could the physical world possibly be any hindrance to work around for such a consciousness?", and indeed it is not.

Application

Considering the soul first and considering it in everything we do seems like a simple concept but it is a very important step to better achieving psionic skill as well as an understanding of the soul. To understand the soul is to understand what we are fully capable of, and until we know what we are fully capable of we cannot possibly understand how we should go about performing any psionic skill.

A psion that understands what they are as a soul will always know the answer as to how to achieve anything with psionics. Like an artist who can work in any medium, when the soul is understood the psion freely invents his psionic method as needed to any given situation knowing that all interactions between the soul and the physical domain are at most minor differentiations of the same thing.

When we are to do anything related to psionics we first consider the nature of the soul, what it is capable of, and based on that we can choose how we wish to alter the physical domain or ourselves to fit our needs.

To put this as simply as possible; There is not one thing that the soul does that is anything more than either observation or alteration of the physical domain and you are doing these things all the time as you are always a soul that is observing and altering the physical domain. The only difference between the average person and the psion is that the psion is actually aware of their interaction with the physical and is actively in control of it.

Examples

Several standard psionic skills will now be referenced and explained under the above understanding of the soul as examples of how this understanding can be properly utilized.

Scanning

Consider a non-physical, non energy consciousness. This is a consciousness capable of observing the physical domain with accuracy as evidenced by the fact that you are reading this right now. Consider too that this non-physical, non-energy consciousness has no physical connection to your body whatsoever and still manages to observe, with great detail, the physical world. How is perception then anything more than a soul's specific choice to be aware of something in particular? How then is scanning any different from what you're doing right now?

Kinesis

If the soul is neither matter or energy and has no physical connection to the body how is it then you are capable of moving the limbs of the body? How is the change created in the human form that is required to move, walk, or talk any different from the kinesis that can be controlled by the soul outside the body?

Precognition

If the soul views all the physical world as information why would viewing something at a different period of time, nothing more than different information, be any more complicated or different than what it is always doing?

Future Selection

If the soul is all of these things then the future we wish to bring about is nothing more than a different location for our kinesis to take place.

Conclusion

Psionics as a whole is an endeavor to better understand the workings of oneself. Though it is easy to become distracted in material concerns it will always be a greater understanding of the soul that allow us to bring about beneficial futures for ourselves and those we care about.

Logged

March 30, 2011, 11:50:35 AMReply #1

Violet

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

1003

Karma:

33

Personal Text

Your friendly neighborhood Verigeek.

[View Profile](#)

Re: Consider the soul first

A great read. :) I do, however, have a question.

Quote from: Kettle on March 30, 2011, 10:37:08 AM

To put this as simply as possible; There is not one thing that the soul does that is anything more than either observation or alteration of the physical domain and you are doing these things all the time as you are always a soul that is observing and altering the physical domain. The only difference between the average person and the psion is that the psion is actually aware of their interaction with the physical and is actively in control of it.

Does everything the soul can do have to be either observation or change of the physical domain? In other words, can't the soul observe and change anything that has its roots in another domain but has no physical dimensions. Constructs, for example, do not need to have a physical location. They do not even have to observe or change anything in the physical domain, per se, right? This, then, would completely isolate them from the physical domain, existing only in the conceptual and energetic(?) domains. The use of such a construct is disputable, but my question remains: can the soul observe or change anything that exist solely in the conceptual and/or energetic domain(s)?

Logged

March 30, 2011, 01:37:28 PMReply #2

XIII

Veritas Teacher

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Beauty
1161

Karma:

12

[View Profile](#)

Re: Consider the soul first

Quote from: Robin on March 30, 2011, 11:50:35 AM

A great read. :) I do, however, have a question.

Quote from: Kettle on March 30, 2011, 10:37:08 AM

To put this as simply as possible; There is not one thing that the soul does that is anything more than either observation or alteration of the physical domain and you are doing these things all the time as you are always a soul that is observing and altering the physical domain. The only difference between the average person and the psion is that the psion is actually aware of their interaction with the physical and is actively in control of it.

Does everything the soul can do have to be either observation or change of the physical domain? In other words, can't the soul observe and change anything that has its roots in another domain but has no physical dimensions. Constructs, for example, do not need to have a physical location. They do not even have to observe or change anything in the physical domain, per se, right? This, then, would completely isolate them from the

physical domain, existing only in the conceptual and energetic(?) domains. The use of such a construct is disputable, but my question remains: can the soul observe or change anything that exist solely in the conceptual and/or energetic domain(s)? Yes. The soul manipulates things on a higher level, and the results trickle down. Non-dependent of domain, the soul has prescience in all of them, to a degree.

Logged

<@kobok> And if you push hard enough, you can shove quite a lot into a chicken.

<@Trowa> When someone told him to jump off a cliff, he argued the semantic meanings of "jump" and "cliff", and then proceeded to do just that.

March 31, 2011, 11:29:27 AMReply #3

Kettle

Teacher Emeritus

Veritas Furniture

Offline

Frequent poster

376

Karma:

20

Personal Text

Frequent poster

View Profile

Re: Consider the soul first

Ah yes, what XIII said :)

I can see where the confusion is though Robin. With what I wrote I'm trying to show that separation of psionic endeavors into individual techniques and named practices is useless to anyone who understands the fundamentals of the soul's interaction with specifically the physical domain, in that we are only ever observing or changing. There are of course other domains some of which are beyond anything more than our observation but in this article I wanted to talk specifically about the physical domain as that tends to be most relevant to our day to day lives.

At the end of the article I'm hoping it's clear to the reader that (to make another example) the only difference between me writing these words and future selecting a moment a year in the future is the subject matter.

- k

Logged

April 01, 2011, 10:48:57 AMReply #4

`Nazukarr

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

631

Karma:

14

[View Profile](#)

Re: Consider the soul first

I enjoyed this article.

Logged

"I am not this hair, I am not this skin, I am the soul that lives within."

April 02, 2011, 05:26:48 PMReply #5

supadude

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Super Villain

834

Karma:

16

[View Profile](#)

Re: Consider the soul first

yes indeed the soul is our explanation of how we are able to perform psi, but its hard to even gain an awareness of that part of yourself in the first place, or as some call it "actualisation". if we could just "feel" the soul right away then we wouldnt be here trying to figure this out

Logged

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JnA8GUtXpXY&feature=player_embedded

A must see study for all!

<https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCVWUFDDyAHmC2k1m2rnGvQw>

My youtube channel

The proud owner of the 200,000th post made on Veritas.

April 03, 2011, 10:42:22 AMReply #6

Kettle

Teacher Emeritus

Veritas Furniture

Offline

Frequent poster

376

Karma:

20

Personal Text
Frequent poster
View Profile

Re: Consider the soul first

Quote from: supadude on April 02, 2011, 05:26:48 PM

yes indeed the soul is our explanation of how we are able to perform psi, but its hard to even gain an awareness of that part of yourself in the first place, or as some call it "actualisation". if we could just "feel" the soul right away then we wouldnt be here trying to figure this out

As I know it 'actualization' is the utilization of energy to create our formed intent as a real thing, not so much the awareness of the soul. This is under the Dynamic Psi paradigm though and others might define it differently.

The notion of being able to "feel" the soul is again a common misconception/stumbling block when attempting to understand the soul. The word "feel" itself implies a physical state to the soul, something that can be touched, when in reality the soul can be neither matter or energy. The key to getting over this is to understand that the soul is the real you and if you only shift the focus away from the physical, or reduce your awareness of it, whatever is left over is the soul.

-k

Logged
April 03, 2011, 11:00:54 AMReply #7
Mindlessinvalid
Posts By Osmosis

Offline

1205

Karma:

10

Personal Text
Crazy and Can't Get out of Bed
View Profile

Re: Consider the soul first

"the arcane formulas or mental alchemy" is THE book to read if interested in a traditional and hardcore book on dynamic psi. It's supposedly a book on attaining godhead but in actuality it's dynamic psi before psi was even a concept.

Logged

Clothes make the man, and naked people have little or no say in society.

April 04, 2011, 01:14:42 PMReply #8

Kettle

Teacher Emeritus

Veritas Furniture

Offline

Frequent poster

376

Karma:

20

Personal Text

Frequent poster

View Profile

Re: Consider the soul first

Quote from: Mindlessinvalid on April 03, 2011, 11:00:54 AM

"the arcane formulas or mental alchemy" is THE book to read if interested in a traditional and hardcore book on dynamic psi. It's supposedly a book on attaining godhead but in actuality it's dynamic psi before psi was even a concept.

You'd really have to ask Kobok on that one to be sure, but I don't recall it as required reading in the Dynamic Psi courses.

I can't say I read the whole book but I took a read through the first couple chapters and it seemed to be more about overcoming mental considerations and not understanding a non-physical consciousness which is of pinnacle importance in the Dynamic Psi system. There's various other philosophical systems that also share similar ideas but that does not necessarily make them Dynamic Psi.

-k

Logged

April 04, 2011, 03:21:20 PMReply #9

Mindlessinvalid

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

1205

Karma:

10

Personal Text

Crazy and Can't Get out of Bed

View Profile

Re: Consider the soul first

The ego shattering exercises are very useful in gaining soul awareness and when used in conjunction with focal meditation, they become powerful developmental tools.

The rest is developing intent which is part of the actualization process in dynamic psi.

One could say that though the methods of attainment is different the mechanism is the same.

Logged

Clothes make the man, and naked people have little or no say in society.

August 15, 2013, 08:41:35 AMReply #10

YMI

A Veritas Regular

Offline

**

89

Karma:

3

[View Profile](#)

Re: Consider the soul first

I do plan on meditating on this concept later today to see what i can find on my own but, although, i understand how the soul is non physical, i dont see how its non energetic. Isnt everything energy/vibrations at the base level(lowest/highest depending on view point)?

Logged

August 15, 2013, 01:29:10 PMReply #11

Mind_Bender

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

1135

Karma:

89

Personal Text

Deus ex Machina

[View Profile](#)

Re: Consider the soul first

In the wider perspective of energy, I would back Rayn, but for basic self work and manifestation, energy is quite simple once you have a foundation in basic feeling, flowing and harnessing, which with practice leads to projection and magical manifestation (if that is your goal). Emotions often relate to energy and emotional states may (but not always) reflect and lead your energy. This is the idea of low and high states of vibration. The dynamic perspective that Rayn pointed out is good if you are in the scientific paradigm of magic, or a more "theory is part of the practice" (like certain sects of Daoism and Hermeticism- which is still a scientific viewpoint and practice, but not in the modern sense). The energy automatically goes through several channels and

dimensions as you are working with it or after you have harnessed it but it is not necessary to consciously think about all of the flows and possibilities- it's more distracting than anything unless you have a very intuitive and/or advanced experiential practice concerning the magnitude of potentials of 'energy'.

Logged

"Spirit is in a state of grace forever.

Your reality is only spirit.

Therefore you are in a state of grace forever."

"As reflections of the Source, we are little gods."

"...part of me doesn't want to believe that auto-eroticism while crushing on a doodle (sigil) could manifest a check in the mail box, but hey, it did."

"Everybody laughs the same language."

August 15, 2013, 02:40:40 PMReply #12

kobok

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Veritas Council

5000

Karma:

174

Personal Text

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: Consider the soul first

Quote from: YMI on August 15, 2013, 08:41:35 AM

I do plan on meditating on this concept later today to see what i can find on my own but, although, i understand how the soul is non physical, i dont see how its non energetic. Isnt everything energy/vibrations at the base level(lowest/highest depending on view point)?

No, it's not. Metaphysical energy flows THROUGH the soul, as the soul can establish conceptual patterns which direct and affect this energy. But the energy itself is not fundamental, but just an intermediate tool that we use. You can use the soul to create or destroy energy, and you can even clear the soul of energy and operate for a while without any. The soul doesn't need energy to exist, because it is more fundamental than this.

Logged

Latest article: [Construct Dynamics](#)

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

August 15, 2013, 04:41:40 PM Reply #13

YMI

A Veritas Regular

Offline

**

89

Karma:

3

[View Profile](#)

Re: Consider the soul first

Quote

No, because energy is not basic in itself; rather, it is comprised of basic dimensions of mass, length, and time which are spatial-temporal dimensions where the article proposes that a soul is not comprised or restricted to these dimensions meaning that it is not physically energy or matter.

So what would you consider to be the basic building blocks of the universe, if you dont mind me asking? I find it weird cause i feel like i understand what your saying in that energy has the attributes of a,b,c and the soul doesnt or atleast isnt restricted to a,b,c but im left with then what is it but i guess thats the whole point of the article lol. Time to meditate it seems as my previous confirmations were that the soul is a package of consciously bonded energy.

Quote

No, it's not. Metaphysical energy flows THROUGH the soul, as the soul can establish conceptual patterns which direct and affect this energy. But the energy itself is not fundamental, but just an intermediate tool that we use. You can use the soul to create or destroy energy, and you can even clear the soul of energy and operate for a while without any. The soul doesn't need energy to exist, because it is more fundamental than this.

Word. So is it somehow analogous to the Soul being a traffic guard directing energy through it into different streets(the streets being facets of reality) ?

Quote

In the wider perspective of energy, I would back Rayn, but for basic self work and manifestation, energy is quite simple once you have a foundation in basic feeling, flowing and harnessing, which with practice leads to projection and magical manifestation (if that is your goal). Emotions often relate to energy and emotional states may (but not always) reflect and lead your energy. This is the idea of low and high states of vibration. The dynamic perspective that Rayn pointed out is good if you are in the scientific paradigm of magic, or a more "theory is part of the practice" (like certain sects of Daoism and Hermeticism- which is still a scientific viewpoint and practice, but

not in the modern sense). The energy automatically goes through several channels and dimensions as you are working with it or after you have harnessed it but it is not necessary to consciously think about all of the flows and possibilities- it's more distracting than anything unless you have a very intuitive and/or advanced experiential practice concerning the magnitude of potentials of 'energy'.

Yea that pretty much sums up how ive been viewing it like i understand the different "layers" of density and energy for the most part i like to believe. However, when practicing i dont think of every single breakdown and movement of the energy through each level just it manifesting in my current one, with emotion and intent being the driving force behind it.

Thx for all the replys guys this information is dope, in that its helping me better understand my work alot better, strengthening my ability. Just thinkin on these concepts briefly has me tunnel visioning out on my laptop.

Logged
August 20, 2014, 01:34:52 PMReply #14
Middelnil
Settling In

Offline

*

44

Karma:

2

[View Profile](#)

Re: Consider the soul first

I wonder how well any information and data is recorded by the soul, such as information on past-lives, etc.? I've lately had this shadow over my shoulders (just metaphorically). The more I think of the soul as a base for my being, the more I wish to get to know who 'I' really am and if this is my first life as a being or if there's more to it. I have this terrible urge, like I'm on a edge of something, perhaps on the edge of discovering something, it's like something I can't get my hands on; it's close but still so far away. You know the feeling, it's like the feeling that on any minute now you could learn to read: you're trying really hard but you just simply can't seem to learn, and at one moment you just realize that you can read, that all those words finally make sense. The moment of clarity.

Another question I have is where the soul is located at? Whenever I think of myself, of who 'I' am, I can feel my 'whole being', this warm and tingling feeling in my upper stomach(or solar plexus, perhaps?). I don't know if it's just awareness of my whole body or if there's more to it. Perhaps I'm just centering myself (it comes quite automatically whenever I think of myself as a being)?

I am sorry for digging graves but I just didn't want to start a new topic related to the soul (since I didn't find many appropriate threads to ask these questions).

Humbly Yours,
Middelnil

Edit: Oh, forgot to mention one thing. A really great article!

[Logged](#)

[Print](#)

Pages: [1] 2

[« previous](#) [next »](#)

[The Veritas Society »Academic Areas »Articles »Psi and Mental Abilities »Consider the soul first](#)

[Jump to:](#)

==> [Psi and Mental Abilities](#)

SMF 2.0.15 | SMF © 2017, Simple Machines

Aqua Style by Diego Andrés

XHTML RSS WAP2

<http://forums.vociety.net/index.php?topic=17963.15>

6 captures

23 Feb 2014 - 24 Aug 2019

May JUN Jul

25

2018 2019 2020

[About this capture](#)

[The Veritas Society](#)

Welcome, Guest. Please [login](#) or [register](#).

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

[Main Page](#)

[Forums](#)

[Chat](#)

[Help](#)

[Search](#)

[Calendar](#)

[Login](#)

[Register](#)

[The Veritas Society »Academic Areas »Articles »Psi and Mental Abilities »Consider the](#)

soul first

« previous next »

Print

Pages: 1 [2]

Author Topic: Consider the soul first (Read 47588 times)

0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic.

August 20, 2014, 02:20:58 PMReply #15

Mind_Bender

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

1135

Karma:

89

Personal Text

Deus ex Machina

View Profile

Re: Consider the soul first

The soul only has a definite position and definition per paradigm you are educated in. I view the soul and spirit as different. The soul being my Over-Self, the aspect of awareness that I cannot explain, the aspect that creates magical influences via unseen and scientifically misunderstood/not yet discovered means. Some call it fate, fortune, luck, god, goddess, chaos, etc. My spirit on the other hand, going back to its root meaning, is just the power of my breath and electromagnetic fields, what I have come to know as 'qi' from the Chinese Martial, Medical, and Spiritual traditions.

The full body tingling sensation is a biochemical reaction of deep states. Feeling your spirit in your solar plexus or brain stem, or wherever, is just the same, your biochemical and natural electromagnetic force surging through and around your body. The spirit can be measured, for the most part, but the soul is pure awareness. At least that is my perception and experience.

Logged

"Spirit is in a state of grace forever.

Your reality is only spirit.

Therefore you are in a state of grace forever."

"As reflections of the Source, we are little gods."

"...part of me doesn't want to believe that auto-eroticism while crushing on a doodle (sigil) could manifest a check in the mail box, but hey, it did."

"Everybody laughs the same language."

August 21, 2014, 09:32:03 AMReply #16

Middelnil
Settling In

Offline

*

44

Karma:

2

[View Profile](#)

Re: Consider the soul first

So in the end one can't simply measure something called 'soul'? Well, it's understandable since after all, the soul is our very essence; one can't even hope to comprehend it's vastness and complexity. In the end all I can do is explore. Explore and discover, and perhaps I will find the truth behind it all, gain some knowledge.

Logged

August 21, 2014, 02:53:34 PMReply #17

Mind_Bender

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

1135

Karma:

89

Personal Text

Deus ex Machina

[View Profile](#)

Re: Consider the soul first

Yeah, that's at least the way I see it. Instead of some higher, abstract god force, I think of each of our souls as that aspect of original essence and ever creative and evolving power. It's only been the last couple months I have really internalized the concept, but basically, then soul cannot be measured because it is interdimensional. Beyond words, concepts, space-time, and extraterrestrial ideals.

Logged

"Spirit is in a state of grace forever.

Your reality is only spirit.

Therefore you are in a state of grace forever."

"As reflections of the Source, we are little gods."

"...part of me doesn't want to believe that auto-eroticism while crushing on a doodle (sigil) could manifest a check in the mail box, but hey, it did."

"Everybody laughs the same language."

December 20, 2014, 11:24:34 AMReply #18

Kyfixorus
Settling In

Offline

*

40

Karma:

-4

[View Profile](#)

Re: Consider the soul first

Steps to take:

Inspect your entire physical body before meditation. Pretend to move your hand and toes. Focus on your breathing and stretch and hold them as you focus on your breathing. Any form of burn, tingle, or discomfort can be blown away with a good controlled breath. Once you can feel the flow of breath activate the infinite amount of sensory organs in locations of your body, you can telepathically speak to your self in regards to where that energy will flow.(see chakras/psychic heat breathing techniques)

After you find your own personal flow realize this energy first as cosmic energy, once you fill your self with this is when you can feel great change occur. I personally use mana as my source of psi/alteration of my physical self to project it to alter physical surroundings. Primarily I harness air to power my mana force and begin to blow winds.

Thru yoga and strict breathing techniques I have located the art of forming muscle and shifting all toxins to my core/ burning them and releasing a gas at will that brings bliss to my entire body. Also filter feeding the energies to form nutrition and a feeling of fullness I have been eating less and less while maintaining my weight and gaining muscle.

Logged

When your eyes are open its the physical

When your eyes are closed its the ethereal

If you act the part reality will chase you

Be the being you wish and the choices will tighten the knot of thought to become your new conscious state.

December 21, 2014, 02:32:29 AMReply #19

IHbuddy89

A Veritas Regular

Offline

**

58

Karma:

4

[View Profile](#)

Re: Consider the soul first

I'm wondering how did you come to the conclusion that the "soul is not matter or energy" and it doesn't need energy at all. :confused:

Maybe we define terms "soul" and "energy" differently, but in magic it is viewed all things are just alterations of a homogene substance called the Aither (even matter and the soul), and the Aither is very much like an energy in my eyes.

(also psionics is just silly word for magic)

Logged
December 21, 2014, 01:53:06 PMReply #20
Mind_Bender
Posts By Osmosis

Offline

1135
Karma:
89
Personal Text
Deus ex Machina
View Profile

Re: Consider the soul first

Subtler and subtler. Matter creates form through the energetic flows that emanate from the soul

Logged
"Spirit is in a state of grace forever.
Your reality is only spirit.
Therefore you are in a state of grace forever."

"As reflections of the Source, we are little gods."

"...part of me doesn't want to believe that auto-eroticism while crushing on a doodle (sigil) could manifest a check in the mail box, but hey, it did."

"Everybody laughs the same language."
June 09, 2016, 04:38:45 PMReply #21
Xenophon
Settling In

Offline

*

27

Karma:

2

[View Profile](#)

Re: Consider the soul first

Why isnt this article on main page anymore? I thought it was one of most important ones.

[Logged](#)

[Print](#)

Pages: 1 [2]

[« previous](#) [next »](#)

[The Veritas Society »Academic Areas »Articles »Psi and Mental Abilities »Consider the soul first](#)

[Jump to:](#)

==> [Psi and Mental Abilities](#)

SMF 2.0.15 | SMF © 2017, Simple Machines

Aqua Style by Diego Andrés

XHTML RSS WAP2

http://vsociety.net/wiki/Introduction_articles

71 captures

14 Jun 2006 - 17 Jul 2019

May JUL Aug

17

[2017](#) [2019](#) [2020](#)

[About this capture](#)

[Introduction articles](#)

[PageDiscussionView sourceHistory](#)

Welcome. This article index is designed to guide your introduction to the metaphysical arts.

[Choosing a path](#)

[Should I Study Psi, Magick, or Chi?](#) - This article overviews three of the major paradigms in the metaphysical arts, and presents reasons for choosing to study each.

[Overview of the Different Energetic Traditions](#) - A description of several different energetic paths, along with a select handful of introductory exercises.

[Finding more information on each path](#)

[Psi article collections](#) - Psi is the use of mental abilities to interact with the physical world without the use of the five senses or the physical body.

[Body energy arts article collections](#) - The Body Energy Arts overlap an individual's etheric power and spiritual self with the body, including Qi Gong (also called "Chi Kung"), Chi / Ki, Yoga, Reiki, etc.

[Magick article collections](#) - Magick is the study and application of how to manipulate forces on different levels of existence to bring about effects that are usually outside the

common human sphere of influence.

Categories: [Articles](#)[Body Energy Arts](#)[Magick](#)[Psionics](#)

[Navigation menu](#)

[Veritas Society](#)

[Main Page](#)

[Forums](#)

[IRC chat](#)

[Recent changes](#)

[Random page](#)

[Help](#)

[Search](#)

[Search](#)

[Tools](#)

[What links here](#)

[Related changes](#)

[Special pages](#)

[Printable version](#)

[Permanent link](#)

[Page information](#)

[Create account](#)[Log in](#)

This page was last modified on 17 March 2007, at 01:09. [Privacy policy](#) [About Veritas](#)

[Disclaimers](#)

Powered by [MediaWiki](#)

http://vsociety.net/wiki/Psi_articles

123 captures

14 Jun 2006 - 22 Jun 2024

Jan JUN Jul

23

2018 2019 2020

[About this capture](#)

[Psi articles](#)

[PageDiscussionView sourceHistory](#)

Welcome. This article index is designed to guide you through your study of psi. Psi is the use of mental abilities to interact with the physical world without the use of the five senses or the physical body. It distinguishes itself from the other paradigms by taking a more focused and direct approach, and by a history in close conjunction with scientific studies in the field of parapsychology.

To begin your study in psi, you can read these articles in the order presented here.

While you are reading, stop everytime you get to an exercise and practice that exercise until you are comfortable with it before continuing. Learning psi requires regular practice, rather than simply reading, and you need to practice beginning exercises in order to lay a foundation of understanding so that later material makes sense to you.

Contents

- 1 Beginning study
- 2 Fundamental Dynamic Psi Course
- 3 Developing Skills
- 4 Playful Psychic, by Skywind
- 5 Reference and Resources
- 6 Complete article list

Beginning study

Focal Meditation - This article describes focal meditation and an exercise for practicing it. Focal meditation is an instrumental part of gaining reliable and consistent control over your psionic abilities, and is an excellent place to begin your study.

Introduction to Kinetics - This article describes kinetics, the art of causing physical change with psi, and presents a potent training technique using kinesis of a candle flame.

Fundamental Dynamic Psi Course

The following lessons are from a public course on Dynamic Psi.

Introduction and Focal Meditation

Introduction to Kinetics

Future Selection

Psions: Masters of Transformation

Introduction to Inner Meditation and Linking

Introduction to Scanning

Introduction to the Conceptual Domain

Introduction to Energy

Constructs, Grounding, and Filtering

Developing Skills

All Around Scanning - An overview of scanning, including discussion of linking, shields, energy bodies, and other aspects.

Binding Constructs to Objects - The theory and applications of binding psi constructs to physical objects, along with several methods for achieving this.

How to NOT Practice Psi - A warning regarding some counterproductive mistakes which are commonly performed.

PsiLink - A php program for practicing both kinesis and precognition with conceptually separate images.

Telepathy Exercise - A simple freestyle telepathy exercise for the communication of personal experiences.

A Treatise on Self Hypnosis - An article on how to use self hypnosis to bring about positive changes in yourself.

The Secondary Cerebral Cortex of the Psion - An article introducing an advanced scanning technique within the Dynamic Psi system.

Construct Dynamics - An article on the creation of combinations of constructs for complex behaviors.

Playful Psychic, by Skywind

Playful Psychic, Preparation - A guide to preparing for study in psi.

Playful Psychic, Basic Skills - A primer of skills such as grounding, drawing energy,

creating psiballs, and shielding.

Playful Psychic, Advanced Skills - A primer of skills such as empathy, telepathy, astral projection, aural vision, psychokinesis, and giving readings.

Playful Psychic, Appendix - Worksheets, statistical information, and scientific organizations.

Reference and Resources

Glossary of Psi Terms - This is a glossary which defines many of the common terms in psi.

The True Nature of Psi - This article describes the scientific evidence which shows that psi is not electromagnetic or physical in nature, and presents an explanation which fits with the experimental and experiential evidence.

The History of Psi - This article presents a brief overview of the history of psi.

Frequently Asked Questions about Psi - This FAQ covers the most commonly asked introductory questions, questions about the nature of psi, questions relating psi to other things, and questions about the practice of psi.

Ganzfeld Meditation Applet - An article introducing a Java applet for meditation which includes visual and auditory stimuli to help draw one into a meditative state.

Complete article list

For the complete set of Veritas Articles on psi, [click here](#).

Categories: [Psionics](#)[Articles](#)

[Navigation menu](#)

[Veritas Society](#)

[Main Page](#)

[Forums](#)

[IRC chat](#)

[Recent changes](#)

[Random page](#)

[Help](#)

[Search](#)

[Search](#)

[Tools](#)

[What links here](#)

[Related changes](#)

[Special pages](#)

[Printable version](#)

[Permanent link](#)

[Page information](#)

[Create account](#)[Log in](#)

This page was last modified on 9 January 2014, at 23:39. [Privacy policy](#) [About Veritas](#)

[Disclaimers](#)

Powered by [MediaWiki](#)

http://vsociety.net/wiki/Psi_articles

123 captures

14 Jun 2006 - 22 Jun 2024

Jan JUN Jul
23
2018 2019 2020

About this capture

Psi articles

PageDiscussionView sourceHistory

Welcome. This article index is designed to guide you through your study of psi. Psi is the use of mental abilities to interact with the physical world without the use of the five senses or the physical body. It distinguishes itself from the other paradigms by taking a more focused and direct approach, and by a history in close conjunction with scientific studies in the field of parapsychology.

To begin your study in psi, you can read these articles in the order presented here. While you are reading, stop everytime you get to an exercise and practice that exercise until you are comfortable with it before continuing. Learning psi requires regular practice, rather than simply reading, and you need to practice beginning exercises in order to lay a foundation of understanding so that later material makes sense to you.

Contents

1 Beginning study

2 Fundamental Dynamic Psi Course

3 Developing Skills

4 Playful Psychic, by Skywind

5 Reference and Resources

6 Complete article list

Beginning study

Focal Meditation - This article describes focal meditation and an exercise for practicing it. Focal meditation is an instrumental part of gaining reliable and consistent control over your psionic abilities, and is an excellent place to begin your study.

Introduction to Kinetics - This article describes kinetics, the art of causing physical change with psi, and presents a potent training technique using kinesis of a candle flame.

Fundamental Dynamic Psi Course

The following lessons are from a public course on Dynamic Psi.

Introduction and Focal Meditation

Introduction to Kinetics

Future Selection

Psions: Masters of Transformation

Introduction to Inner Meditation and Linking

Introduction to Scanning

Introduction to the Conceptual Domain

Introduction to Energy

Constructs, Grounding, and Filtering

Developing Skills

All Around Scanning - An overview of scanning, including discussion of linking, shields, energy bodies, and other aspects.

Binding Constructs to Objects - The theory and applications of binding psi constructs to physical objects, along with several methods for achieving this.

How to NOT Practice Psi - A warning regarding some counterproductive mistakes which are commonly performed.

PsiLink - A php program for practicing both kinesis and precognition with conceptually separate images.

Telepathy Exercise - A simple freestyle telepathy exercise for the communication of personal experiences.

A Treatise on Self Hypnosis - An article on how to use self hypnosis to bring about positive changes in yourself.

The Secondary Cerebral Cortex of the Psion - An article introducing an advanced scanning technique within the Dynamic Psi system.

Construct Dynamics - An article on the creation of combinations of constructs for complex behaviors.

Playful Psychic, by Skywind

Playful Psychic, Preparation - A guide to preparing for study in psi.

Playful Psychic, Basic Skills - A primer of skills such as grounding, drawing energy, creating psiballs, and shielding.

Playful Psychic, Advanced Skills - A primer of skills such as empathy, telepathy, astral projection, aural vision, psychokinesis, and giving readings.

Playful Psychic, Appendix - Worksheets, statistical information, and scientific organizations.

Reference and Resources

Glossary of Psi Terms - This is a glossary which defines many of the common terms in psi.

The True Nature of Psi - This article describes the scientific evidence which shows that psi is not electromagnetic or physical in nature, and presents an explanation which fits with the experimental and experiential evidence.

The History of Psi - This article presents a brief overview of the history of psi.

Frequently Asked Questions about Psi - This FAQ covers the most commonly asked introductory questions, questions about the nature of psi, questions relating psi to other things, and questions about the practice of psi.

Ganzfeld Meditation Applet - An article introducing a Java applet for meditation which includes visual and auditory stimuli to help draw one into a meditative state.

Complete article list

For the complete set of Veritas Articles on psi, click [here](#).

Categories: [PsionicsArticles](#)

[Navigation menu](#)

[Veritas Society](#)

[Main Page](#)

[Forums](#)

[IRC chat](#)

[Recent changes](#)

[Random page](#)

[Help](#)

[Search](#)

[Search](#)

[Tools](#)

[What links here](#)

[Related changes](#)

[Special pages](#)

[Printable version](#)

[Permanent link](#)

[Page information](#)

[Create account](#)[Log in](#)

This page was last modified on 9 January 2014, at 23:39. [Privacy policy](#) [About Veritas](#)

[Disclaimers](#)

Powered by [MediaWiki](#)

<http://forums.vociety.net/index.php?topic=4867.0>

49 captures

28 Aug 2006 - 26 Aug 2019

Jan JUN Aug

25

2018 2019 2020

[About this capture](#)

The Veritas Society

Welcome, Guest. Please [login](#) or [register](#).

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

[Main Page](#)

[Forums](#)

[Chat](#)

[Help](#)

[Search](#)

[Calendar](#)

[Login](#)

[Register](#)

The Veritas Society »[Academic Areas](#) »[Articles](#) »[Psi and Mental Abilities](#) »[Focal Meditation](#)

« [previous](#) [next](#) »

[Print](#)

Pages: [1] 2 3 ... 6

Author Topic: Focal Meditation (Read 313393 times)

0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic.

December 27, 2004, 04:04:28 AMRead 313393 times

kobok

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Veritas Council

5000

Karma:

174

Personal Text

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Focal Meditation

Focal Meditation

The role of focal meditation in psi

Meditation is central to the practice of psi. Gaining meaningful control over your psi abilities will only come through steady and regular meditation.

There are two major classes of meditation, void meditation and focal meditation. Void meditation is an extended blanking of the mind, in which one attempts to have no thought and no awareness in order to clear one's mind and open oneself up to new understanding. Focal meditation is a deep concentration of the mind, in which one attempts to focus all thought and awareness on a single thing, either an object or a concept.

For the purposes of psi, focal meditation is the form of meditation which is of primary interest. A psion uses focal meditation to gain the depth of inner self-control necessary to achieve clarity in the sensing abilities and control over the kinetic abilities.

It's certainly possible to perform a psionic act without any meditation. It's even possible to perform a psionic act completely by accident. But any would-be psion who wishes to gain consistent and deep control of the psi abilities must use focal meditation to achieve this.

The most basic focal meditation is simply to select an object and stare at that object, focusing all of your thoughts and awareness on that object. Any object will do for this; it can be as simple as a spot on the wall or a dot drawn on paper. The best objects to

select are the ones which help to draw your attention. One example of an object which does this for many people would be a crystal. However, the best object for focal meditation in psi seems to be the candle flame.

Candle meditation

The following exercise will be described in terms of a candle flame. If you at all can, you should seek out a candle and perform this with an actual candle flame, as the flame does an excellent job of drawing your attention and preparing you for later work in psi. If you are unable to do this, substitute the flame in the following description for the focal object of your choice.

Take a candle into a dark quiet room, and place it somewhere free of clutter so you do not become easily distracted while meditating. Light the candle, and then sit comfortably one or two meters away from the candle.

Relax your body and mind as much as you can, and watch the candle flame. Do not strain your eyes while focusing on the candle flame, as the focusing you will be doing is in your mind, not in your eyes. Clear all of your thoughts, and focus them only on the flame. When thoughts come to your mind, be passive toward your thoughts, allowing them to pass over you and through you, but do not acknowledge the thoughts. Keep the entirety of your awareness only on the candle flame.

Continue to focus on the candle flame for around 45-60 minutes consecutively. If you find yourself distracted and losing focus, simply correct your focus and awareness back to the candle flame, and continue your practice. With practice, focal meditation will become easier, and you will be able to reach deep meditative states much more quickly.

Deep meditation

After meditating with complete focus on the candle flame for a while, you will begin to enter deeper meditative states. At first focal meditation will simply lead you toward a calm and quiet state, followed later by a deeper collected focus. When your focus becomes more complete and you enter deeper meditative states, you will begin to experience tingling, buzzing, or vibrating sensations, which will also be followed by feelings of detachment. When these sensations occur, do not be frightened by them, but instead accept these sensations and welcome them. Allow those sensation to grow stronger as you fall into deeper and deeper meditative states.

Relaxing after meditation

When you have finished meditating, you should try to gradually return yourself to a normal state of mind. First begin by relaxing your mind, so that other thoughts can

enter. Then you should calmly and slowly breathe in and out, and as you breathe in bring your awareness inward, and as you breathe out flush your awareness out, taking any excess energy with you down into the ground. When you have finished breathing in and out a few times like this, return your awareness to your normal surroundings and go about the rest of your day.

The added benefits of focal meditation

Psions use focal meditation to learn mastery of psi, but the benefits of focal meditation can flow throughout much of the psion's life. Regular practice of focal meditation yields greater mental focus in other cognitive activities. It also teaches greater mental discipline and self-control when facing daily struggles. Focal meditation brings a depth of confidence and awareness about the self which enhances interaction with others. And finally, focal meditation is the beginning of the psi philosophy that changing something in the external world always begins by first changing something within oneself.

« Last Edit: February 13, 2009, 02:17:46 PM by kobok »

Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

December 28, 2004, 07:02:18 PMReply #1

Adept

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Posting chief

1145

Karma:

4

[View Profile](#)

Focal Meditation

This type of meditation is also helpful for the magician isn't it?

Logged

December 29, 2004, 08:37:12 PMReply #2

Prophecy

Teacher Emeritus

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Theurgist
1237
Karma:
80
Personal Text
Veritas Teacher
View Profile

Focal Meditation
Meditation is helpful for anyone, with few exceptions.
Logged
<http://www.thedivinescience.org>
December 30, 2004, 06:53:38 AMReply #3
vashts
A Veritas Regular

Offline
**
Regular Member
92
Karma:
1
Personal Text
Regular Member
View Profile <http://firefrost.proboards42.com>

Focal Meditation
So what is void meditation good for?
Logged
! UNDER CONSTRUCTION !
Please refresh the page
January 17, 2005, 06:21:29 AMReply #4
Falcon
Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Vretsa Dcitoiray
702
Karma:
1
Personal Text
Veritas Mentor
View Profile Facebook

Focal Meditation

Did you know if you perform void meditation you don't need as much sleep at night because your mind is resting.

I liked it kobok keep up the good work.

Logged

Finding some things difficult and need a extra hand, Apply for a mentor that's what were here for <http://forums.v society.net/index.php?topic=9706.0>

February 06, 2005, 10:50:03 AMReply #5

Oracle

Settling In

Offline

*

Regular Member

47

Karma:

0

Personal Text

Regular Member

View Profile <http://www.freewebs.com/runescapelves/>

Focal Meditation

excellent Kobok, great article, once again, my stock of Advil dropped dramatically, but it was a good article.

Logged

Those that were will never see

That we that are will never be

What those that were

Were hoping us to be.;)

[/COLOR][/SIZE][/FONT]

runescaper12@msn.com

March 22, 2005, 04:19:20 PMReply #6

psychicpenguin

Settling In

Offline

*

Greenhorn

19

Karma:

0

Personal Text

Greenhorn

View Profile <http://www.angelfire.com/rpg2/jedijenius>

Focal Meditation

Great, Kobok! Found it really useful. Maybe someone could write an article or start a thread suggesting some good places to meditate or how to find good places to meditate?

Logged

Somebody tell me.

Why it feels more real when I dream than when I am awake. - Kid

Paint chips and powerlines: my childhood rocks! - Fighter

A smile goes a long way

8-----)

May 15, 2005, 07:24:46 PMReply #7

Odisirus

Settling In

Offline

*

Greenhorn

10

Karma:

0

Personal Text

The Blind Taveler

[View Profile](#)

Focal Meditation

Very interesting. it's wierd though, once, i was focusing on the psiwheel, and i found i had slipped into deep meditation with out much trying, though when i realized this, i slipped out and lost focus

Logged

One never needs their humor as much as when they argue with a fool.

May 23, 2005, 06:08:45 PMReply #8

Fortitudo Dei

A Veritas Regular

Offline

**

Regular Member

88

Karma:

0

Personal Text

Regular Member

[View Profile](#)

Focal Meditation

If a flame hurts your eyes, can the use of a mandala be a substitute?

Logged

"To pity distress is human. To relieve it is godlike."

May 25, 2005, 12:24:06 PMReply #9

kobok

Tech Team

[Posts By Osmosis](#)

Offline

Veritas Council

5000

Karma:

174

[Personal Text](#)

[Veritas Council](#)

[View Profile](#)

Focal Meditation

Quote from: Silver_Haze

If a flame hurts your eyes, can the use of a mandala be a substitute?

If the flame hurts your eyes, you're probably sitting too close. Sit back farther. This exercise should put no strain on your eyes, as the focus is in your mind, not in your eye.

Logged

Latest article: [Construct Dynamics](#)

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

May 28, 2005, 09:29:49 PMReply #10

lavas

[A Veritas Regular](#)

Offline

**

Regular Member

73

Karma:

0

[Personal Text](#)

[Contradictory](#)

[View Profile](#)

Focal Meditation

I think what Silver_Haze means is the same effect you get at staring at the sun. When you stare at any source of light for a long time, focusing your eyes or not, the photoreceptive cone cells in the back of your eyes are bombarded with energy, producing the negative image "burned into your eyes" that lasts for a while after you stop staring. It could also make your eyes feel really tired, even if they were unfocused.

Now, what I'm interested in, is void meditation. Does it really help your mind rest faster, thus decreasing optimal sleep time?

Logged

QUOTES:

"There are more things in heaven and earth, Horatio, than are dreamt of in your philosophy."

-- William Shakespeare, Hamlet

June 09, 2005, 02:38:50 AMReply #11

Rawiri

Veritas Teacher

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Wandering Nomad

928

Karma:

41

Personal Text

Veritas Teacher

[View Profile](#)

Focal Meditation

Yes, void meditation can do this, but it is not being at the void state itself that does this, it is getting there. Throughout everyday you are bombarded with thoughts, a few of these you pay attention to and all the rest are "stacked away" on shelves.

Now usually through sleep your mind looks at all these thoughts, but there are still alot that are not looked at usually and these build up. Before one can properly reach a void state, without blatantly ignoring all thoughts, which I have found just to create troubles and annoyance with meditation full stop. One has to watch one's thoughts and allow the "shelves" to be emptied, so to speak, then, once your mind has looked at all the thoughts, a sudden calmness will overcome you.

Now when in this calmness, your mind can truly rest, no need to organize thoughts etc, along with this, when you sleep your mind will have less thoughts to overlook, so can spend more time actually resting.

Logged

June 23, 2005, 01:18:50 PMReply #12

ABustedWatch
New Member

Offline

*

Greenhorn

1

Karma:

0

Personal Text

Greenhorn

[View Profile](#)

Focal Meditation

Excellent article. So simply stated, yet the effort is quite a bit involved. I thought I had good focal meditation, but I will continue my practicing.

Logged

July 13, 2005, 07:21:14 PMReply #13

SleepWalker

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Pool Boy

588

Karma:

2

Personal Text

Pinkus Elefantus

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Very nice I feel I've seen it before, but written differently

void meditation has beneficial effects also does it not?

focusing on nothing is much the same as focusing on something correct?

One is assumed more difficult perhaps?

Logged

How can you explain freedom, never having experienced it.

From the moment we are born we conform to the physical world. In narrow awareness of all that there is to perceive.

Try Tachyon[/URL

July 15, 2005, 05:52:39 PMReply #14

kakkarot

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

0. The Fool... Inverted?

2701

Karma:

3

Personal Text

Pirate "Not-A-Mod" BoB

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Um, one is assumed more impossible. You don't focus on nothing in void meditation, you empty yourself and become nothing.

~kakkarot

Logged

Philippians 2:5 Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, 7 but made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness.

[Print](#)

Pages: [1] 2 3 ... 6

[« previous](#) [next »](#)

[The Veritas Society](#) » [Academic Areas](#) » [Articles](#) » [Psi and Mental Abilities](#) » [Focal Meditation](#)

[Jump to:](#)

====> [Psi and Mental Abilities](#)

SMF 2.0.15 | SMF © 2017, Simple Machines

Aqua Style by Diego Andrés

XHTML RSS WAP2

<http://forums.vociety.net/index.php/topic%2C4867.15.html>

13 captures

14 Apr 2011 - 30 Jul 2019

Jun JUL Aug

30

2018 2019 2020

[About this capture](#)

The Veritas Society

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

[Main Page](#)
[Forums](#)
[Chat](#)
[Help](#)
[Search](#)
[Calendar](#)
[Login](#)
[Register](#)

[The Veritas Society »Academic Areas »Articles »Psi and Mental Abilities »Focal Meditation](#)

[« previous](#) [next »](#)

[Print](#)

Pages: 1 [2] 3 4 ... 6

Author Topic: Focal Meditation (Read 314457 times)

0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic.

July 17, 2005, 06:41:29 AMReply #15

SleepWalker

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Pool Boy

588

Karma:

2

Personal Text

[Pinkus Elephantus](#)

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

you merely edited my words into your perspective, void meditation, focusing on not focusing, in an effort to become free of thought.

the process is not impossible,

the void state would prove rather near impossible though to attain.

If you were to focus on all things would your focus be on that of the void?

What is your understanding of the term void?

Does void not contain all things and none at the same time?

Logged

How can you explain freedom, never having experienced it.

From the moment we are born we conform to the physical world. In narrow awareness of all that there is to perceive.

Try Tachyon[/URL

July 18, 2005, 05:47:43 AMReply #16

kakkarot

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

0. The Fool... Inverted?

2701

Karma:

3

Personal Text

Pirate "Not-A-Mod" BoB

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Void is empty. Void meditation isn't "meditating on nothing", it isn't "focusing on the void while you meditate", it isn't "focus on not focusing". It is letting go of all those things and everything else to simply *be* empty rather than /think/ empty. Difference between thinking and doing: in your mind think about lifting your arm, and then let go of that thought and actually lift your arm instead of just thinking about lifting your arm.

It's like having a glass full of oil, and trying to empty the glass by pouring in water (because oil will rise above water and eventually flow over the edges if you add enough water); you now have a clearer and more fluid substance in the glass, but the glass is not empty. To empty the glass, you tip it over and remove as much substance as possible from within it and leave it tipped over for the water droplets on the inside of the glass to eventually leave as well.

~kakkarot

Logged

Philippians 2:5 Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, 7 but made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness.

July 19, 2005, 03:47:36 PMReply #17

Sekhmet

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Greenhorn

661

Karma:

1

Personal Text

Warrior...Not Princess... Klutz...

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

so what do you do about fear of starting a fire? the author didn't cover this.

that fear is actually quite distracting. what I tried was a black construction paper set-up with a white star on it. for focusing that is. then I got all twitchy.

you can't do meditations like this outside in nature either unless you have a nice hard surface of concrete to do it in.

just a thought.

Logged

Boo-ya!

July 20, 2005, 09:13:44 AMReply #18

kobok

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Veritas Council

5000

Karma:

174

Personal Text

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Quote from: Sekmet on July 19, 2005, 03:47:36 PM

so what do you do about fear of starting a fire? the author didn't cover this.

Avoid doing it around flammable objects? Candles are safe if placed in non-flammable locations. Observe the same safety precautions you would anytime you use a candle.

Beyond that, your focus should be on the candle flame itself, not on fears.

Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

July 20, 2005, 05:58:51 PMReply #19

Sekhmet

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Greenhorn

661

Karma:

1

Personal Text

Warrior...Not Princess... Klutz...

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

and this is something I do more or less with a great deal of water standing by, a nice glass chalice, and very deep candle holders, tea lights are dangerous.

but yes, the fear of starting a fire.

well off to meditate now.

Logged

Boo-ya!

July 26, 2005, 07:20:09 PMReply #20

SleepWalker

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Pool Boy

588

Karma:

2

Personal Text

Pinkus Elephantus

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Quote from: kakkarot on July 18, 2005, 05:47:43 AM

Void is empty. Void meditation isn't "meditating on nothing", it isn't "focusing on the void while you meditate", it isn't "focus on not focusing". It is letting go of all those things and everything else to simply *be* empty rather than /think/ empty. Difference between thinking and doing: in your mind think about lifting your arm, and then let go of that thought and actually lift your arm instead of just thinking about lifting your arm.

It's like having a glass full of oil, and trying to empty the glass by pouring in water (because oil will rise above water and eventually flow over the edges if you add enough water); you now have a clearer and more fluid substance in the glass, but the glass is not empty. To empty the glass, you tip it over and remove as much substance as possible from within it and leave it tipped over for the water droplets on the inside of the

glass to eventually leave as well.

~kakkarot

So we are actually in agreeance our terms are merely different. :elephant:

Logged

How can you explain freedom, never having experienced it.

From the moment we ar born we conform to the physical world. In narrow awareness of all that there is to percieve.

Try Tachyon[/URL

July 28, 2005, 11:32:28 AMReply #21

Xiphre

A Familiar Feature

Offline

Hundred-plus Club

149

Karma:

0

Personal Text

Hundred-plus Club

View Profile

Re: Focal Meditation

Nice article, Ive used this in martial arts. I like to use Focal Meditation in school especially study hall when i have nothing to do i just focus on something for awhile, etc. Afterwards im usually a little bitmore awake in school, but that would make sense since meditation is kinda refreshing your mind. :cool:

-X-

Logged

Call me X if you will...long storie behind that nickname.

July 29, 2005, 09:29:24 AMReply #22

ChezNips

Teacher Emeritus

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Veritas Teacher

1722

Karma:

7

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

I'd like to add that when you are meditating and the fears crop up or you feel emotions like anger, then you are not in a meditative deep state. When you are in that state, its a release of the thoughts that keep you pegging in the time/space factor and not relaxed. You need to either focus on something to keep the mind passively focused or to dismiss stray thoughts insted of engaging in them. The mind will stay in beta or snap back into beta state if a thought is engages such as a fear or thoughts of anger. While meditating the idea is to release the hold of consciousness meaning that we start to notice less and less of where we are sitting, the aches and pains of our bodies, stray sounds, or even the passage of time.

Logged

some days you're the bug, some days you're the windshield.

July 31, 2005, 09:13:22 PMReply #23

Aos711

A Veritas Regular

Offline

**

Greenhorn

65

Karma:

0

Personal Text

I'm confused....do u really expect me to know why?

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

how do u achieve void meditation?

« Last Edit: July 31, 2005, 09:15:11 PM by Aos711 »

Logged

Agility is the way you run when an angry dog is behind you. :eek:

August 02, 2005, 02:37:44 AMReply #24

SleepWalker

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Pool Boy

588

Karma:

2

Personal Text

Pinkus Elephantus
[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Quote from: -}Star{- on July 29, 2005, 09:29:24 AM

I'd like to add that when you are meditating and the fears crop up or you feel emotions like anger, then you are not in a meditative deep state. When you are in that state, its a release of the thoughts that keep you pegging in the time/space factor and not relaxed. You need to either focus on something to keep the mind passively focused or to dismiss stray thoughts insted of engaging in them. The mind will stay in beta or snap back into beta state if a thought is engages such as a fear or thoughts of anger. While meditating the idea is to release the hold of consciousness meaning that we start to notice less and less of where we are sitting, the aches and pains of our bodies, stray sounds, or even the passage of time.

If you experience something in your meditation you have not before, fear is the expected occurance.

For example the first tim you astral, the fear can be quite extroardinary.

Quote from: Aos711

how do u achieve void meditation?

It is not something that can be achieved in the truest sense, It's more of a concept.

Focal meditation is your best bet.

Logged

How can you explain freedom, never having experienced it.

From the moment we ar born we conform to the physical world. In narrow awareness of all that there is to percieve.

Try Tachyon[/URL

August 04, 2005, 04:50:11 AMReply #25

Gond

New Member

Offline

*

3

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

I already use glasses, and maybe two meters can prevent bad things to te eyes, but, if we are supposed to look to a candle with the mind and not exactly with the eyes, then it is supposed not to look really to the cande, but to anywhere close to the candle and focus on the candle, and see it, but not in the mindle of the vision camp, maybe on the left upper corner, is this cprrect, and we aren't looking to the candle, but we are still focused on it, is this correct?

Logged
August 07, 2005, 11:18:08 AMReply #26
SleepWalker
Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Pool Boy
588
Karma:
2
Personal Text
Pinkus Elephantus
View Profile

Re: Focal Meditation

To be aware of the candle and to draw focus is the reason for it.
You can invision the candle in your mind as long as you are in awareness of the candle.
Ofcourse if you do not look at the candle you cannot see any results.
Perhaps meditate on the invisioned flame and look at it only when you are manipulating it.

Logged
How can you explain freedom, never having experienced it.
From the moment we ar born we conform to the physical world. In narrow awareness of all that there is to percieve.
Try Tachyon[/URL
September 24, 2005, 08:44:57 PMReply #27
Sai Astar
Settling In

Offline

*

16
Karma:
0
Personal Text
Laugh, cry, and smell the roses ^_^
View Profile

Re: Focal Meditation
Question!

What am I to expect from focal meditation? Pardon my noviceness in psionics but what results should I expect and when do I know that I have mastered it? The easiest thing to say would be that I should try it and see for myself, but I just want to know if there is a standard for everyone.

I have worked with psionics without knowing it, just by focusing on objects with my mind for extended periods of time, such as candles, weapons, grass, and other inanimate objects. Is there anything standard or widely excepted about what should happen or what I should feel?

Logged

September 25, 2005, 01:25:43 AMReply #28

kobok

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Veritas Council

5000

Karma:

174

Personal Text

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Quote from: Sai Astar on September 24, 2005, 08:44:57 PM

What am I to expect from focal meditation? Pardon my noviceness in psionics but what results should I expect and when do I know that I have mastered it? The easiest thing to say would be that I should try it and see for myself, but I just want to know if there is a standard for everyone.

...

Is there anything standard or widely excepted about what should happen or what I should feel?

There are variances in the experience for different people, but the general trends are described under the section "Deep meditation".

Logged

Latest article: [Construct Dynamics](#)

Want to learn psi? [Check out our collection of psi articles.](#)

November 22, 2005, 11:02:22 PMReply #29

Fou Lu

A Veritas Regular

Offline

**

75

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Can we focus on the object in our mind? For example, can I close my eyes and picture an object, and focus on that? Would that be of any more or less benefit?

[Logged](#)

[Print](#)

Pages: 1 [2] 3 4 ... 6

[« previous](#) [next »](#)

[The Veritas Society »Academic Areas »Articles »Psi and Mental Abilities »Focal Meditation](#)

[Jump to:](#)

===> [Psi and Mental Abilities](#)

SMF 2.0.15 | SMF © 2017, Simple Machines

Aqua Style by Diego Andrés

XHTML RSS WAP2

<http://forums.vsociety.net/index.php/topic%2C4867.30.html>

10 captures

14 Apr 2011 - 31 Jul 2019

Jun JUL Aug

30

2018 2019 2020

[About this capture](#)

The Veritas Society

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

[Main Page](#)

[Forums](#)

[Chat](#)

[Help](#)

[Search](#)

[Calendar](#)

[Login](#)

[Register](#)

[The Veritas Society »Academic Areas »Articles »Psi and Mental Abilities »Focal Meditation](#)

[« previous](#) [next »](#)

[Print](#)

Pages: 1 2 [3] 4 5 6

Author Topic: Focal Meditation (Read 314466 times)

0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic.

November 22, 2005, 11:52:48 PM Reply #30

kobok

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Veritas Council

5000

Karma:

174

Personal Text

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Quote from: Fou Lu on November 22, 2005, 11:02:22 PM

Can we focus on the object in our mind? For example, can I close my eyes and picture an object, and focus on that? Would that be of any more or less benefit?

Yes, this works too. It's the focus which is important for focal meditation, not the target. External objects to focus on, especially alluring ones, can be much easier to work with when beginning, and provide a more potent method of regaining ones focus. But focusing internally is more convenient in the long run, because you will always have your mind with you, even when you don't have a candle.

In addition to the candle being an object which naturally attracts attention, it provides an ideal transition to kinesis practice, and for this reason makes a particularly useful starting point.

« Last Edit: November 23, 2005, 12:00:09 AM by kobok »

Logged

Latest article: [Construct Dynamics](#)

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

December 03, 2005, 01:15:13 PM Reply #31

Nirioso

New Member

Offline

*

2

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

I have a question. It may depend on the person, but...

Would listening to some music help?

Or do you think that'd be too much of a distraction? :p

and please don't flame me for bringint the topic back to life.): I hadn't looked at the last date..

Logged

December 04, 2005, 10:12:31 AMReply #32

Falcon

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Vretsa Dcitoinray

702

Karma:

1

Personal Text

Veritas Mentor

[View Profile](#) [Facebook](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

The point of Focal meditation is to concentrate on a single point, so music will distract you.

Normal meditation is fine to have a bit of music on in the background!

Logged

Finding some things difficult and need a extra hand, Apply for a mentor that's what were here for <http://forums.v society.net/index.php?topic=9706.0>

December 06, 2005, 04:20:21 PMReply #33

Nirioso

New Member

Offline

*

2

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Oh.... that's sort of impossible for me to do. Its pretty noisy at my house.... maybe before bed when everyone else is sleeping... :|

Logged

December 16, 2005, 04:31:09 AMReply #34

sarpesius

A Veritas Regular

Offline

**

59

Karma:

-1

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Anything can be used to focus on.

If there is music focus on one aspect of the music.

You can focus on looking at a single spec of lint on the floor.

Having to fight off the music may increase your concentration.

You can practice mindfulness just walking down the street or doing anything.

You can practice focusing on a single thought.

Logged

In the Middle Ages and Renaissance, the equivalent of shrinks were torturing and burning you. Now you tell people to go to them and think you are being helpful. What a fool you are.

January 24, 2006, 03:24:30 PMReply #35

amidos

New Member

Offline

*

2

Karma:

0

[View Profile animaxim.com](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

~TAO~

"Into a soul absolutely free
From thoughts and emotion,
Even the tiger finds no room
To insert its fierce claws.

....

....

Victory is for the one,
Even before the combat,
Who has no thought of himself,
Abiding in the Thoughtless state of True Origin."

The Taoist poet of a by-gone time stresses more and more on the achievement of the state of thoughtless purity. Clarity of sight and action, that is not rendered impure nor distracted by any way by the waves of thought, in the tranquil lake of Mind, seems to be the loftiest of spiritual ideals. Something akin to the "Nirvikalpam" state of Vedanta, or the beginning of Yoga Sutras of Seer Patanjali. "Yogas-Chitta_vritti_Nirodha" ~ meaning,

"Yoga" is the method of obliterating all blemishes or ripples of thought from the mind lake, or Chitta.

Logged

Spread the spirit of friendship.

February 23, 2006, 08:24:06 PMReply #36

AngryLeprachaun

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Freelance Leprechaun

555

Karma:

-1

Personal Text

VERITAS LEP

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

I heard or read in this book awhile ago that evil spirits from the underworld or hell, could pass and stay in your body when doing deep meditation. Is this true?

-AngryLep-

Logged

...:Believe:...:

February 24, 2006, 08:02:53 PMReply #37

zaigon

A Familiar Feature

Offline

170

Karma:

0

Personal Text

I have been crushed, nothing left to do but rise

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

AngryLeprachaun, I do not claim to be a meditation expert, heck, all i know is pretty much what i have read from this site, but I do not believe that would be true, or else someone would have mentioned it here or in another topic. If an evil spirit was to inhabit ones body while they are meditating then many of the people here would probably tell you NOT to meditate while it is quite the opposite. But i guess there is a possibility that i may be wrong. I have seen things on TV and such where, while people were meditating, supposedly spirits of the dead came and the meditating person would begin drawing or writing, supposedly with handwriting, writing style, or art style of the spirit that was possessing their body or whatever. Not entirely sure that i believe it, but i'm not entirely sure what to believe these days.

Overall. I'd say no. If someone who has more experience can say otherwise then i'd listen to them.

Logged

V|e|r|i|t|a|s my antidrug

February 26, 2006, 08:47:48 AMReply #38

AngryLeprachaun

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Freelance Leprechaun

555

Karma:

-1

Personal Text

VERITAS LEP

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Well, it does seem logical in a way though. When you are meditating, you open you mind and let almost "anything past it". Therefore, if you were meditating and an evil spirit happened to come and pass through your mind and somehow locked itself in your body, then you are so called possessed. Well, I would like to hear an experts point of

view also.

-AngryLep-

Logged

...:Believe:...:

February 26, 2006, 01:57:49 PMReply #39

kobok

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Veritas Council

5000

Karma:

174

Personal Text

Veritas Council

View Profile

Re: Focal Meditation

Quote from: AngryLeprachaun on February 26, 2006, 08:47:48 AM

Well, it does seem logical in a way though. When you are meditating, you open you mind and let almost "anything past it". Therefore, if you were meditating and an evil spirit happened to come and pass through your mind and somehow locked itself in your body, then you are so called pocessed. Well, I would like to hear an experts point of view also.

You let distractions pass by without accepting them, but in actuality, you are focusing and strengthening yourself while doing this. In fact, if you note question 4.3 of the Psi FAQ, you'll see that meditation can actually improve your defense more rigorously and deeply than shielding.

Rather than worrying about being governed by evil spirits though, it is far more insightful to worry about not being in control of yourself much in the first place. People who do not meditate have their lives and choices more frequently governed by distractions, while those who meditate properly end up in more consistent control of their own lives and actions.

Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

March 03, 2006, 04:17:41 PMReply #40

AngryLeprachaun

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Freelance Leprechaun

555

Karma:

-1

Personal Text

VERITAS LEP

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

That is what I wanted to hear. Thank you, Kobok.

-AngryLep-

Logged

...:Believe:...:

May 21, 2006, 04:35:11 PMReply #41

Psionic

New Member

Offline

*

1

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

I have two simple questions I would like to ask regarding Focal Mediation.

1) Does the focal mediation becomes difficult or easier with age? People often starting out later in their lives, is there any difference in access Psi energy when much older?

2) Sometimes people may have physical limitation that interferes the focal mediation and what can they do about this?

I refer to tinnitus (the audio malfunction ringing the ears) and having the body being stiff for long periods of time that could cause discomfort.

Thanks,

Logged

Nothing is your fault.

Everything is your responsibility.

-- Louix Dor Demprier

May 21, 2006, 09:15:09 PMReply #42

kobok

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Veritas Council

5000

Karma:

174

Personal Text

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Quote from: Psionic on May 21, 2006, 04:35:11 PM

1) Does the focal mediation becomes difficult or easier with age? People often starting out later in their lives, is there any difference in access Psi energy when much older?

Age has no fundamental effect. But there is a tendency for young people to not be used to sitting still for long, moreso in some cultures than in others. This is made irrelevant by a little dedication and practice, after which one just becomes used to it.

Quote from: Psionic on May 21, 2006, 04:35:11 PM

2) Sometimes people may have physical limitation that interferes the focal mediation and what can they do about this?

I refer to tinnitus (the audio malfunction ringing the ears) and having the body being stiff for long periods of time that could cause discomfort.

Fundamentally, tinnitus should have no more effect than you permit it to have, as this would be the same as any other background sensation that you learn to ignore as you are focusing on the target. To make this easier for beginners, there are a few steps you could take which should reduce the effect of tinnitus while meditating, such as the presence of a metronome or of background white noise.

As for the body being stiff, find ways to make it comfortable. You could even do focal meditation in a heated spa. And if necessary it is acceptable to shift positions slightly every 10-15 minutes or so. The distraction from this will be minimal and with practice you should be able to quickly return to your previous depth.

Logged

Latest article: [Construct Dynamics](#)

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

April 11, 2007, 02:23:45 PMReply #43

cloudrise

New Member

Offline

*

1

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

quick question. i just started on this and after a while the wall and stuff sitting behind the candle started to turn black and i couldnt see it. all i could see was the candle. but this effect only lasted for a few seconds before the background came back into focus. is this normal for a first timer??

Logged

April 11, 2007, 07:02:04 PMReply #44

Tsumaru

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

1780

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

This is perfectly normal for everybody and shows that you're doing the meditation properly (ie, you're not moving your eyes around or adjusting focus etc) In fact, as you continue to progress you'll probably notice a few trippy things like that happening. Just remember to keep gazing at the candle and don't get distracted as these occur due to the focus and will stop when you break that focus.

Logged

Quote from: Hech on November 19, 2008, 03:59:48 PM

don't believe everything you read... especially if it comes from me.

[Print](#)

Pages: 1 2 [3] 4 5 6

[« previous](#) [next »](#)

[The Veritas Society »Academic Areas »Articles »Psi and Mental Abilities »Focal Meditation](#)

[Jump to:](#)

====> [Psi and Mental Abilities](#)

SMF 2.0.15 | SMF © 2017, Simple Machines

Aqua Style by Diego Andrés

XHTML RSS WAP2

<http://forums.vociety.net/index.php/topic%2C4867.30.html>

10 captures

14 Apr 2011 - 31 Jul 2019

Jul JUL Aug

30

2016 2019 2020

About this capture

The Veritas Society

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Main Page

Forums

Chat

Help

Search

Calendar

Login

Register

The Veritas Society »Academic Areas »Articles »Psi and Mental Abilities »Focal
Meditation

« previous next »

Print

Pages: 1 2 [3] 4 5 6

Author Topic: Focal Meditation (Read 314466 times)

0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic.

November 22, 2005, 11:52:48 PMReply #30

kobok

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Veritas Council

5000

Karma:

174

Personal Text

Veritas Council

View Profile

Re: Focal Meditation

Quote from: Fou Lu on November 22, 2005, 11:02:22 PM

Can we focus on the object in our mind? For example, can I close my eyes and picture an object, and focus on that? Would that be of any more or less benefit?

Yes, this works too. It's the focus which is important for focal meditation, not the target. External objects to focus on, especially alluring ones, can be much easier to work with when beginning, and provide a more potent method of regaining ones focus. But focusing internally is more convenient in the long run, because you will always have your mind with you, even when you don't have a candle.

In addition to the candle being an object which naturally attracts attention, it provides an ideal transition to kinesis practice, and for this reason makes a particularly useful starting point.

« Last Edit: November 23, 2005, 12:00:09 AM by kobok »

Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

December 03, 2005, 01:15:13 PMReply #31

Nirioso

New Member

Offline

*

2

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

I have a question. It may depend on the person, but...

Would listening to some music help?

Or do you think that'd be too much of a distraction? :p

and please don't flame me for bringint the topic back to life.): I hadn't looked at the last date..

Logged

December 04, 2005, 10:12:31 AMReply #32

Falcon

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Vretsa Dcitoinray

702

Karma:

1

Personal Text

Veritas Mentor

[View Profile Facebook](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

The point of Focal meditation is to concentrate on a single point, so music will distract you.

Normal meditation is fine to have a bit of music on in the background!

Logged

Finding some things difficult and need a extra hand, Apply for a mentor that's what were here for <http://forums.vrsociety.net/index.php?topic=9706.0>

December 06, 2005, 04:20:21 PMReply #33

Nirioso

New Member

Offline

*

2

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Oh.... that's sort of impossible for me to do. Its pretty noisy at my house.... maybe before bed when everyone else is sleeping... :|

Logged

December 16, 2005, 04:31:09 AMReply #34

sarpesius

A Veritas Regular

Offline

**

59

Karma:

-1

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Anything can be used to focus on.

If there is music focus on one aspect of the music.

You can focus on looking at a single spec of lint on the floor.

Having to fight off the music may increase your concentration.

You can practice mindfulness just walking down the street or doing anything.

You can practice focusing on a single thought.

Logged

In the Middle Ages and Renaissance, the equivalent of shrinks were torturing and burning you. Now you tell people to go to them and think you are being helpful. What a fool you are.

January 24, 2006, 03:24:30 PM Reply #35

amidos

New Member

Offline

*

2

Karma:

0

[View Profile animaxim.com](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

~TAO~

"Into a soul absolutely free
From thoughts and emotion,
Even the tiger finds no room
To insert its fierce claws.

....

....

Victory is for the one,
Even before the combat,
Who has no thought of himself,
Abiding in the Thoughtless state of True Origin."

The Taoist poet of a by-gone time stresses more and more on the achievement of the state of thoughtless purity. Clarity of sight and action, that is not rendered impure nor distracted by any way by the waves of thought, in the tranquil lake of Mind, seems to be the loftiest of spiritual ideals. Something akin to the "Nirvikalpam" state of Vedanta, or the beginning of Yoga Sutras of Seer Patanjali. "Yogas-Chitta_vritti_Nirodha" ~ meaning,

"Yoga" is the method of obliterating all blemishes or ripples of thought from the mind

lake, or Chitta.

Logged

Spread the spirit of friendship.

February 23, 2006, 08:24:06 PMReply #36

AngryLeprachaun

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Freelance Leprechaun

555

Karma:

-1

Personal Text

VERITAS LEP

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

I heard or read in this book awhile ago that evil spirits from the underworld or hell, could pass and stay in your body when doing deep meditation. Is this true?

-AngryLep-

Logged

...:Believe:...:

February 24, 2006, 08:02:53 PMReply #37

zaigon

A Familiar Feature

Offline

170

Karma:

0

Personal Text

I have been crushed, nothing left to do but rise

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

AngryLeprachaun, I do not claim to be a meditation expert, heck, all i know is pretty much what i have read from this site, but I do not believe that would be true, or else someone would have mentioned it here or in another topic. If an evil spirit was to inhabit ones body while they are meditating then many of the people here would probably tell you NOT to meditate while it is quite the opposite. But i guess there is a possibility that i may be wrong. I have seen things on TV and such where, while people were meditating, supposedly spirits of the dead came and the meditating person would begin drawing or writing, supposedly with handwritting, writting style, or art style of the spirit that was

processing their body or whatever. Not entirely sure that i believe it, but i'm not entirely sure what to believe these days.

Overall. I'd say no. If someone who has more experience can say otherwise then i'd listen to them.

Logged

V|e|r|i|t|a|s my antidrug

February 26, 2006, 08:47:48 AMReply #38

AngryLeprachaun

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Freelance Leprechaun

555

Karma:

-1

Personal Text

VERITAS LEP

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Well, it does seem logical in a way though. When you are meditating, you open you mind and let almost "anything past it". Therefore, if you were meditating and an evil spirit happened to come and pass through your mind and somehow locked itself in your body, then you are so called pocessed. Well, I would like to hear an experts point of view also.

-AngryLep-

Logged

...:Believe:...:

February 26, 2006, 01:57:49 PMReply #39

kobok

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Veritas Council

5000

Karma:

174

Personal Text

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Quote from: AngryLeprachaun on February 26, 2006, 08:47:48 AM

Well, it does seem logical in a way though. When you are meditating, you open your mind and let almost "anything past it". Therefore, if you were meditating and an evil spirit happened to come and pass through your mind and somehow locked itself in your body, then you are so called pocessed. Well, I would like to hear an experts point of view also.

You let distractions pass by without accepting them, but in actuality, you are focusing and strengthening yourself while doing this. In fact, if you note question 4.3 of the Psi FAQ, you'll see that meditation can actually improve your defense more rigorously and deeply than shielding.

Rather than worrying about being governed by evil spirits though, it is far more insightful to worry about not being in control of yourself much in the first place. People who do not meditate have their lives and choices more frequently governed by distractions, while those who meditate properly end up in more consistent control of their own lives and actions.

Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

March 03, 2006, 04:17:41 PMReply #40

AngryLeprachaun

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Freelance Leprechaun

555

Karma:

-1

Personal Text

VERITAS LEP

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

That is what I wanted to hear. Thank you, Kobok.

-AngryLep-

Logged

...:Believe:...:

May 21, 2006, 04:35:11 PMReply #41

Psionic

New Member

Offline

*

1

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

I have two simple questions I would like to ask regarding Focal Mediation.

1) Does the focal mediation becomes difficult or easier with age? People often starting out later in their lives, is there any difference in access Psi energy when much older?

2) Sometimes people may have physical limitation that interferes the focal mediation and what can they do about this?

I refer to tinnitus (the audio malfunction ringing the ears) and having the body being stiff for long periods of time that could cause discomfort.

Thanks,

Logged

Nothing is your fault.

Everything is your responsibility.

-- Louix Dor Demprier

May 21, 2006, 09:15:09 PMReply #42

kobok

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Veritas Council

5000

Karma:

174

Personal Text

Veritas Council

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Quote from: Psionic on May 21, 2006, 04:35:11 PM

1) Does the focal mediation becomes difficult or easier with age? People often starting out later in their lives, is there any difference in access Psi energy when much older?

Age has no fundamental effect. But there is a tendency for young people to not be used to sitting still for long, moreso in some cultures than in others. This is made irrelevant by a little dedication and practice, after which one just becomes used to it.

Quote from: Psionic on May 21, 2006, 04:35:11 PM

2) Sometimes people may have physical limitation that interferes the focal mediation and what can they do about this?

I refer to tinnitus (the audio malfunction ringing the ears) and having the body being stiff for long periods of time that could cause discomfort.

Fundamentally, tinnitus should have no more effect than you permit it to have, as this would be the same as any other background sensation that you learn to ignore as you are focusing on the target. To make this easier for beginners, there are a few steps you could take which should reduce the effect of tinnitus while meditating, such as the presence of a metronome or of background white noise.

As for the body being stiff, find ways to make it comfortable. You could even do focal meditation in a heated spa. And if necessary it is acceptable to shift positions slightly every 10-15 minutes or so. The distraction from this will be minimal and with practice you should be able to quickly return to your previous depth.

Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

April 11, 2007, 02:23:45 PMReply #43

cloudrise

New Member

Offline

*

1

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

quick question. i just started on this and after a while the wall and stuff sitting behind the candle started to turn black and i couldnt see it. all i could see was the candle. but this effect only lasted for a few seconds before the background came back into focus. is this normal for a first timer??

Logged

April 11, 2007, 07:02:04 PMReply #44

Tsumaru

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

1780

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

This is perfectly normal for everybody and shows that you're doing the meditation properly (ie, you're not moving your eyes around or adjusting focus etc) In fact, as you continue to progress you'll probably notice a few trippy things like that happening. Just remember to keep gazing at the candle and don't get distracted as these occur due to the focus and will stop when you break that focus.

Logged

Quote from: Hech on November 19, 2008, 03:59:48 PM

don't believe everything you read... especially if it comes from me.

[Print](#)

Pages: 1 2 [3] 4 5 6

[« previous](#) [next »](#)

[The Veritas Society »Academic Areas »Articles »Psi and Mental Abilities »Focal Meditation](#)

[Jump to:](#)

====> [Psi and Mental Abilities](#)

SMF 2.0.15 | SMF © 2017, Simple Machines

Aqua Style by Diego Andrés

XHTML RSS WAP2

<http://forums.vociety.net/index.php/topic%2C4867.45.html>

5 captures

14 Nov 2011 - 11 May 2018

Aug MAY Jun

11

2014 2018 2019

[About this capture](#)

[The Veritas Society](#)

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

[Did you miss your activation email?](#)

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

[Main Page](#)

[Forums](#)

[Chat](#)

[Help](#)

[Search](#)
[Calendar](#)
[Login](#)
[Register](#)

[The Veritas Society »Academic Areas »Articles »Psi and Mental Abilities »Focal Meditation](#)

[« previous](#) [next »](#)

[Print](#)

Pages: 1 2 3 [4] 5 6

Author Topic: Focal Meditation (Read 297924 times)

0 Members and 1 Guest are viewing this topic.

April 11, 2007, 09:22:18 PMReply #45

Winds mover001

A Familiar Feature

Offline

103

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

At the beginning of the article, I think kobok hit the nail in the wall, or how should I say it the neuron to spark... Meditation is the way. I also caution to the wind from personal experience that that can open good and bad doors. You simply need to learn how to do it. It's like anything in life, you either have a "knack" to learn it or you won't. Some can be apprentices or masters. You just have to put your mind to it, and you can do it.

In earlier posts it was asked if music can help this. I think that depends on an individual basis. Music can also be a learning experience. I'd like to quote a few words from a song, if I may, and please correct me if I'm not allowed to do that.

...."the man who will cover for Don Juan's old soothsayer. An appeased has been reached with the teacher of the rich..."---Performed by PET SHOP BOYS song title: "Don Juan" from the album "Alternative"

« Last Edit: April 11, 2007, 09:31:04 PM by Winds mover001 »

Logged

April 24, 2007, 12:33:05 PMReply #46

kingdom

New Member

Offline

*

4

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

what is meditation ive read lots of articles and i concluded that its just clearing your mind for a peirod of time but how does that help psiioncs

Logged

April 24, 2007, 09:26:07 PMReply #47

Felidae

A Veritas Regular

Offline

**

85

Karma:

23

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Meditation is a fairly broad term for a series of disciplines wich have the end result if noit the goal-some forms of meditation especially are almost anti-goal, and focusing on the goal rather than the practice in the rest is an issue- of developing the awareness. Since psionics is based upon leaning to use ones base awareness and then extend it outwards to explore the realm of consiousness and intersection with physical, meditation is of primary importance.

Logged

May 13, 2007, 03:54:06 PMReply #48

Dimentio

New Member

Offline

*

1

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#) Krayzier's Krapshack

Re: Focal Meditation

Tinnitus was mentioned earlier.

Aside from white noise or a metronome, you could also try binaural beats. They have been shown by several studies to influence brainwaves, which is really good for beginners. Not to mention it could help block off background noise.

Gnaural is a free program that generates these beats. It runs under Windows and Linux, and can let you customize the beats however you wish. For those who don't want to download , go through the hassle of compiling it themselves, or those who use Macintosh OS X, there is also a java version. It's a bit like the Ganzfeld Meditation Applet. (But it doesn't have the cool swirls :())

I have wondered about over-dependence though, so I suggest practicing without it as well.

« Last Edit: May 13, 2007, 04:08:02 PM by Dimentio »

Logged

October 17, 2007, 08:18:34 AMReply #49

Frostlock

Settling In

Offline

*

13

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Sorry for ignoring the out of date thing..lets say i can now deep meditate easly and i do it very well..what would be the next step in learning psi?

Logged

November 22, 2007, 06:44:37 PMReply #50

Secret Rose

New Member

Offline

*

7

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Tinnitus was mentioned earlier, I have tinnitus and vertigo (dizziness) and I don't seem to be bothered with that as long as I don't concentrate on it. I don't know why but the past couple of days I've kind of been zoning out really quickly as if in meditation, for no reason. Like I'll be putting something into the refrigerator and then I won't really be aware of my surroundings and time seems to pass by very slowly. Or if I'm looking at something my eyes will automatically defocus from everything for awhile. <---What does this mean?

Also, when I get dizzy spells sometimes I'm almost automatically placed into a meditative state because I can't really focus at all on the things going around me, and I can't do anything but just sit and basically do nothing. I can't process thought either. But I'm positive this isn't exactly a meditative state.

Sorry for the length of my post, but I have one more question, Would meditation possibly calm down an asthma attack? Or would it be too hard to reach that state of mind in that condition? I have recurring asthma and sometimes my medication does not always work.

Thank you for your help!

~Secret Rose

Logged

April 13, 2008, 01:55:47 PMReply #51

BohmaN

A Veritas Regular

Offline

**

83

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

I've heard from some people that letting your eyes focus on a distinct point could cause retinal damage if done too much. Is that true?

Logged

April 13, 2008, 05:54:57 PMReply #52

Bad Warrior

A Familiar Feature

Offline

103

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

From simple biological view, it's not.

Focusing your view on a distant point is made by lens in your eye changing it's shape.

Unless you spend 5 years of nonstop focusing on distant shapes, nothing will happen.

Of course if after focusing you look at things close to you, to make your lens go to other

shape.

You should look about the same amount of time at distant and close points through your life, and if you don't have any eye worsening genes and you eat well, your eyes should be good :)

[with age lenses tend to congeal (people say it's because you don't eat butter) and you may see worse, at this point of view

"letting your eyes focus on a distinct point could cause retinal damage if done too much" but only if you do it really much]

Do you understand, or should I post here how lenses in eyes shape to let you focus on distant and close shapes?

Logged

In vino veritas!

September 24, 2008, 12:33:02 AMReply #53

wneo1982

New Member

Offline

*

1

Karma:

0

Personal Text

925553303303

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

now i know why i was awake for 4 continues days :)

Logged

October 15, 2008, 12:43:15 PMReply #54

supadude

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Super Villain

834

Karma:

16

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

I've always had a problem with meditation, i never seem to be able to go into that meditative state of peace, i know your not waiting for any particular outcome of it, it just seems that i can go in, but never any deeper =/

Logged

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JnA8GUtXpXY&feature=player_embedded

A must see study for all!

<https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCVWUFDDyAHmC2k1m2rnGvQw>

My youtube channel

The proud owner of the 200,000th post made on Veritas.

October 15, 2008, 02:27:57 PMReply #55

Big Boss

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Friggen Crazy

1458

Karma:

3

Personal Text

Owner of 100000 V-Points

View Profile I'm a trendy blogger now.

Re: Focal Meditation

There seems to be this common misconception about meditation round these parts. The esoteric "ZOMG I can meditate for 12 hours on end and no one can interrupt me while I do the splits and MEDITATE and find my place in the universe blah blah blah" is a meditation saved for Monks and Yogis who do nothing BUT meditate for 12 hours a day. You will not achieve perfect Zen meditation in 15 minutes, or even 15 months. Look at 15+ years to get the meditation everyone thinks we are talking about on Veritas.

Focal meditation is just that. It is sitting down for a bit and clearing your mind of everything but one singular thought process. In this article, the example is clearing your mind of everything except the flame you are staring at. When you are attempting kinesis, your single thought is on kinesis. When you are building a construct, you think of nothing but the construct. You are developing focus on one thing. It will not be perfect in one day. You may even struggle for a few moments at a time after practicing for a few months, but if you are focusing better after fifteen minutes of following kobok's advice, you have succeeded in at least a small way and are on the fast track to improvement.

Logged

Join my Folding@Home team and do some good! #159490

Details at <http://folding.stanford.edu/>

October 16, 2008, 11:14:37 AMReply #56

supadude

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Super Villain

834

Karma:

16

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

lol, i see your point, but couldnt hemi-sync cd's help with that?

Logged

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JnA8GUtXpXY&feature=player_embedded

A must see study for all!

<https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCVWUFDDyAHmC2k1m2rnGvQw>

My youtube channel

The proud owner of the 200,000th post made on Veritas.

October 17, 2008, 03:29:22 AMReply #57

Big Boss

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Friggen Crazy

1458

Karma:

3

Personal Text

Owner of 100000 V-Points

[View Profile](#) I'm a trendy blogger now.

Re: Focal Meditation

Give them a try. Some people say they work, others say they are a distraction. My only suggestion would be a word of caution against relying on a crutch to meditate. It'd be like a band that got really good while they were high, and then when their big show came up, they couldn't find any drugs so the show sucked. Sure, maybe the drugs inspired their creativity, but without it, they lost everything.

That's probably not the best metaphor, but I think you get the idea.

Logged

Join my Folding@Home team and do some good! #159490

Details at <http://folding.stanford.edu/>

October 23, 2008, 08:16:53 AMReply #58

supadude

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Super Villain

834

Karma:

16

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Quote from: Big Boss on October 17, 2008, 03:29:22 AM

Give them a try. Some people say they work, others say they are a distraction. My only suggestion would be a word of caution against relying on a crutch to meditate. It'd be like a band that got really good while they were high, and then when their big show came up, they couldn't find any drugs so the show sucked. Sure, maybe the drugs inspired their creativity, but without it, they lost everything.

That's probably not the best metaphor, but I think you get the idea.

yes, but you could look at the crutch as a help for a man too weak to walk, so he uses the crutches to support him until he is able to stand on his own.

Logged

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JnA8GUtXpXY&feature=player_embedded

A must see study for all!

<https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCVWUFDDyAHmC2k1m2rnGvQw>

My youtube channel

The proud owner of the 200,000th post made on Veritas.

January 01, 2009, 05:31:19 PMReply #59

disciple of the ages

Settling In

Offline

*

30

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

I never knew this type of meditation existed, but I did this all the time as a child. I had very bad ADD (still do :p) but I would always focus on a specific light in my room and everything else would grow exceedingly dark, until nothing else existed in my visual area. In this time, there were many concepts that came to me. I should try doing this again with the candle. Thanks for the original post kobok!

Logged

If you're passing by, feel free to give me a click every so often!

A wise man speaks because he has something to say, a fool, because he must say something. ~ Plato

Print

Pages: 1 2 3 [4] 5 6

« previous next »

The Veritas Society »Academic Areas »Articles »Psi and Mental Abilities »Focal Meditation

<http://forums.vociety.net/index.php/topic%2C4867.60.html>

11 captures

14 Apr 2011 - 12 Jun 2018

Jul JUN Jul

12

2014 2018 2019

About this capture

The Veritas Society

Welcome, Guest. Please login or register.

Did you miss your activation email?

Forever

Login with username, password and session length

Main Page

Forums

Chat

Help

Search

Calendar

Login

Register

The Veritas Society »Academic Areas »Articles »Psi and Mental Abilities »Focal Meditation

« previous next »

Print

Pages: 1 ... 3 4 [5] 6

Author Topic: Focal Meditation (Read 299349 times)

0 Members and 5 Guests are viewing this topic.

January 01, 2009, 06:51:23 PMReply #60

Dazza

Settling In

Offline

*

45

Karma:

-2

Personal Text

Rise up and become light!

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Quote from: supadude on October 23, 2008, 08:16:53 AM

Quote from: Big Boss on October 17, 2008, 03:29:22 AM

Give them a try. Some people say they work, others say they are a distraction. My only suggestion would be a word of caution against relying on a crutch to meditate. It'd be like a band that got really good while they were high, and then when their big show came up, they couldn't find any drugs so the show sucked. Sure, maybe the drugs inspired their creativity, but without it, they lost everything.

That's probably not the best metaphor, but I think you get the idea.

yes, but you could look at the crutch as a help for a man too weak to walk, so he uses the crutches to support him until he is able to stand on his own.

About hemisync, the gateway experience in particular, I used to practice these a couple of years ago and if you are doing them properly they are seen as training wheels which are to be dropped when you don't need them anymore. In fact when I tried the technique by itself without audio I was surprised to find it worked even better than usual! I guess it was because I had become used to it in some degree and I could also go at my own pace.

But back to topic, I would recommend it for lucid dreaming and getting into the body asleep/mind awake stage but not focal meditation. Patience and consistency will help you get into deep meditation.

Logged

March 01, 2010, 10:26:21 PMReply #61

Epsilon Rose

Settling In

Offline

*

14

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Sorry for resurrecting this topic but it seems to be the best place for questions about focal meditation.

I'm just starting and I'm using an ace of spades as a focus because candles don't work for me for various reasons and I've come up with three questions that I was hoping to get some help sorting through:

1. what's the difference between just staring at some thing and not thinking about other things and focusing on something?
2. I get to a point where every thing but the card disappears into a black field with a strobing pattern, but it quickly goes back to what it was directly before (every thing around the card looks like it was rendered by a glitching graphics card) or normal, and blinking extra or breathing deeper make it disappear faster (through out this the card is at least as clear as normal, sometimes the wight parts become slightly luminescent). So this actually results in two questions: a) is this supposed to happen and b) if so why does it keep going away?
3. my eyes tend to get slightly dry and very teary which causes me to blink extra and harder which disrupts my focus, any tips on preventing this?

thank you

Logged

"Embrace nothing: If you meet the Buddha, kill the Buddha. If you meet your father, kill your father. Only live your life as it is, Not bound to anything" -Gautama Siddharta

March 14, 2010, 08:45:46 PM Reply #62

kobok

Tech Team

Posts By Osmosis

Offline

Veritas Council

4988

Karma:

171

Personal Text

Veritas Council

View Profile

Re: Focal Meditation

Quote from: Epsilon Rose on March 01, 2010, 10:26:21 PM

1. what's the difference between just staring at some thing and not thinking about other things and focusing on something?

Not thinking simply describes what's not happening. Focusing is actually DOING something, because one's attention is actually asserted toward the thing. This is in some sense an active process.

Quote from: Epsilon Rose on March 01, 2010, 10:26:21 PM

2. I get to a point where every thing but the card disappears into a black field with a strobing pattern, but it quickly goes back to what it was directly before (every thing around the card looks like it was rendered by a glitching graphics card) or normal, and blinking extra or breathing deeper make it disappear faster (through out this the card is at least as clear as normal, sometimes the wight parts become slightly luminescent). So this actually results in two questions: a) is this supposed to happen and b) if so why does it keep going away?

This is quite normal, so you shouldn't be concerned. You also shouldn't worry about it coming or going too much, because the focal meditation is ultimately not about these transitory visual effects. They just often happen as a side-effect of the normal process.

Quote from: Epsilon Rose on March 01, 2010, 10:26:21 PM

3. my eyes tend to get slightly dry and very teary which causes me to blink extra and harder which disrupts my focus, any tips on preventing this?

Yes, relax your eye muscles, and also allow your eyes to blink normally. You do not focus with your eyes, you focus with your mind.

Logged

Latest article: Construct Dynamics

Want to learn psi? Check out our collection of psi articles.

August 02, 2010, 11:37:23 AM Reply #63

harder

New Member

Offline

*

1

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Hello,

Wow this is really very good information. i really didn't have enough information about this Focal Meditation. but after knowing this i will also try this. thanks for this wonderful information.

thanks!!

guided meditation

Logged

September 17, 2010, 09:10:00 PM Reply #64

AriesofGod
Settling In

Offline

*

10

Karma:

0

[View Profile](#)

Re: Focal Meditation

Wow! I had been looking so forward to this since about Wednesday. I legitimately have not had 'all that' much time for it and most definitely have not been feeling well, considering I just recently came down with one of my seasonal sinus infections :^(It surely has only gotten worse since then, and so has my attitude. But as I am a strong believer in consulting the tarot they have never led me wrong and encouraged me to keep fighting.

I didn't have a candle, but I after relieving some stress ^^ and a hot shower, there was no doubt in my mind that NOW was the time. I sat, where I know will be the clearest area of my house and bedroom, kept on the dimmest light I have (a not too dim lamp, or not dim enough rather) and sat on the floor, NOT intending to necessarily do any focal meditation. After having read a slight bit about kundalini and watching the youtube video I saw in the 'kundalini' post, I decided it would be best to just get comfortable (in a position I was hardly comfortable in on a hardwood floor) , clear my mind and gradually work myself into comfortability and different rhythms of breathing as it felt right. Side Note: I am NOT a major or regular practitioner of, well, anything really, though in the past five years I have done a considerable amount of dabbling in 'AP,' a bit of shamanism (I know, lol, it's not really shamanism if it's just ' a bit'), Tarot (I only recently found great use for it), a considerable bit of magick reading, color breathing, quite a good amount of meditating on and off (it's become a great assistant in falling sleep, clearing my mind very quickly), and, admittedly I have taken a couple of formal Tai Chi courses. Some of my teachers and 'advisors' (not of the Astral sort) have expressed that I have an aptitude at particularly, controlling my energy (for my noviceness that is), and healing (been doing deep massages since I was 6), and in my personal opinion my most cultivated skill, meditating (focus of the mind, self-control).

As is typical (except for position/posture), my mind went blank. Thoughts, passed easily, quickly, yet constructively (as much as it can be in meditation, not like I was focusing on particular concepts). I breathed deeply, and my consciousness, very gradually, faded. A lot of shifting was necessary, but I didn't break my meditation (eyes still closed) or let the uncomfortable thoughts get to me, I simply shifted to whatever made me feel more comfortable and continued breathing in a rhythm accordingly. Images of the Kundalini CGI video passed through my mind as I shifted and thoughts of the snake seemed fitting for the concentrated pain in my spine and